





Other Materials Available

By Dr. Peter S. Ruckman:

- * Bible Believer's Commentary Series
- * Beginning and Advanced Bible-Study Material
- * In-Depth Apologetics
- * Numerous Pamphlets on Selected Topics
- * Variety of Gospel Tracts
- * Audio Cassettes
- * Video Cassettes

Also Available:

- * AV 1611 Bibles
- * Study Helps
- * Concordances
- * Biographies
- * Evangelism Material
- * Material by Other Authors and Speakers



For FREE Current Catalogue write:

BIBLE BAPTIST BOOKSTORE

P.O. Box 7135

Pensacola, FL 32534

THE SCHOLARSHIP ONLY CONTROVERSY

CAN YOU TRUST THE PROFESSIONAL LIARS?

By Peter S. Ruckman

B.A., B.D., M.A., Th.M., Ph.D.

President and Founder of Pensacola Bible Institute

BIBLE BAPTIST BOOKSTORE

P.O. Box 7135

Pensacola, FL 32534

Copyright © 1996 by Peter S. Ruckman All rights reserved

Reprinted 2000

ISBN 1-58026-092-6

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

The Scripture quotations found herein are from the text of the Authorized King James Version of the Bible. Any deviations therefrom are not intentional.

All references to Nestle's Greek text, unless otherwise noted, are taken from the 23rd edition of that work.

No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage, retrieval system, multimedia, or Internet system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

DEDICATION

Dedicated to the "ISM" of All "ISMS"

"Greek language and Greek Art had settled down into what is termed

'ALEXANDRIANISM.'

They learned to mix

PLATONISM

with their Jewish belief . . . such is the probable account of the rise of

ORIGENISM."

"The maligned Textus Receptus served, in large measure, as the base which 'B' tampered with and changed . . . when

HORTISM,

in other words

ALEXANDRIANISM.

was allowed free play."

(Edward Miller, A Guide to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament, 1886, pp. 77–78.) (Herman Hoskier, Codex B and Its Allies, cited by D. O. Fuller, Which Bible?, 1970, p. 143.)



Table of Contents

	Introduction	X1
1.	"Informing the Uninformed"	. 1
2.	A Beginner's Course in Alexandrian Dementia	35
3.	Some Ridiculous "Postures" of the Scholarship Only Advocates	59
4.	A Closer Look at the "Superb" Scholarship of the Alexandrian Cult	97
5.	Harmonization and Conflation: "Ignorance Aflame"1	27
6.	"Godly" Goofball Scholarship1	51
7.	Bungling Stupidity on the Goofy Golf Miniature Golf Course	79
8.	Twelve Examples of "Ignorance Aflame"	.01
9.	"Play It Again, Sam" or "Hit Me One More Time, I'm Still Breathin'!"	31
0.	How the Modern Versions Give You Examples of a Better Understanding of the Bible2	261
11.	Two Great Omissions; Thieves and Wolves	01
12.	The Greatest Omission in the History of the Christian Church	329
13.	A Biblical Summary of "The King James Only Controversy"3	363
	Endnotes	887
	Bibliography4	165



INTRODUCTION

Along about February-April of 1995, the apostate Conservatives and apostate Fundamentalists in America, who had produced the two most viciously corrupt mistranslations of the Bible ever published (the New American Standard Version [NASV] and the New International Version [NIV]), began to notice a slackening of their sales at several hundred Alexandrian book outlets. Some peculiar "computer virus" must have been eating away at their Madison Avenue commercialized packages. As with all Scholarship Only advocates, none of them had the foresight (or even the intelligence) to notice that this is exactly what happened to the other 198 English translations, just like theirs, between 1880 and 1995: They started off with a "bang!" and ended with a fizzle—198 of them. The old roaring Lion of the English Protestant Reformation (Authorized Version [AV] 1611) has been devouring Laodicean "Bibles" at the rate of two a year since 1880: one every six months.

The apostate Conservatives and apostate Fundamentalists conducted a quick, Laodicean survey to determine the cause of their lack of "godliness" (see 1 Tim. 6:5 in the NIV and NASV) and decided that a woman was the cause of their headaches. A woman had written a book called New Age Bible Versions (G.A. Riplinger, Munroe Falls, Ohio: A.V. Publications, 1993). Its theme was simple: Satan is now producing "Bibles." This is the end of the

Church Age, and since every period of testing in the history of mankind ends in apostasy, the apostate "Bibles" have to show up now. New Age Bible Versions (Riplinger, 1993) shows that the modern English versions are produced by good, "godly," sincerely dedicated Christians who are led by the Devil from the time they sit down until the time they get up.

So modern apostates thrilled with ecstasy when "St. George" showed up on a "White" horse to "beard the lion" or "slay the dragon" (or whatever). "St. George," in this case, was James White, with a bucket of "White"-wash to wash the sepulchers (Matt. 23:27) of proud, carnal, egotistical, backslidden Nicolaitans (Rev. 2:6) who had been attacking the *Authorized Version* since the days of Griesbach and Lachmann. White produced a book (*The King James Only Controversy*, Minneapolis: Bethany House Publishers, 1995) which was nothing but a 271-page justification of *SIN*: original sin (Gen. 3:2), *the sin of OMISSION*.

Immediately, a dozen members of the Alexandrian Cult published "rave notices" to help sell this book; it was a cover for *their* sins. An apostate at Denver Theological Seminary said, "James White does it masterfully." Gleason Archer cried out, "Thoroughly researched . . . deep appreciation for White's scholarship . . . solid evidence." (Before going any further, look at pages 47–48 in this work and then ask yourself "What on earth?!" Then telephone Archer and ask him if he has seen a good shrink lately. James White didn't *research* anything he did before or after he tried to give evidence for his idiosyncrasies. Look at pages 190–193 of this work.

In his spaced-out hysteria, Dr. J.I. Packer intoned, "Sober, scholarly, courteous, and convincing." Dr. John MacArthur, parroting Dr. Packer, bawled, "Valuable resource . . . dependable . . . spiritually edifying." (Look at pages 156–160 of this work for more on White's "dependability"!) But on go the Alexandrians. Kenneth Barker screamed: "By far the best and most balanced treatment of all the important issues." The two most important issues were Biblical (see Chapter Twelve of this work), and there is no discussion of either of them anywhere in 271 pages of White-wash. The BIBLE was beyond White's comprehension.

The "best treatment" was based on the "best" Greek manuscripts, which Barker (Executive Director of the NIV committee) used. You will learn from pages of this work that when a Scholarship Only advocate (like those mentioned above) says "best," he is referring to the foulest, most depraved specimens of corruption known in the history of the Christian church.

Donning the standard (typically Alexandrian) robes of "Saviour and Deliverer" from slander, misrepresentation, discord, dissension, and invective, etc., White printed a 271-page book which does nothing but explain the official "Creed of the Alexandrian Cult" we have been printing in *The Bible Believers' Bulletin* for thirteen years. Here it is:

THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT

1. There is no final authority but God.

- 2. Since God is a Spirit, there is *no final authority* that can be seen, heard, read, felt, or handled.
 - 3. Since all books are material, there is no

book on this earth that is the final and absolute authority on what is right and what is wrong;, what constitutes truth and what constitutes error.

4. There WAS a series of writings one time which, IF they had all been put into a BOOK as soon as they were written the first time, WOULD HAVE constituted an infallible and final author-

ity by which to judge truth and error.

5. However, this series of writings was lost, and the God Who inspired them was *unable to preserve their content* through Bible-believing Christians at Antioch (Syria), where the first Bible teachers were (Acts 13:1), and where the first missionary trip originated (Acts 13:1-52), and where the word "Christian" originated (Acts 11:26).

6. So God chose to *ALMOST* preserve them through Gnostics and philosophers from Alexandria, Egypt, even though God called His Son OUT of Egypt (Matt. 2), Jacob OUT of Egypt (Gen. 49), Israel OUT of Egypt (Exod. 15), and Joseph's bones OUT of Egypt (Exod. 13).

7. So there are two streams of Bibles: the most accurate—though, of course, there is *no final*, absolute authority for determining truth and error: it is a matter of "preference"—are the Egyptian translations from Alexandria, Egypt, which are "almost the originals," although not quite.

8. The most *inaccurate translations* were those that brought about the German Reformation (Luther, Zwingli, Boehler, Zinzendorf, Spener, etc.) and the worldwide missionary movement of the English-speaking people: the Bible that Sunday, Torrey, Moody, Finney, Spurgeon, Whitefield, Wesley, and Chapman used.

9. But we can "tolerate" these if those who believe in them will tolerate US. After all, since there is *NO ABSOLUTE AND FINAL AUTHOR-ITY* that anyone can read, teach, preach, or handle, the whole thing is a matter of "PREFERENCE." You may prefer what you prefer, and we will

prefer what we prefer. Let us live in peace, and if we cannot agree on anything or everything, let us all agree on one thing: THERE IS NO FINAL, ABSOLUTE, WRITTEN AUTHORITY OF GOD ANYWHERE ON THIS EARTH.

White's book begins where this creed begins and ends where it ends.

Riplinger's book proved (with more than two hundred source citations) that there was a guiding presence, a spiritual force, at work in the committees of the sinners who produced the substitutes for the Authorized Holy Bible (i.e., the Revised Version [RV], Revised Standard Version [RSV], New Revised Standard Version [NRSV], American Standard Version [ASV], NASV, NIV, New King James Version [NKJV], etc.) She documented her work so thoroughly that no one on the NASV committee or the NIV committee could even discuss her thesis. Others who tried were only able to find fault with three quotations she made and one or two misprints. None of them discussed the theme of her book. The theme was that there was Satanic guidance involved in producing the NIV and NASV and similar corrupt counterfeits that had tried to replace the AV.

So James White "took up the gauntlet." Since he could not refute *any* of Riplinger's evidence, where she cited the occult sources for word changes, he, in *his* book, did away with Satan having *any* part in *any* revision activities of *any* revision committees, including the writing or preservation of *any* Greek manuscripts (with 200,000 variants) in the past 2000 years!

Satan was eliminated from the field of Biblical revelation in White's work. He was even *justi*-

fied and given Christ's title.² According to "St. George" White, Satan has no interest whatsoever in what God ever did say or ever didn't say. Satan was completely eliminated from his chosen field (Gen. 3:1), and White confined him to discos, gambling dens, X-rated adult movie houses, drug traffic, "liberalism," daisy chains, "key" clubs, etc.

According to the White-wash job, every "Bible" that attacked the Deity of Christ (somewhere) or the Virgin Birth (somewhere) or the Incarnation (somewhere) or the Ascension of Christ (somewhere) etc., either did it unintentionally, so it was an accident; or else, it was a legitimate substitution or an out-and-out improvement over the Authorized Version. According to John Ankerberg, John MacArthur, Aland, Metzger, Bob Jones III, Custer, Sumner, Kutilek, A.T. Robertson, Thurman Wisdom, Kenneth Barker, Gordon Fee, Packer, and Gleason Archer, Satan has never been active, or even interested, in the work of any man, or men, messing with what God said.

However, according to Terrence Brown, Edward Hills, Ted Letis, Edward Miller, Canon Cook, Dean Burgon, Prebendary Scrivener, H.C. Hoskier, D.O. Fuller, P. Mauro, and Peter Ruckman (plus both *Testaments*, in any language), these men above must be bald-faced liars. And that is as "sweetly" as I can say it.

The deadly NIV exhibits more than ninety-three readings that cover up or pervert or obliterate a major Scriptural revelation found in the King James Bible (see The NIV, An "In-Depth" Documentation of Apostasy, Peter S. Ruckman, Pensacola: Bible Believers Press, 1990).

As mentioned before, White's book (which we

are about to examine) can actually be summed up in one short sentence: it is a justification for his own sins and for the men who commended him for covering up their sins. They were the sinners who taught little Jimmy how to correct the AV so he (and they) could pose as the "final authority" to "uninformed" Christians³ (see Chapter One of this work). All there is in the entire book is seventynine lies, manufactured out of thin air, to bring you to the conclusion that they are the "final authority."

What you must keep in mind from start to finish, when reading James White, is that neither he nor any of his friends, peers, mentors, promoters, relatives, or colleagues have any higher authority on this earth than their own opinions. They have never seen a verse of Scripture, they have never read a verse of Scripture, they have never memorized a verse of Scripture, and they have never believed a verse of Scripture. They only use the "Scripture" to sucker the suckers.

Their dementia, when dealing with Satan, is phenomenal. All "Conservative Christians" from Polycarp (A.D. 120) to Jerry Falwell (1996) believed in a personal devil, called "Satan," who was interested in stealing the words of God out of sinner's hearts (Matt. 13:19). Regardless of how "One-World-Yin-Yang-Global-Unified-Electronic-Force Field-Unitarians" react to this orthodox belief, the point is that Jerome, Augustine, Polycarp, Ignatius, Peter, James, John, Jude, Paul, Finney, Torrey, Moody, Sunday, Norris, Jones, Edwards, Knox, Calvin, Luther, and Jesus Christ all believed in a personal devil who attacked God's words (John 8:44, 47).

White's monstrous heterodox, heretical *non-orthodoxy* is his deep seated belief that not *once* in the history of the Christian church did Satan ever "mess" with the Scriptures. To him, the carnal, backslidden apostates who produced the *RV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *ASV*, *NASV*, and *NIV* were so "godly" that, even when *they* entered Satan's field, he could not get to them (Gen. 3:1)! That is the main theme of White's book. It is a 180-degree counter to the theme of Riplinger's book.

A real *Bible* believer could not imagine (from the standpoint of a Biblical Conservative⁵) a more non-scriptural, *pagan*, pantheistic, un-biblical, *humanistic* fairy tale than White's, if he sat up all night with *Pinnochio*, *Cinderella*, *The Three Little*

Pigs, and the Billy Goats' Gruff.

James White actually tells his clientele that no one should take offense at the *NIV* stealing Jesus Christ's title from Him in Revelation 22:16 and giving it to the Devil (Isa. 14:12). To justify this deifying of Satan, James White had to put forth *five* questions (see Gen. 3:1) on his reader in half a page.⁶

So, now we are ready to examine the most cockeyed piece of amateur "scholarship" that ever came out of Hogwash University or Hot Air Seminary. We are about to examine a latter-day Laodicean apostasy called "Scholarship Onlyism" which will seek to justify ten to 64,000 changes in the Bible, trying to replace the *Authorized Version* with two commercial "slicks" that have to justify *sin* and *Satan*. Here, you will notice the symptoms of the diseased mind that can no longer understand fourth- and fifth-grade English, or even add two and two. What begins simply as the bloated con-

ceit of an extremely stupid young man, rapidly matures into a swollen, egomaniacal pride that will say anything or write anything (however irrational, unscholarly, or anti-intellectual) in order to gain control over "uninformed" Christians. Some of the modern apostates who will "buy" Jimmy's "line of goods" are as follows:

Curtis Hutson, John R. Rice, Bob Jones III, Stewart Custer, Gordon Fee, Kenneth Barker, Doug Kutilek, Robert Sumner, David Hunt, Reuben Olson, Homer Duncan, A.T. Robertson, Daniel Wallace, Eugene Nida, John Ankerberg, R.B. Thieme, Bob Jones Jr., Fred Afman, James Price, E.S. English, Calvin Linton, Chuck Swindoll, Bishops Lightfoot and Ellicott, Philip Schaff, Westcott and Hort, Kurt Aland, Bruce Metzger, F.F. Bruce, Erwin Nestle, Dick Melton, and the faculties and staffs of every major, recognized Christian college, university, and seminary in America and Europe.

All Alexandrian clones are "programmed" in

All Alexandrian clones are "programmed" in the same baloney factories. They all come out as advocates of "Scholarship Onlyism": one uniform string of baloney sausages. Being one of them, Jimmy White justifies his lack of honesty and intelligence by saying "most scholars..." a number of times, and then adds Hot-Dog Hymers' old cliche about "no scholar believing the position of the King James Only advocates." He misled you into thinking that such a position could not be Scriptural because it didn't match the "logic" of the Baloney Sausages. That "logic" is about to be examined in detail. The baloney sausages are little "Protestant popes" who think their education equips them to dictate to the Body of Christ. The Bible calls them "Nicolaitans" (Rev. 2:6, 15). They de-

mand allegiance to their cockeyed theories on the preservation of Biblical texts, and they even claim that they are exempt from any correction by the Holy Bible (AV 1611) where it deals with their own studies, works, theories, minds, motives, ministries, and utterly FALSE teachings. Contrary to their personal conceit (i.e., that they are properly equipped, spiritually and mentally, to correct the greatest Book the world has ever known, or will ever see, and which is in the universal language of the end time), we will prove "beyond the reasonable shadow of a doubt" that they, all of them, without one exception, are totally incompetent to even suggest how a passage, verse, or word in the New Testament should be translated, interpreted, or taught; let alone "corrected."

Happy reading! Smile! God loves you!

Chapter One

"Informing the Uninformed"

"Scholarship Onlyism" is much easier to define than the mysterious "King James Onlyism." For example, while "using" (a standard Alexandrian cliche) the Authorized Version (1611), I recommend Tyndale's version (1534), The Great Bible (1539), The Geneva Bible (1560), Valera's Spanish version (1596), Martin Luther's German version (1534), and a number of others. Here at Pensacola Bible Institute, our students "use" (the old Alexandrian cliche) from twenty-eight to thirtytwo English versions, including the RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, Today's English Version [TEV], New English Bible [NEB], New World Translation [NWT], NIV, and NKJV. Our brand of "King James Onlyism" is not the kind that it is reported to be. We believe that the Authorized Version of the English Protestant Reformation is the "Scriptures" in English, and as such, it is inerrant until the alleged "errors" in it have been proved "beyond a reasonable shadow of a doubt" to be errors. Until such a time, we assume that it is a perfect translation. No sane person, who was not criminally minded, would take any other position. In a court of law, the "accused" is "innocent until proven guilty" (i.e., O. J. Simpson); although if he is the wrong color these days (Koresh), he is "guilty until killed." The approach of Scholarship Only advocates to the *King James Bible* is the approach of the BATF and the IRS and the FBI to anyone they don't like.

Since not one apostate Fundamentalist (or Conservative) in one hundred and fifty years has yet been able to prove one error in the Book we hold in our hands (which happens to be written in the universal language of the end time), we assume it is the last Bible God intends to give mankind before the Second Advent. God has graciously preserved its authority and infallibility in spite of "godly, qualified, recognized scholars" in the Laodicean period of apostasy (1900-1990), so we consider it to be the final authority in "all matters of faith and practice." We go a little beyond this, and believe it to be the final authority in all matters of Scholarship. That is what "bugs the tar" (Koine, American) and "beats the fire" (Koine, American) out of the Scholarship Only advocates who are in love with their own intellects.

Twice, these wretched apostates have tried publicly, *nationwide*, to prove error in the *AV*, and one time they simply refused to discuss the matter. Gary Hudson went on TV (video available at the Bible Baptist Bookstore) to debate eight errors; he batted .000 for eight times at the plate. James White then challenged me to a debate and selected seven errors he claimed he would prove, but when he found out he could not pick the *time* and *place* of the debate, he crawfished out. Alexandrians are all spoiled children as well as practical atheists (see p. 4) and secular humanists (see p. 31).

In the spring of 1995, John Ankerberg wrote me and invited me to attend a carefully set trap (edited film, controlled discussion, etc.) to shoot the bull with the Athenians (Acts 17:21), who were trying to sell *NASVs* and *NIVs*. I told him I didn't have time to play Tiddlewinks with the Athenians, but if he would send me a list of the errors in my King James Bible, the one I read, memorize, teach, preach, and believe, I would come. He never wrote again. He and all of his "buddies" (selling *NASVs* and *NIVs*) clammed up and pleaded the Fifth Amendment. They couldn't deal with the issue.

Once I limited the discussion to the issue, all of them decided not to invite Ruckman. We all know why. They couldn't prove an error in the Book that I believe (KJV 1611) if the salvation of their souls depended upon it. To placate little Jimmy-Wimmy, after he backed out of his own "challenge," I printed all seven of his alleged "errors" in the Bible Believers' Bulletin (one per month September 1995–March 1996). He batted .000 and made such an absurd fool of himself that when he stepped out of the batter's box and threw his bat at the ground, he missed that too. Ankerberg would have batted .000.

"Scholarship Onlyism," in a nut shell, is simply *Practical* Atheism; it produces "godly" Christian *anarchists* (see 1 Sam. 15:22, 26; Isa. 8:20). No Scholarship Only advocate "trembles" at *anything* God says (Isa. 66:2), and all Scholarship Only advocates, without one exception in one hundred years, consider themselves and their "godly" colleagues to be "wise and prudent" (Isa. 5:21, 10:13, 29:14; Matt. 11:25; 1 Cor. 1:18–22).

There is nothing more to "Scholarship Onlyism" than *Practical* Atheism: It means that the individual's own personal preferences, prejudices, opinions, and idiosyncrasies are his final authority in "all matters of faith and practice." This was called "situation ethics" back in the 1960s. The anarchist's conscience is not bound by anything, let alone "the word of God." (See Luther before the Diet of Worms.) A "Scholarship Only" nut is a completely freed religious anarchist who is "free" to correct every word in every verse in either Testament that he doesn't understand, or that reveals his sins: covetousness, pride, and envy (see Chapter Three). The critic himself, for all practical purposes, is GOD. When you follow his recommendations (whether they be for pastors, authors, source references, schools, churches, or even thinking processes), you become "godly" (Gen. 3:1–5) because you are obeying "God."

"Scholarship Onlyism" is the simplest "ism" on earth to understand. *You* critique the Scriptures by sitting in judgment on them as one who has superior knowledge. In "King James Onlyism" (the term invented by Bob Jones III in the 1970s to protect his staff), the Scriptures sit in judgment on you (Heb. 4:12–13; Ps. 138:2; Gen. 41:40): they critique *YOU* (1 Chron. 28:9).

So here at the beginning, let us start by giving you the *Biblical information* that is totally lacking from *all* the Alexandrian publications. We will give "uninformed" (or "misinformed"), "misguided," (or "misled") Christians (James White's judgment on all Bible believers in this age¹⁾ a sample of how the Highest Critic in Heaven and Earth (Heb. 4:12–13) judges the *material* put out by Scholarship Only advocates in all of their publications. You see, since no Scholarship Only advocate really believes in *ANY* Bible (any version of *any* translation), they will all naturally ignore what the *Bible* says about

their own ministries: their "godly," sincere "scholarship." The *Book* has plenty to say about them, as well as their heart motives, their deceitful methods, their clumsy stupidity, and their blind, bungling leadership which has produced "modern" American Christianity.

So we will turn to the *Book*, temporarily setting aside all of the trivia and paraphernalia that White insists is "essential" to his "discussion." We will have plenty of time to field strip him—undress him, by taking off his wolf's skin—later. His "thorough handling of the issue" and his "comprehensive and conclusive presentation of the evidence" (see pp. 77–81) turns out to be two dozen ducks, loops, barrel rolls, two-and-a-half "gainers," and belly busters, trying to avoid the issue: the issue is *Final Authority*, exactly as William Grady presented it (1993).

The following material (absolutely *essential* when discussing manuscript evidence and choice of "variant" readings) is from the text of a *King James 1611 AV*. In the work by James White, you will not find *any* of this Biblical material even mentioned, let alone "discussed." Scholarship Only advocates operate outside of the bounds of Holy Scripture: ditto all *atheists* and *anarchists*. The Bible is beyond their comprehension.

The first time that Satan *speaks* in the Scriptures, he questions *the WORDS of God*. All "Biblical Conservatives" are supposed to believe that such a being exists.

He does *not* question any "readings." He does *not* attack the Deity of Christ.

He does *not* deny the "message" of Scripture.

He is *not* concerned about "fundamental doctrines."

He ignores the "teaching" of different versions. White purposely uses these terms to sidetrack you from the issue: final authority.2 Satan's job in the Scripture is either to question what God said (Gen. 3:1) or to steal what God said (Matt. 13:19) out of a sinner's heart after he has heard what God said. Satan, in Scripture, not the Alexandrian mythology, is a skeptic and a thief (see Chapter Eleven). There is the first, basic, root principle, laid down by the Bible itself (any translation of any version in any language). Paul says, "we are not ignorant" of Satan's devices (2 Cor. 2:11). (All Scholarship Only advocates are as ignorant about Satan's devices as a blind Negrito in the "outback" of Australia.) Satan, in Scripture, is a thief (John 10:1, 8, 10).

Here is the second comment on "Scholarship Onlyism," as laid down by the Holy Spirit, speaking through the Holy Scriptures (in *any* version or edition of *any* translation):

Satan quotes Scripture (Luke 4:10). All "godly" scholars quote it even when they deny what they are quoting as "given by inspiration"! Satan's method is the method found in Nestle's New Testament, Aland-Nestle's New Testament, Hort's New Testament, Tischendorf's New Testament, the United Bible Societies' New Testament, and the ASV, RSV, NRSV, NASV, NIV, and RV committees works: OMISSIONS. Satan quotes Psalm 91:11 to Jesus Christ (Luke 4:10), and purposely gives you a "concise" Alexandrian reading which contains no "expansions of piety" or "conflations." He omits four words. Consequently, you will find the ASV, NASV, RSV, NRSV, and NIV have followed him, to the letter, right in the same passage (Luke

4:4): they all omit "but by every word of God." They omit six words. One cannot help thinking, while beholding this awesome phenomenon, that some child is obeying its "father" (John 8:44).

Of course, no Scholarship Only advocate would think of *professing* such a thing. The Biblical conservative who *omitted* two thirds of the passage God gave him (Num. 22:12–13) *professed* to be giving you the truth (Num. 22:38), the whole truth (Num. 22:18), and nothing but the truth (Num. 24:13). Then he was killed and was cast into outer darkness (2 Pet. 2:15–17; Jude 11; Rev. 2:14).

Balaam was a *Biblical Conservative*, "a reverent Biblicist" in the terminology of Bob Jones III. He just believed in *omitting* what he didn't *like*: ditto Tischendorf, Griesbach, Lachmann, Origen, Eusebius, Pamphilus, Augustine, White, Schaff, Robertson, Willmington, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Fee, et al.

"Omissions" are the first hallmark of Satanic scholarship, according to any Bible. In our work on The Unknown Bible (Pensacola: Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1984), we discussed Balaam's case. He only spoke the truth after God put a sword to his throat. He was forced to "use" what he did not believe in because he had his eye on a "greenback" (see 2 Pet. 2:17). Why is Balaam mentioned in the New Testament three times in connection with the Second Advent (2 Pet. 2; Jude; Rev. 2)? Why does Paul say the Church Age ends with "heady, highminded, lovers of pleasure" who deceive others because they are deceived themselves with "ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth"? (See 2 Tim. 3:7.)

No Scholarship Only advocate noticed three

Biblical truths that are found in *every* translation of *any* edition of *any* version of *any* Bible on earth:

1. The sin that sends all sinners to hell is *not* a sin of *commission* (1 John 1:7); it is a sin of *omission* (John 16:9).

2. The sin that causes every sin in the life of a Christian after he is saved is a sin of *omission* (Rom. 6:11), not *commission* (Gal. 5:19–21).

3. The first sin committed on this earth by a human being (Gen. 3:2) was the sin of omission: Eve followed James White's advice in "finding out the intent of the original author." She omitted "freely" as a "late text" due to "harmonizing tendencies." She was a fool to listen to Satan and a bigger fool to follow Jimmy White (Bakker? Cricket? Jones? et al.).

The first sin on this planet, according to any Bible, was not kidnapping, fornication, adultery, swearing, sacrilege, denying the fundamentals of the faith, supporting Modernists or ecumenical movements, killing, stealing, embezzlement, fraud, or child abuse; it was omitting a word that God had spoken.

Nestle, Metzger, Aland, Bob Jones III, Nida, Hort, Kenyon, Colwell, Pickering, Farstad, Hodges, Robertson, Wuest, Trench, Vincent, Thayer, and Zodhiates are incapable of comment. They are not even Bible STUDENTS.

Their actual knowledge of the *contents* of the Scripture is not just pitiful; it is *catastrophic*. You will find examples of these "omissions" in these five references (Num. 22; Gen. 2, 3; Luke 4:10; and Psa. 91:11) in *Bibles* written in Tamil, Spanish, French, German, English, Hindi, Portuguese, Korean, Sinhalese, Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Ilongo.

James White must have either never read a *Bible*, any "Bible," or else he was such an insincere, lazy, stupid young man that he read it half asleep while watching *I Love Lucy* and *Gilligan's Island*.

Now, the *Holy Bible* never drops matters this quickly when dealing with professional liars who make a living by corrupting the words of God. It goes much further in its "higher criticism" of apostate Laodiceans who recommend religious trash (RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, et al.). Observe how the Bible (any version of any translation) pinpoints two localities that are going to be connected with Bible "perversion" and Satanic activity. These two localities are Rome and Egypt. The Biblical material on this matter is so exhaustive that anyone reading through the Bible would have to spend three-fourths of their time looking straight up at the moon or a UFO in order to miss the material. James White misses ALL of it.

Rome tries to kill Jesus Christ before He is born.

Rome tires to murder Him after He is born.

Rome cuts off James' head and tries to kill Peter.

Rome murders the Apostle Paul.

Rome pounds in the nails that crucify Christ, and then it is Rome who pierces His side with a spear.

It is *Rome* who lies about Christ rising from the dead.

It is *Rome* who corrupts the Body of Christ with false doctrine (Matt. 13:33, 16:12), and it is *Rome* who winds up begatting "harlots" and "abominations" (Rev. 17:1–7) after murdering more than five million *Bible*-believing Christians

(A.D. 500-A.D. 1800).

What Scholarship Only advocates call the "Western Family" (or "text type") is a Roman production. It is exemplified in Aland and Nestle by manuscript "D" (Bezae Cantabregensis). Nestle used it for eighty years (1890–1970) to get rid of the ascension (and Deity) of Christ in Luke 24:50–52, giving it a great "weight" that outweighed all four "text types" (or families), including three uncial manuscripts one hundred years older than "D." The Vatican manuscript (B) was found in Rome. You are to believe that the author of the Scriptures knew nothing about these "coincidences." White never recognizes God or Satan when discussing Alexandrian and Western manuscripts.

Egypt is clearly a type of the world, from Gen-

esis 12 through Revelation 11:8. Note:

God called His Son out of *Egypt*.

God called Joseph's bones out of Egypt.

God called Israel out of Egypt.

Jacob didn't even want to be buried in Egypt.

God wouldn't let a Jew in *Egypt* call on his name after 598 B.C. (see Jer. 43–45).

God says the worst things about *Egypt* He could say (look at Ezek. 23:1–5, 8, 19–21, 31:2–3, 10–12).

God told one of the greatest types of Christ in the *Bible* (Isaac) not to go down into *Egypt* (Gen. 26:2).

That is where the Arabian (PLO) came from (Gen. 16:12, 21:21), and that is where two races came from (Gen. 19:38) that God absolutely *for-bad* His people to have any fellowship with (Deut. 23:1–6).

So that is where Hort, Aland, Metzger, Nestle,

and White went to get their Greek texts for the RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, and NIV: Alexandria is in Egypt. They went to Rome and Alexandria. "Vaticanus" (B) was found in Rome and the "great uncial" Sinaiticus (R) of the Alexandrian text type, was found in a waste basket in a monastery on Mt. Sinai, which is "mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children . . . which gendereth to bondage" (Gal. 4:24–25).

Not believing in anything (really) but himself, silly Jimmy missed all the references in *both* Testaments. He then bragged about "Christian *freedom*" after going into *bondage* to two "fatally flawed" Alexandrian Greek texts that lack the in-

tegrity of Al Capone selling a used car.

The first Christian institution of higher learning on this earth was at Alexandria, Egypt. Alexandria was named after a demon-possessed epileptic whose tutor was Aristotle. It was the hot-bed for Platonic philosophy, and its star "faculty" was Origen, Clement, and Pantaenus (see Ruckman The History of the New Testament Church, Vol. I [Pensacola: Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1982], pp. 71-90). It is the Alexandrian manuscripts (Aleph and B) that James White backed up in order to make six thousand changes in the Reformation Protestant text. Vaticanus (in line with Satan and Eve) makes 2,877 omissions in the Gospels alone, and Sinaiticus (following Balaam to the letter) makes another 3.455 omissions. Eve does not add to the Scripture (i.e., "D" in the Western family at Rome) until she subtracts from the Scripture (i.e., x and B in Egypt).

James White didn't know what Eve did (Gen.

3:2-3). The Bible is beyond his comprehension.

The men who collated X and B in the Gospels (Miller, Hoskier, Burgon, et al.) all state that they (along with "D") are the most corrupt Greek texts known to man. They are heartily recommended by every translator on every translating committee since 1800, with the exception of the NKJV committee, which slyly reinserted the corrupt English readings of the RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, and NIV into their text after rejecting the Greek text from which they came.

Now, the old, archaic, 66-caliber, black-backed AV of 1611 has a neat little advanced revelation for the Scholarship Only advocates who swear by their gods—they are their own gods—that such things are not possible: they are "heretical." Heretical or not, look how the Holy Spirit, in the English text of 1611, ties the three "great" corrupt Uncials ("D," X, and B) together. The line escaped the notice of every modern apostate Nicolaitan from Hort to Hudson. The line ties Alexandria to Rome.

"A ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy. (Acts 27:6)

As if to slap the silly, twentieth-century apostates in the face, the Holy Spirit recorded the following remark in the *same chapter*: "I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me." Paul does not make the mistakes that Eve made.

Vaticanus shows up in *Italy* with 3,942 omissions from the "original text" (to cite a famous Alexandrian cliché which appears in Nestle's a number of times). Omissions *first*, additions *secondly*. So "D" makes the additions. Alexandria *subtracts* from the right text; Rome *adds* to the right

text. The "right text" was the Received Text that sparked the Protestant Reformation. Eve subtracts the word "freely" and then adds the words "touch it" (Gen. 3:3), in that order. Jimmy White and the Scholarship Only advocates follow Eve "to the letter," and then reject Gail (Riplinger).

The Holy Bible is not through shedding light on the corrupt apologetics produced by James White. Desiring to "inform" the "uninformed" even further, the Holy Spirit now gives another advanced revelation from 1611 (in English) that was missed by all of the Alexandrians between that time and 1996. It gives the "associations" that attend Antioch (Syrian-Byzantine Greek texts for the ASV, NASV, RSV, NRSV, and NIV).

1. The "Libertines" that rose up against Stephen and caused him to be stoned to death are associated with "Alexandrians" (Acts 6:9).

2. Stephen was "full of faith and of the Holy Ghost" (Acts 6:5), but look at his buddy, Nicolas, in the same verse: "a proselyte of ANTIOCH." The disciples were "called CHRISTIANS first in Antioch" (Acts 11:26).

3. Thus, no New Testament epistles were written in Alexandria, and the only ones written from Rome came out of *prison*. What the Laodicean apostates (Barker, Palmer, Fee, White, Aland, Metzger, Nestle, et al.) call "a late text" (the Greek text for the *King James Bible*) turns out to be copies of original manuscripts coming from the areas where the originals were penned. These were mutilated by *omissions* when they got to *Alexandria*, and then *additions* were made to them when they entered Italy and Southern France and Carthage. The

"late text" turns out to be the earliest, and the "omitters" and "adders" simply followed Genesis chapter 3 right to the letter: they questioned God's words, then took *from* them, and then *added* to them.

The history of twentieth-century "Biblical" Scholarship and "modern versions," by "godly men," was established long before God Almighty instructed Moses to pen four chapters of Genesis. It produced the death of the human race.

The evidence—not White's out-dated, archaic theories borrowed from nineteenth century apostates—shows that the "great Uncial manuscripts," 12

in order, are:

(1) "D" (Bezae Cantabregensis), the most depraved, corrupt piece of miscopying known in the history of the Christian church.

(2) Almost matched by x and B (Alexandrian

mutilations by omissions).

(3) Their "allies" (Uncials L and P, the Latin "k," and Minuscule 33), which were collated by H.C. Hoskier. ¹³ White collated nothing. Neither did Hort and neither did Kenneth L. Barker (*NIV*).

Without any knowledge of "variants," expansions of piety, concise texts, fuller texts, conflations, AV marginal notes, opinions about the Septuagint, Erasmus' problems, or anything found in White's book; any Christian with a sixth-grade education could have picked up a King James Bible and read Numbers, chapters 21–23; Genesis chapters 1–3, 50; Exodus chapters 10–15; Luke chapter 4; Psalm 91; Matthew chapters 2, 13, 28; Acts chapters 6–7, 11–12, 27; Luke 2:33; 1 Timothy 3:16; Isaiah 14:9–16; 2 Corinthians 2:17; Romans 1:18, 25; and Acts 4:27, and he would have been

able to tell a faithful translation from an NIV or an NASV without reading one line of anything written by White, Custer, Robertson, Kenyon, Wuest, Trench, Vincent, Thayer, Hills, Farstad, Price, Col-

well, Pickering, Burgon, Hort, or anyone like them.
The Great High Critic of all Higher Criticism
(Heb. 4:12–13) had already judged and recorded
James White's motives and methods in dealing with "King James Onlyism," more than nineteen centuries before James White's mother was born. When Jimmy implies that you, as a *Bible* believer, are "uninformed" or "misinformed," he simply means the Holy Spirit used the Holy Scriptures to *lie* to you. He (White) will be glad to give you the *correct* information so that you may be "honest" and "sincere." He will enable you to buy an *NIV* or a *NASV* by teaching you what Nestle, Weiss, Tishandarf Hart and Crischash towards him 100 chendorf, Hort, and Griesbach taught him 100-150 years ago.

The corrupt modern versions you are about to buy—take your pick, over 150 produced since 1880—will be accompanied by the Philippine Insurrection, the Franco-Prussian War, the Balkan Wars, World War I, World War II, Korea, Vietnam, Cambodia, Afghanistan, Desert Storm, the Great Depression, the slaughter of fifty-five million unarmed civilians by their own governments (Turkey, Ghana, Germany, Cambodia, Russia, Nicaragua, etc.) after gun control laws were passed, The Spanish Civil War, the invasion of Manchuria and China, a divorce rate of one-out-of-two marriages, drug traffic, international terrorism, and a dearth of knowledge regarding the contents of the Bible unequaled since the Dark Ages (A.D. 500–1500).

"BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW

THEM" (Matt. 7:20).

The information that a born-again child of God needs is found nowhere in White's book or Custer's book, 16 nor will it be found in a NASV or NIV; it will be found in Library No. 2 on pages 352–353 of this work, and between the covers of a Holy Bible (AV 1611). The most uniformed, ignorant dead beats on earth are Scholarship Only advocates who build their lives on Library No. 1 (see pages 350–351). That Alexandrian Library, like the one in Alexandria, was collected by professional liars. They got their information from liars just like themselves.

Before Jim White (Jones? Crow?) goes into his long series of fabricated assertions for getting rid of God's Final Authority in the last days, he slyly suggests that maybe "God" did NOT preserve his truth, providentially, through the Body of Christ and the majority of Greek manuscripts (with their associations: Antioch, Waldenses, Albigenses, the Reformation, and the greatest evangelistic and missionary period the world ever saw: A.D. 1500-1900). He is about to state—it turns out to be a dogmatic order, not a "suggestion" that maybe God chose a "less spectacular" way to preserve the "originals." The less spectacular way (in contrast to the one above) was to preserve His words in a corrupt Greek manuscript secreted in the Roman Catholic Vatican, and another corrupt Greek manuscript hidden in a wastebasket; both remained hidden until Hort revived them (1880) as the Reformation ended.

Of this utterly fantastic trip into cloudland (worthy of Larry, Moe, and Curly), Dr. Edward Hills says,

It is logical for us to believe that God preserved His written word by His special providence in the usage of His Church, through the *universal priesthood of believers*. ¹⁸

Compare *that* logic with White's "logic" indicated above.

The priesthood of believers was the Scriptural (1 Pet. 2:5, 9) foundation of the Protestant Reformation, as it broke away from the Vatican priesthood of Rome. The Bible has a great deal to say about this matter. In the Old Testament, God chose *one* tribe to be a special elite group of scribes (Ezra 7:6–12) who would be the custodians of the Scripture. They had political power as well as spiritual power (Ezra 7:21–26) under a theocracy (Deut. 17:9–14).

In the New Testament, all of this is suddenly dropped. Formerly, the tribe of Levi "ruled the laity." Did you notice that? The word (rule) is "Nicolaitans" (Rev. 2:6). Such an operation has no place in the New Testament. In the New Testament, Barnabas (a Levite) has no elite, priestly function: he is just one more member of a local church (Acts 4:36). Did you notice that? The tribe of Levi is given in the New Testament, along with a list of eleven other tribes, as "one of the twelve" (Rev. 7:4-8). It is not "one of the twelve" one time in the Old Testament. (See Num. 1:48-54 and Deut. 18:1-2.) James White missed all the references in both Testaments. Par for Scholarship Only advocates. They can't see the forest for looking at the bugs.

The life-long ministries carried on by Scholarship Only advocates show only *one motive*, and

it is self-evident, without any *professions* of piety or *professions* of being a "Conservative" or a "Fundamentalist." They all show the desire (and belief) to be an official, "*recognized*," religious leader, capable of determining what God said. They insist that *they* are worthy of respect as "*think tanks*" because of *their* intellects (see 1 Cor. 1–3). There are no "think tanks" in the New Testament. The greatest Christian intellect there spends his time getting whipped, being thrown in jail, fasting, starving, getting cussed out, beaten with rods, half-drowning in shipwrecks (2 Cor. 11); and his intellect never showed up one time in a lifetime of soul winning.

He was "rude in speech." because his SPEECH was "contemptible" (2 Cor. 11:6, 10:10).

Some conceited ass, sitting around in air conditioned libraries and classrooms, dressed up in a three-piece suit, trying to compare himself with Paul as a "think tank," is like Tiny Tim or Gomer Pyle comparing themselves with Reggie White or

Chesty Puller.

General providence might have used any number of educated sheep or conceited asses (see John 1:49–52 or Num. 23–24 for examples) as instruments in handling certain matters dealing with texts, but there are no men like Paul on any revision committees since 1800, and Paul never advised any Christian to take the approach to the Scriptures that Hort took or Nestle took or Aland took or that White took. God's special providence had to do with how the Body of Christ accepted a manuscript, or a text, after it was produced or published. The translator's opinion about his own work—see all of the baloney which White reviews

in *The Preface to the Reader*—is not the deciding factor. The product is the deciding factor. The elite "governing body" that is making final decisions regarding what is Scripture and what is not Scripture is never a revision committee or the faculty of any school, and it certainly is not a self-appointed group of carnal apostates who resent the power and authority of the Authorized Version. The jury and judge is the Body of Christ.

Dr. Edward Hills:

It is *logical*, also, to believe that soon after the invention of printing, this written word was placed in print and became the Textus Receptus, being immediately received by BELIEVERS [not scholars, not "Bible" publishers, and not by "think tanks"] everywhere, and made the basis for faithful translations [Diodati, DeReina, Valera, Luther, etc.] such as *The King James Version*.²⁰

According to Dr. Hills, what the Scholar's Union *thought* about these translations and how they "received" them is about as important as Abbot and Costello reciting "Who's on First?". "Received by *believers*." Did you get that? They believed a New Testament. They "chose" nothing according to their preference for what "best suited them."²¹

The Holy Scriptures, which White never read, make it perfectly plain that no elite body of highly educated *jackasses*, trying to sell books, were ordained of God to dictate *ANYTHING* to any Christian. (See this illustrated, exactly, in the correspondence between Philip the Fair of France and Pope

Boniface in *The History of the New Testament Church*, Vol. I, 1982, pp. 337–338). The idea that some self-deceived, lying rascal like Hort²² should decide what the word of God was and what it wasn't, or that some puffed-up liars like Aland and Nestle²³ should replace the *Holy Bible* for the child of God with their own corrupt standards, is beyond *Tolkien* and *Star Trek*: it is a spaced-out hallucination by an "airhead" on a "Mexican sleigh ride" (*Koine*, American, 1980).

The information you need is found in Colossians 2:3; 1 Corinthians chapters 1–3; John 16:13; and Proverbs 22:17–21. Without *that* information you are not only "uninformed" but so tragically *misinformed* (by the advocates of Scholarship Onlyism) that you might even think the *New International Version* was a "Bible."

In what follows (Chapters 1–4), you will find documented ("to the hilt") more than seventy outrageous *lies* invented and *promoted* by the buyers, sellers, and "users" of the *NIV* and *NASV*. Among these lies will be found:

Lies about the true trouble-makers in the local churches.²⁴

Lies about the spiritual fruits of the modern versions.²⁵

Lies about the quality of the "best and oldest" manuscripts.²⁶

Lies about the *Bible*-believers censoring material.²⁷

Lies about *Bible*-believers refusing to "examine evidence.²⁸

Lies about Ruckman's position on "reliable" translations.²⁹

Lies about the quality of the scholarship of

Aland, Hort, and Nestles.³⁰

Lies about the true nature of the "early" Greek papryi.³¹

Lies about "mistakes" and "errors" in the King

Lies about the moral and ethical characters of Hort, Aland, and Nestle.³³

And (mainly and perpetually) lies about the *contents* of the Bible.³⁴

Liars, obeying the law of nature and the laws of their own natures, produce "after their kind." Stewart Custer ran one lie for every three pages of text in *The Truth about the KJV Controversy* (Greenville, South Carolina: Bob Jones University Press, Inc., 1981). White is a slight improvement. He manages one lie for every 3.4 pages in *The King James Only Controversy*.

Throughout all of the lying, one will observe the *ultra-pious talk*, which is another identification mark of Satanic scholarship.³⁵ It is the Pharisees who are "secondarily separated" (John 18:28), and it is the Bible corrupters of Paul's day who constantly use "good words and fair speeches" (Rom. 16:18). If you want to see a full-blown Scholarship Only advocate at work, study the speech of Tertullus (Acts 24:1); it clearly identifies this type of "Christian" language. It is a far cry from Paul's response (Acts 23:3) to the Sanhedrin: "GOD SHALL SMITE THEE, THOU WHITED WALL!" There are no modern Pauline scholars; they are too *yellow*. In White's work, all of the adversaries of the *AV* are "sincere" or "honest" or "trying to help you" or "are seeking to bring out the meaning of the original" or are "good, godly men," etc. He recognizes no conspiracies,

no intentional deletions for perversions, no "bad will" of any *Bible* corrupter, and no deliberate effort by anyone to do what Eve, Balaam, and Satan did. All is ultra-pious. One must remember that this piety (when it comes from a Scholarship Only advocate) is coming from a man who has no absolute standard for *sincerity*, *honesty*, *righteousness*, *purity*, *truth*, *or godliness*. All of them have only what they call "reliable translations," containing *relative truth*; not one of them has a Bible. The translations they quote, on occasion, will be quoted to justify their own sins.

The circular reasoning which is at the basis of Scholarship Onlyism is Standard Operating Proce-

dure (SOP) in the Alexandrian Cult:

1. A "sincere" and "honest" Christian must test all of his beliefs and "cherished traditions"³⁶

by "the Scriptures."

2. But since the Scriptures can only be found in the "original autographs"—which don't exist—no Christian can test anything by that standard. (In other words, you begin with a lie and continue to lie.) You eliminate any Holy Bible as a "standard" for testing anything and then substitute in its place nothing: an absolute blank. This omission makes room for the wolves to enter the flock and kill the sheep.

3. Now, "we" (meaning "them") can determine what these (unavailable) originals were by comparing 200,000 variants in 6,000 Greek manu-

scripts.

(P.S. "You" [meaning the Body of Christ] cannot do this because you are inferior to "us." "We" have superior knowledge [Gen. 3:4–5], because we have studied Greek and Hebrew: we are informed and you are not.)

4. Our choice of variants will always bring out the "original intent of the original author of Scripture" better than your CHOICE (The Authorized Version). You (meaning those of us who use the AV) are "uninformed."

5. But! You are not hopeless as long as you keep your mouth shut and keep your mind open so we can dump some garbage in it! If you will accept the information we give you—instead of what you found in Genesis chapters 2–3,50; Exodus chapter 15; Numbers chapters 21–23; Proverbs 22:20–21; Luke 4:10; Psalm 91, 98–100; etc.—you will come to a much better understanding of "God's truth," because "we" will give it to you in the form of the NIV (from Nestle's 26th edition) and the NASV (from Nestle's 23rd edition) or maybe even a NRSV (Metzger-Aland's 3rd Edition): anything except the King James Bible.

6. You will then see that the thing to do is judge your Bible (the AV) by our translations (NIV, NASV, NRSV, etc.), because "we are the people and do doubt wisdom will die with US!" (Job 12:2). This makes our translations the standard by which your Bible is to be judged, even though "we" professed that we are going to judge yours by "the

Scriptures!" (Back to point number 1.)

All Scholarship Only advocates are professional liars. It is their nature. They lie like they breathe air. Then they add:

But! Being good, courteous, objective, polite, "godly" [you name it!] scholars, we will allow you the liberty of reading and "using" your Bible. You may keep it as long as you keep your mouth shut and never, no, never, try to correct our

translations (RV, ASV, NASV, RSV, NRSV, NKJV, and NIV) with it. "Let us live in peace!" Pax Romana: "Shut up and go along: don't rock the boat. We run the boat."

Now, do you see that fake "standard" (number 1) which was a deliberate lie? After telling the "uninformed" Bible believer that he must judge his *King James Bible* by that one standard³⁷ which was either "God's truth" or "Scripture," James White then *adds* nine "standards" (that are necessary) to get rid of the *King James* text while retaining the *NIV* and *NASV* texts. These "standards" (plural) are to be conveniently switched at a moment's notice to meet the "emergency" at hand. (In the 1960s, this was called "Situation Ethics." It was the bag-and-baggage of atheists and humanists.)

Speaking as piously as Tertullus, Jimmy says a Christian should be "a man or woman of truth and *honesty*." Then he denies the standard he set up and invents nine more. Lie No. 1. Everyone of them was borrowed from the nineteenth century apostate "standards" installed by Tischendorf, Griesbach, Weiss, Lachmann, and Hort. White is as *archaic* as a retrograded, mid-Victorian orator. Here are his *ten* "standards" that were supposed to be "God's Truth."

- 1. THE STANDARD (singular) is only one standard, but it is just a QUESTION (Gen. 3:1) instead of standard.³⁹
- 2. *The* standard (singular) is "God's truth" which he left undefined. However, White says "God's truth" can be found by God revealing Him-

self in NATURE (not a Book) or in your HEART (not a Book).⁴¹

- 3. But *the* standard turns out to be "Scripture" instead of a question (see number 1 above), although Scripture is not available and has never been seen or read by anyone. 43
- 4. So you must abandon the Scriptures as "THE" STANDARD and invent *STANDARDS*⁴⁴ by which to judge God's words. Actually, "men and women of truth and honesty" will substitute *STANDARDS* for "THE STANDARD," especially if *THE* STANDARD is "God's truth" (see number 2 above).

Having a little trouble following the "logic" and "reasonableness" of White's theology? Feel a little "at sea" along about here? Well if you don't feel that way, you HAVE LOST YOUR MIND. Scholarship Only advocates cannot THINK. They have spiritual and mental dementia. Read those first four points over again and see if Ruckman has been "slandering" the "dearly beloved brethren," etc. The reason why Riplinger could not handle Hort's "Introduction" is the same reason a sane man would have trouble explaining America's foreign policy or the Federal Reserve System or the improvement in America's school system since race-mixing was enforced by bayonet (literally). After all, "crud is crud."

5. By the standards (plural) that the Alexandrians invented, White says he can produce "indeed THE ORIGINAL"⁴⁵ but not enough originals to comprise a book of the Bible—in either Testament, not even one full chapter of the New Testament. After applying these humanistic, man-made rules (invented by practical Atheists) through a pe-

riod of one hundred years, two hundred English versions of the "Bible" were produced; NOT ONE OF THEM WAS "INDEED THE ORIGINAL." Not

one of them. (Somebody was lying.)

6. He says when judging "variants" and Greek texts, you are supposed to look FIRST for *additions* and *then* omissions, ⁴⁶ although the Holy Spirit, in the Holy Scriptures revealed to you more than 1,900 years ago that this was a LIE (Gen. 2–3; Ps. 91; Luke 4, etc.)

7. He says since Sinaiticus (X) and Vaticanus (B) have the most *omissions*, then they are the "oldest and best manuscripts" (although they are, most certainly, *the WORST*, see pp. 100–101).

- 8. The eighth standard (cf. No 2 and 3!) that you must adopt to "examine your most beloved traditions by" is the *Alexandrian* tradition (Mark 7:7, 13) that you have to accept the false theories of the Alexandrians on "text types" and "families" of manuscripts, although THEY NEVER EXISTED.⁴⁷
- 9. THE STANDARD (see No. 2 and 3) you must go by, if you are an "informed" Christian "man or woman of truth and honesty" (!), is that Satan has never had a hand (one time in two thousand years) in dealing with ANY of the 200,000 variants in the Greek manuscripts or the 60,000 variants in the modern versions.

"Understandeth thou what thou readest?" (Acts 8:30)

Of course you don't, unless you are an *imbecile*. Only a Scholarship Only advocate would pretend to understand ten words in that first, fabricated "standard."

10. The tenth standard that White gives you

as a substitute for his "THE STANDARD" (No. 3) is that, contrary to every book in both Testaments (see pp. 346–347), the BEST Bibles will show up in the final apostasy of the Church Age, just preceding the incarnation of the Son of Perdition.⁴⁸

In other words, you are to abandon THE SCRIPTURES, if you think you have them—and we do—in order to be "informed" correctly. That is James White's thesis. Those are ten preferences, opinions, and assertions that stand naked and bare, without ONE particle of truth behind them, and FIVE of them are direct and blatant contradictions of "God's truth" as found in any translation of any edition of any version of any "Bible" printed since 1520. If you refuse to accept that scumbag full of ten idiotic propositions you are "illogical," "unreasonable," and "irrational" in the eyes of every deceived, backslidden, lying, apostate JACKASS that tried to replace the Authorized Version since A.D. 1800.

You see, the Alexandrian Cult *invented* those ten standards to get rid of the Scripture: *THE STAN-DARD*. They wanted to be your final authority instead of the *Scriptures*.

The "Big Ten" were constructed by spiritual Laurels and Hardys and put together by three mental "Stooges."

Now, look what they OMITTED. (Omission is THE STANDARD for Satan when dealing with Scripture [Luke 4:10; Ps. 91:11].)

A. They forgot to tell you that *none* of the material they worked with was "GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD" (2 Tim. 3:16): that included *all* of their Greek manuscripts, *all* of their versions, *all* of

- their conjectures, *all* of their lexicons and reference books, and *all* of their OWN productions.
- B. They forgot to tell you that you would be receiving only *their* information which *they* wanted you to have. They were going to "program" you in order to produce another Alexandrian clone.
- C. They forgot to go to ANY Bible to quote ONE verse that would justify or even *tolerate* any standard they suggested. Scholarship Only advocates are not STUDENTS of the Bible.

Here, for example, are some samples of "counter information" by a scholar whose works are CENSORED by the Alexandrian Cult in 90 percent of the bookstores in the U.S.A. This information is "verbotten" in the Cult. Hence, all of it is totally missing from Jimmy White's 271-page thesis on how to justify sin and sins. Observe that these are only the observations of *ONE* thoroughly informed, Bible-believing, soul-winning evangelist. His observations have been confirmed by Fuller, Hills, Ray, Clarke, Coy, Hoskier, Burgon, Miller, Scrivener, Riplinger, Grady, Pickering, Coats, Son, and two dozen others who have access to more truthful information (AV 1611 and Library No. 2, pp. 352-353) than the NIV committee, the NASV committee, the NRSV committee, and the NKJV committee combined.

I. All of Nestle's tests, before (and after) his revisions of 1979, were based on the texts of Tischendorf, Weiss, Westcott, and Hort, and these all rested on "the GREAT Egyptian manuscripts" (see Jer. 44; Gen. 50; Exod. 12; Ezek. 23:8, 19–21;

Gen. 26:2; and Rev. 11:8 on the "great EGYPTIAN" manuscripts.)?

II. Not one of the "great uncials" has ever showed up in ANY edition of Nestle's since 1890. Scholarship Only advocates are afraid to print what they believe in and swear by. Manuscripts D, A, X, B, C, etc., have never appeared in print ONE time since 1800. They are UNCIALS (block capital letters). All of Nestle's editions, all of Aland's editions, all of Hort's editions, and all of Metzger's editions are printed in CURSIVES. They are false witnesses.

That isn't all. Aleph (R) contains New Testament Apocryphal books. They were never printed in any edition of Nestle or Aland-Metzger. Those three "good, godly" scholars were too "sincere" and "honest" to print the corrupt text that they used to make more than 2,000 changes in YOUR New Testament. (Imagine Jimmy White! "Men and women of truth and honesty!" Imagine that!)

III. "When men are free to pick and choose which reading they like and which reading they don't like, then God's word and Christianity are left at the mercy of whim." Exactly; *anarchy*.

IV. "No modern Greek text—all of those recommended by James White—includes the full weight of their evidence . . . the only human testimony that a SINCERE (!) student of the Greek New Testament will ever receive will be that of PREJUDICED, modern scholarship." Modern scholarship is *Laodicean* (Rev. 3). It is controlled by backslidden *Nicolaitans* (Rev. 2:6) who "love the preeminence" (3 John 9).

V. "Where Nestle is prejudiced, Aland seems CROOKED. Regardless of motive, the end result

is the same: a text that is fatally flawed by the same SLAVISH SERVITUDE to a handful of African manuscripts.⁵² Now, look at what Jimmy Cricket said about "Christian Freedom" on page 73 of this work!

Nestle and Aland give the reader a lot of African BULL about the "age of Hort" being *over* and all kinds of "reforms" having been made, but the truth is the seventeen major portions of the New Testament excluded by Hort, in 1880, were excluded by Nestle, Aland, and Metzger in 1920, 1930, 1940, 1950, 1960, 1970, 1980, and 1990. They are as follows—Matthew 17:21, 18:11, 23:14; Mark 7:16, 9:44, 46, 11:26, 15:28; Luke 17:36, 23:17; John 5:4; Acts 8:37, 15:34, 24:7, 28:29; Romans 16:24; and 1 John 5:7. The apostates PROFESSED to have reformed, since they were "men and women of truth and HONESTY." (Don't you know baby! "Rattle 'em bones, baby! Come to papa! Seven come eleven! You're faded; shoot!")

Dr. Samuel Gipp comments on this demented scholarship which James White worshipped:

Using Nestle's 26th Greek text is very similar to walking through a bad neighborhood. I kept wanting to look over my shoulder while keeping one hand on my wallet. I'm not sure that I would buy a used car from Kurt Aland and Co., let alone trust them with MY BIBLE.⁵³

Now read our chapter on Thieves and Wolves (p. 301).

Every secular humanist and practical atheist is, at heart, a FELON. "Now Barabbas was a robber" (John 18:40). The classic Old Testament

case is in 1 Kings chapter 21, and the classic New Testament case is in Matthew chapter 21. In both cases, men (or a man) are trying to STEAL something that God gave to somebody else. They were jealous of it and coveted it.

The basic starting position of Hort, White, Aland, Metzger, MacArthur, Ankerberg, Custer, Bob Jones III, Kutilek, Robertson, Wuest, et al., is simply: "WE are smart enough and 'informed' enough to tell you what you should believe God said and what He didn't say, so we are thoroughly qualified to demand your respect and your allegiance." One hundred percent egomaniac. One hundred percent, hard-core humanism, right to the center. "Humanism" is a polite term for Atheism. It is a News Media "double-speak," like "AIDS" is used for GRID.

"Humanism" is faith placed in the *opinions* and *preferences* of sinners: in this case, *destructive Bible critics*. King James "Onlyism" is faith placed in the *words* found in a *book*. All Scholarship Only advocates are hard-core humanists and thieves, and their pious *professions* of faith (which vary from time-to-time: situation ethics) as Fundamentalists, Biblical Conservatives, Evangelicals (or "godly" scholars) have nothing to do with their *heart* motives, their sick *minds*, their backslidden *spiritual condition*, their *methods* of textual criticism, the *results* of their destructive and deadly works, or their illimitable and monstrous *conceit*.

They would profess *anything* in order to steal⁵⁴ your faith in a Book and have it reinvested in their own demented intellects.

Hort professed to believe in historical proofs. He didn't (see p. 138).

Nestle professed to have created a TEXTUS RECEPTUS (TR). He didn't (see p. 92).

Aland professed to have created THE MA-

JORITY text. He lied (p. 93).

White professed to be a BIBLICAL Conservative. He wasn't (see pp. 118–120).

BJU professed to stand for the absolute authority of the BIBLE. They never did and aren't going to.

The NASV professes to be a "BIBLE" instead

of a VERSION. It's a version.

White professes to be accurate, scholarly, honest, and a lover of "truth." He isn't (see pp. 131–134).

The majority of scholars profess & and B to be the "best Greek texts" in existence. They aren't (see p. 245).

White professes to be engaged in New Testa-

ment Christian work. He isn't.

The scholars profess they can reproduce original "readings" and even original "WORDS" that contradict the AV. They're lying (see pp. 67, 88, 156, 222).

A PRACTICAL ATHEIST or a HUMANIST will "profess" anything to promote himself. They are all pragmatists as well as relativists. "Profession" in the Alexandrian Cult is about as authentic as a three dollar bill.

Comments made by BRUCE MUSSELMAN JR. on the "CORRECTORS OF THE AV"

Published in "The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship" in 1988

A. They teach infidelity.

- B. They cause confusion in the minds of the believers.
- C. They reinstate the Roman Catholic Bible.
- D. They repudiate the Protestant Reformation.
- E. They cause DIVISION AMONG BELIEV-ERS.
- F. They take the same position as the Roman Catholic priests.
- G. They demonstrate that they are apostate.
- H. They reject the wisdom of God.
- I. They reject the verbal inspiration of Scripture.
- J. They are Neo-Orthodox in practice.
- K. They put Christian scholarship above the Bible.
- L. They have no final authority.
- M. They recommend versions that are doctrinally corrupt.



Chapter Two

A Beginner's Course in Alexandrian Dementia

The first paragraph in White's "Introduction" is a warning of what is about to follow. The scene is a typical, Laodicean bookstore where a salesclerk is promoting NASVs, Living Bibles, NKJVs, and NIVs. He is unpacking a shipment of "Study" Bibles. The word is carefully chosen, for the "Study" Bible this anonymous salesclerk tries to sell is a "nice NIV." This "nice" NIV removed the word "study" from the New Testament (2 Tim. 2:15) in the only verse that commanded any Christian to "study... the word of truth." So Jimmy gets off to a "flying start." You are to begin your Bible studies by getting a "Study Bible" that erased the commandment to study it. Typical, Alexandrian hogwash.

Now, an elderly lady enters the bookstore. Carefully, Jimmy sets the trap. What he is after is your faith in the AV. He wants it destroyed because it is "archaic" and out-of-date and can no longer reach "this" generation. So he writes carefully: "like any other lady looking for a Bible for her GRANDSON." Beautiful, ain't it? There is Satan in full manifestation, as subtle as ever. Each word is carefully chosen. Here, the Scholarship Only advocate is trying to create an impression

that YOUR grandson doesn't need your old-fashioned AV; he needs a "nice," new NIV.

Notice the judicious choice of words; especially the word "nice." There are no "NICE Christians" anywhere in the New Testament. The people of Christ's day mistook Him for three of the most uncouth, vulgar, abrasive "rough necks" found in the entire Bible: Jeremiah, Elijah, and John the Baptist (Matt. 16:14). There are no "nice preachers" or "nice churches" anywhere in the New Testament; there are no "nice prophets" or "nice" Scriptures. The word "NICE" (as "SHARING") occurs nowhere in the AV.

Now for the punchline! When this "nice NIV" is produced, the kooky grandmother—that is what White intends you to think about her—withdraws "her hands quickly, as a person does when discovering an object is DIRTY or OILY."³

Bully for her! She had more spiritual discernment than Aland, Metzger, Nestle, or White. Thank God there are still some Bible-believing grandmothers in America who would have more sense than to pollute a young man's mind with PER-VERTED nonsense, when she could expose him to the Holy Scriptures in his own language.

But you see, Jim-Boy had a *freak* presented to you. You are already conditioned to believe that there is something wrong with this woman *mentally*. That is what the apostate intended. Having programmed your mind, White has the woman say: "I would like a REAL Bible: THE BIBLE God honors."

Kudos and bouquets for the lady. Thank God there are still some Christians in America who know church history and keep up with evangelism and soul winning. Thank God for some grandmothers who have more *spiritual discernment* than

Scholarship Only nuts.

Now here is the key to White's dementia: "A *REAL* BIBLE." In his fictitious story, the woman doesn't ever get it. He deliberately stops the narrative at its crucial point to let his propaganda sink in.

White's design is clear. He doesn't have a REAL Bible and doesn't recognize that any "REAL" Bible exists. That is exactly what all Scholarship Only advocates believe: they believe in *themselves*. If you believe in a "real Bible that God honors," you are mentally (or spiritually) sick, according to the Alexandrian Cult.

If you don't mind, we will take a "second opinion" on that diagnosis. We will show that James White is sicker than an elephant with sinus trouble, both *spiritually* and *mentally*, and we will prove it by documenting more than seveny-nine of his lies found on 271 pages of nineteenth-century "tripe and chittlens."

White's *The King James Only Controversy* (1995) is actually the greatest "Confession of Faith" for endtime apostates that has ever been written by any destructive critic since the days of Porphyry, Marcion, and Celsus (A.D. 120–200). It is destined to become the classic "textbook" for every apostate in the Laodicean church if he is connected with any educational institute of "Higher" Christian learning.

Now! Keeping in mind that what we are about to study is "God's Truth" and a "well balanced, spiritually edifying" case of "superb, courteous scholarship," let us pull out the old black-backed

66-caliber AV and see what it says about the very FIRST "Fundamental" of all of the "Fundamentals of the Christian Faith": the Deity of Jesus Christ.

The passage before us (1 Tim. 3:16) speaks of Jehovah-God becoming incarnate in the flesh. This is the verse that Joseph Philpot (*The Gospel Standard*) prophesied would be meddled with if ANY revision of the AV was attempted by anybody. In 1857, Philpot predicted that Hort would remove "GOD" from His own Incarnation in the passage. In 1881, Hort did just that. Nestle, Aland, and Metzger followed him; and in this century, the ASV (1901), the *NASV* (1960), and the *NIV* (1973) did the same thing. James White justifies "God" being removed from 1 Timothy 3:16.5 "God" is no longer manifest in the flesh (RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, etc.). Bob Jones III, Stewart Custer, James White, John Ankerberg, and John MacArthur justified this depraved reading knowing that the Apostle John had pinpointed the verse as a testing point for the SPIRIT OF AN ANTICHRIST (1 John 4:3).

Dean Burgon says that the removal of "God" from the passage was first done in the second century by deceivers who were professing to be engaged in "correcting" Scripture. That is what Hort-Nestle-Aland-Metzger-White-Fee-Barker-Palmer-Robertson, etc., "professed" to be doing their entire lifetimes.

So here is a "courteous, polite, superb scholar," in 1995, who actually "prefers" leaving "God" in the text⁶ but will still justify the *NASV* and the *NIV* (and the *ASV* and *RSV* and *NRSV*) for ridding the reader of "God." When a Scholarship Only hypocrite says "I *prefer* such and such a reading,"

it means *nothing*, for it is *his own preference* in which he believes. He never said he believed ANY-THING. God never showed him anything. He never found the "original variant." And if you follow his "preference," he will immediately prefer a *grossly corrupt reading* (John 1:18 in the *New World Translation* of the Jehovah's Witnesses) to the correct reading of the *AV*. In justifying the corrupt *NASV* and *NIV*, White says, "But none of this requires us to believe that there is some conspiracy on the part of modern translations with reference to their rendering of the disputed *phrase*..."

He lied right off the bat. He lied twice. The conspiracy was "in evidence" more than seventeen centuries ago, when no modern translation was in sight. No "PHRASE" was disputed at all. A word was disputed: "GOD." Jimmy doesn't know the difference between a word and a phrase. (Strange education!) It is true that the NIV and NASV invented a phrase or two ("He appeared in a body" and "He who was revealed in the flesh"), but the dispute was over who it was that was revealed. The AV said it was "GOD." "There is a very clear and logical reason why these versions (note plural) read as they do."

Lied again. Three times in one paragraph.

The NIV was one of the versions. But it said "He" for "God." There is no "he," sonny, in any Greek manuscript. There is no "he" in any Greek "family" or "text-type" or "variant." The word "He," Jimmy-Wimmy, is "autos"; it isn't found in ANY Greek text. But it is "clear and LOGICAL," is it? "O," Jimmy (rough breathing: ō), is not "he." The NIV reading was plucked out of pure Pixie dust; not one of three hundred Greek manuscripts

says "he." White just corrected "the Greek" with the *NIV* English, and did it while condemning the practice. Naughty, naughty! Read Romans 2:19–22!!

There are 289 Greek manuscripts that read "God" $(\theta \varsigma)$, and they are supported by three ancient versions and twenty Church Fathers. There are only seven manuscripts that read "Hos" $(\mathring{o}\varsigma)$ with the corrupt ASV and NASV. These seven corrupt manuscripts are supported by only ONE ancient version, and no Church Father would touch the reading. Only three manuscripts read "ho" (\mathring{o}) and (\mathring{o}) is a masculine article. It does not mean "he." Five ancient versions contain this corruption, but only two late Patristic writers quote it.

Now, where was all of this documented evidence in White's defense of heresy? The apostates before White's day (the ASV of 1901) were noted for their insanity in spiritual matters. In the case before us, they were so rabid to remove "God" from the verse that they constructed an English "sentence" with a subject but no predicate! Bob Jones University, along with Wheaton, Moody, and Fuller, accepted it. White didn't even dare *mention* it; he was too full of "truth and honesty"! The *ASV* of 1901 violated the grammar of Third Grade English, so their "godly" successors had to cover up for them. They did it (NASV) by adding a verb ("was vindicated in the Spirit") where there wasn't one single "variant" reading that way. This shows you the moral and ethical character of "scholars" like James White. They have the morals of an alley cat when it comes to "speaking the truth." White didn't mention either of these makeshift devises which had to be invented to get rid of the Deity of

Christ (ASV and NASV) and bow down to the reading of Sinaiticus (\aleph). He said they were "clear and

logical" reasons.

Now, those are the kind of men that Jimmy White spent 271 pages trying to *justify* so they could sell their perverse "Bibles." He says they were not led by Satan; no conspiracy could be found among them; they were all innocent, and just as "sincere" as Mother Teresa. But he didn't dare *document* anything. We just did it. We will do it again. Anytime that our "scholarship" is not four times as thorough as some Alexandrian Ding-aling will be a hot day in December on Nova Zembla.

"God" was omitted from 1 Timothy 3:16 by someone who majored in omissions when they

quoted Scripture (Luke 4:10).

Now there follows a brief mention of the "nomina sacra," which simply means that certain words like "God," "Jesus," and "Christ" were abbreviated in the corrupt "great uncials." A line would be written over the first letter to show that abbreviation had taken place. In this case, "Theos" in the manuscripts appears as (ΘC) with a line over the letters. The Alexandrian Sinaiticus is misrepresented by Mr. White. I have a photostatic copy of it here on the table. "Theos" is OC, not $O\Sigma$.

But now it is "omission time" on the Grand

Old Horse Opera!

What does Vaticanus (B) say about the verse?

Sorry, "This is an answering service. No one is in right now. At the sound of the tone will you please"

The greatest, "oldest," and "best" uncial of all the "great uncials" decided to omit all the verses in 1 and 2 Timothy that dealt with money (1 Tim. 6), science (1 Tim. 6), the inspiration of Scripture (2 Tim. 3), apostasy in the last days (2 Tim. 3–4), studying the Bible (2 Tim. 2), and then all the verses in Hebrews that dealt with the one effectual sacrifice of Jesus Christ (Heb. 10:8–12), the definition of faith (Heb. 11), the position of the Christian in the World system (Heb. 13) plus the whole Book of Revelation that identified the VATICAN (Rev. 17–18), identified the Pope's number (Rev. 13), showed who the real Bride of Christ was (Rev. 19–21), and told you how history wound up (Rev. 21–22).

There is no 1 or 2 Timothy in Vaticanus: it ends at Hebrews 9:14 (the order of books is changed in Vaticanus and 1 and 2 Timothy fall after Heb. 9:14).

But here is Sinaiticus, without ONE item of information given about it, while it has removed "GOD" from 1 Timothy 3:16. Canon Cook says that Sinaiticus was written at Caesaria by Eusebius, "the STANDARD bearer of the Arian HER-ESY," and Scrivener says of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus:

"They contain *unpardonable BLUNDERS*... corrupt documents ... LOGICALLY incompatible with faith in the Saviour's Divinity." ¹⁰

"Clear and logical" reasons, is it Jimmy, for the corrupt NASV reading? You wouldn't "woof us," would you Jimmy? Do you think that we Bible believers are as stupid as the men who trained YOU?

"So it is easy to see how Theta (Θ) could be

taken for Omicron (O)." It could? If it had been, you couldn't have read "he," for O_{ς} is not "He," and O_{ς} without the sigma (C or Σ or ς), is an article. It couldn't have been translated as "he" or "he who." And what would a LINE be doing ("nomina sacra") over $\overline{\Theta\Sigma}$ ($\overline{\Theta C}$)? There are no nomina sacras abbreviated as OΣ (OC). Every scribe for nineteen centuries knew there weren't any. What White means is that "who" (OC) is a possibility because it is found in Sinaiticus, and Sinaiticus is the bosom buddy of B (Vaticanus). Someone (NIV and NASV) deliberately chose the outrageous reading of a copyist (x) in order to get rid of "God," for Sinaiticus and Vaticanus have "an alliance between them and the Origenistic school." So they show twenty-three verses that attack the Divinity of Christ. Slurs are made on the Virgin Birth (Matt. 1:18), attacks are made on the necessity of the Lord to suffer (Luke 24:46). Omissions are made regarding everlasting punishment (Mark 3:29, 9:44, 46), the danger of rejecting the Lord, the danger of riches, and the danger of not forgiving, are all attacked (Matt. 21:44; Mark 10:24, 11:26). White denied EVERY documented fact given above. Attacks are made [he is talking about Sinaiticus—"OC" in 1 Tim. 3:16] on words giving the apostles authority (Mark 3:15), fasting (Mark 9:29), taking up the cross (Mark 10:21), the descent of the angel (John 5:4), and the "day of the Son of Man" (Luke 17:24). Eight words are missing from Matthew 5:44 that deal with persecution 12

That is why the *NASV* and *NIV* chose Sinaiticus' reading on 1 Timothy 3:16. They had a more Scriptural reading right in front of them, and it

had been around one hundred years *earlier* than the Sinaitic manuscript.

On goes Daffy Duck:

"Hence WE can see how a textual variant arose at this point merely by the fact that human beings with less than perfect vision were copying words that are liable to cause confusion on the part of a person [an ALEXANDRIAN!] who is not paying close attention . . . a scribe might believe [dig that one! He *might* believe anything] fully and completely in the deity of Christ but may still see OC [or O Σ] and copy it as such." ¹³

He didn't see the nomina sacra? So he thought a neuter antecedent ("the mystery of Godliness" (το . . . μυστηριον) required a MASCULINE pronoun (o_{ς})?

And he went to college in Alexandria? What kind of faculty did they have there? Aren't they the ones who used a masculine (o1) in 1 John 5:8 to represent THREE NEUTERS? Look at it.

They thought three neuters (to previa kai udwr kai to aima) required a masculine (oi) to represent them.

These clumsy perverts made three errors on one word in English where the word was "God" (and the verse dealt with the first fundamental of the faith), and Satan wasn't present at this side-show? That is Alexandria. That is "Scholarship Onlyism." You are to believe "no theological bias" was present, 14 although they altered the gender, ignored the correct reading, added a verb, and then lied about the problem. If it had been "HE WHO" (R) what on "God's earth" would that have meant?

Who is the "he" unless it was God Himself? *All human beings become "manifest in the flesh.*" Who didn't know that who had an IQ of 70? I know! Someone who trusts *NIVs* and *NASVs*.

Now, we all assume that Barker, Ankerberg, MacArthur, Archer, Blomberg, Metzger, and Packer were dozing when they wrote their recommendations for Jimmy's "scholarship." So we will now give *two dozen details* that White omitted (on purpose) as he tried to justify "Christians" denying the Incarnation.

The reading $\overline{O\Sigma}$ (\overline{OC}) is found in \aleph , F, G, and X, the Coptic, the Gothic, and the Sahidic. It does NOT match its antecedent (το...μυστηριον). The reading O (O) is found in D, the Vulgate, and some Latin Fathers, to match its antecedent (το... μυστηριον). The reading "autos" ("he") is found nowhere. The reading Theos (Θεος) is found in the second edition of D, K, L, the Slavonic editions, and the vast majority of TR (Antiochan-Syrian) manuscripts. Nestle and Aland print a MI-NORITY TEXT. Chrysostom, Theodoret, and Euthalilus read "God" with the King James Bible. And here is Didymus (309-394); for the first twenty-one to twenty-five years of his life Sinaiticus had not even been written. Didymus cites the King James Bible ("God"). But better still, old Hippolytus cites the King James Bible before the year 300. He cites it TWICE. How did the "person not paying close attention" (White, above) fail to observe that the correct reading had been "God" and was cited as such by men just as smart as himself or smarter?

But White's lame alibi's for blasphemers has a much deeper source. You see, he never mentioned

ALEXANDRINUS (manuscript "A").

If he had, the cat would have leapt out of the bag, for every man on the ASV and NASV committee, every man on the RSV and NRSV committee, and every man on the RV and NIV committee knew it was "Theos" with the nomina sacra $(\overline{\Theta\Sigma})$, and NOT "o ς " or "o." Some "careless scribe in A.D. 330" was not even a factor in the problem. Alexandrians never face issues.

So Jimmy *accidentally* (don't you know, honey!) omitted what follows and what follows could fill the Yellow Pages.

Codex A (Alexandrinus) showed up in England when Patrick Young collated it (1628–1652). He read "THEOS" $(\overline{\Theta\Sigma})$ because he gave this reading to Archbishop *Ussher*, who gave it to *Hammond*. A scholar named *Huish* saw the *King James*' reading when he sent his collation to *Brian Walton* (1657) for his New Testament. And where was Jimmy when all of this was recorded? Playing Nintendo with James Price or Bruce Metzger? *Walton* published the *AV* reading of 1 Timothy 3:16 in 1657. In 1659 *Bishop Pearson* said the *NASV* reading $(\overline{O\Sigma})$ was *not* found in ANY copy. *Bishop Fell* 1657) said Theos $(\overline{\Theta\Sigma})$ was the reading in Codex A, and *Mill* (1677–1707) said that the "remains of Theos" $(\overline{\Theta\Sigma})$ were still in the manuscript.

So the real reason for the NIV's and NASV's rejection of "God" had nothing to do with any "scribe" mistaking anything for anything. The blasphemous text of the NIV and NASV was adopted because it was (1) "The most difficult reading" (Boy, what an understatement!), and (2) Because "doctrinal passages" are "suspect." Those were two of the traditional dogmatic decrees established by

Hort to hog-tie a scholar when he approached a Greek text. They were laid down by *Griesbach* and *Lachmann* before Hort adopted them.

The reason for converting the THETA on "Theos" into an Omicron (O) was that Codex A had a capital Epsilon (E) on the back of the page where the Theta was written. The corrupt Bible perverters, in the nineteenth century, insisted that the *middle bar* of the Epsilon had "bled through" the page into the Theta, so it "looked like" a Theta. The middle bar in the Theta had been mistaken for a "sagitta." But it could not have been, for the sagitta covers only one third of the Theta (Θ): *it cuts much too high* (Θ). ¹⁵

One, he covered up their sins, and two, enabled them to sell books (\$\$\$\$\$). His scholarship is pitiful. It is a tragic HOAX. You'd get more edification out of "A Night at the Opera" with the Marx Brothers.

As late as 1716, Bentley knew no other reading beside THEOS in 1 Timothy 3:16. Wooton (1718) said, "This manuscript has ALWAYS exhibited Theos $(\Theta\Sigma)$." John Creyk (Cambridge, 1716) says the sagitta was still there in 1716. Berrimen saw it as late as 1737. He does say that someone in an effort to preserve the fading ink had thickened the sagitta with a "common black ink," causing a "rude dot" to show up in the middle

of the Theta (1741). The middle stroke in the Theta had been seen for more than one hundred years (1628–1738) by members of the Scholars' Union. It finally disappeared, as predicted by *Berriman*. But *Tischendorf* (the finder of Sinaiticus) saw THETA in manuscript "C" (Alexandrian "family"), and so did *Weber* who was a contemporary of *Wettstein* (1726).

And White's book is "well-balanced, spiritually edifying, superb, *CONCLUSIVE* SCHOLAR-SHIP," is it? To whom? For whom? Michael Jackson? Madonna? Mayor Barry? Bob Jones III? O.J. Simpson? Timothy Leary? Chuck Swindoll? Hillary Clinton?

Dementia. AIDS: "Alexandrian Idiots Degrading Scripture." James White was incapable of even discussing 1 Timothy 3:16. He didn't have enough education even to attempt a truthful explanation. He just blew hot air and bean gas all over the room so the fog would cover up his sin of unbelief and the sins of the Scholarship Only advocates who taught him. His vastly reduced "thumbnail sketch" of 1 Timothy 3:16 dealt with only ONE problem, and he LIED about that one. That is how you qualify for the Scholars' Union.

They are "looking for a few good liars." You have to attack ONE BOOK (and one Book only) to qualify, and you have to lie about it when you attack it.

Little Jimmy challenged me to a debate (April 1995). I took him up on it (April 22). If anyone wants a copy of either letter he can get them from Bible Baptist Bookstore in Pensacola, Florida. I gave little Jimmy a chance to prove *ten errors* in the *King James Bible*, giving him *five minutes* to

prove each error, and myself only four minutes to prove he was lying, instead of the Book. Since he was the challenger—I never challenge anyone to a debate—I would get the last rebuttal. I gave each of us a fifteen minute rebuttal. Immediately, he rejected the terms. He wanted the ten verses reduced to seven, and then he wanted to add a two minute introduction that DIDN'T DISCUSS ER-RORS. Then, still feeling insecure due to his lack of experience, intelligence, and sincerity, he pleaded for a two minute rebuttal for himself AF-TER EACH VERSE. He would graciously give me ONE minute after that. I wrote back (May 18th) and gave myself equal time with him-two minutes. Whereupon he wrote back (May 29th) and accused me of backing off from my original position. Whereupon I rewrote my "original position" (from April 22), which he had dodged (May 12th), and mailed it to him.

But by now, I had had enough of the spoiled brat's tantrums. I sent him a copy of a Gideon Bible and told him that was the Book he was to find errors in. (He wanted to talk about various editions of the AV.) I also gave him the time and place for the debate: April 1st, 1996, at the Bible Baptist Church in Pensacola. It was Jimmy's "key moment" (to cite John Ankerberg): boy, what an opportunity! But the first law of all practical atheists is SELF survival. He backed out and then claimed I backed out. So I did him a favor. I printed all seven of his "errors" in the Bible Believers Bulletin. He had lied seven times in a row. Lying, with Scholarship Only advocates, is just as natural as blinking the eyes or drinking water.

When Jimmy attacked the TR Greek text on

Revelation 16:5 he was going to say there was no Greek text for it. I have one right here in my lap, printed by the Trinitarian Bible Society. When Jimmy claimed Luke 2:22 in the TR had been mistranslated "her cleansing" instead of "THEIR cleansing," he lied again. My text says, "καθαρισμου αυτης"; it came from Bezae's Fifth Edition of the Textus Receptus. Joseph didn't need any offering to be cleansed: read Leviticus 12.

Jimmy had lied about the evidence for, and against, 1 Timothy 3:16. He had lied about the manuscript evidence for Luke 2:22 and Revelation 16:5, and, lo and behold, when he sailed into Hebrews 10:23, insisting that $(\tau \eta \zeta \epsilon \lambda \pi \iota \delta o \zeta)$ could only be translated as "hope" he lied again. I shut him up with Kittel's *Theological Dictionary of the New Testament* (1964), a favorite of all Scholarship Only advocates. James White was in error on *seven* alleged "errors" in the *AV* text. Everytime he lied, he followed Satan's method: he *omitted* information. He did this while professing to be honest and sincere and preaching to Christians about being "men or women of TRUTH and HONESTY."

Jimmy Hoffa was more "sincere" than Jimmy White.

Before closing this beginners course on "Jimmy Cricket in Cuckoo Land," let us watch him switch "preferences," this time, to the side with the Bible perverts against the Omnipresence of Jesus Christ.

The passage before us is John 3:13. All of Jimmy's buddies (Aland, Metzger, Hort, Palmer, Barker, Nestle, et al.), following the Satan-Eve-Hort method, omit "even the Son of man which is in heaven." This time, Jimmy is "up a creek"

(Yankee: "crick") when it comes to finding "another place somewhere" where Christ's omnipresence is stated in the NASV and NIV. It is stated nowhere. After alibiing a dozen times that it is all right to omit "Lord" or "God" or "Christ" or "Jesus" two dozen times as long as the words appear "somewhere else," Jimmy suddenly drops the alibi. 16 The Omnipresence of Christ doesn't appear ANYWHERE else in the NASV or the NIV. The only place where it occurred in the Greek manuscripts (John 3:13) was OMITTED.

Note the delicate touch of deception in the footnote citing Jay Green (*The Gnostics, the New Versions and the Deity of Christ*, 1994). Jimmy

says, just as seriously as a heart attack,

"while Green ALLEGES that the Gnostics tampered with the texts, he provides no DIRECT EVIDENCE that this is so." 17

Note the wording. Green and Hills both gave the verses that the Gnostics messed with. E. Massaux (1959) pointed out the instances of the "false intellectualism" that characterized the Gnostics. White took advantage of the fact that Massaux said that the readings "COULD INDICATE a contact with Gnosticism." The readings are all in John (John 5:33, 8:34, 18:37, 16:18, and 16:10). Dr. Hills says the Gnostics tampering "seems clearly discernible." White was afraid to quote the sources. The truth is, if he meant by "direct evidence" the autograph of a known individual Gnostic actually altering a specific Greek manuscript at a specific time, then White simply blabbered NON-SENSE. Not one scholar on earth knows who wrote Sinaiticus or Vaticanus, and there is no "direct evi-

dence" that any *Christian* wrote either one. Not one scholar on earth knows who the ten correctors of *Sinaiticus* were, where they lived, or *when* they made their corrections. White is as smooth, slippery, and treacherous as a greased coral snake.

The "evidence" against Jesus Christ being in

The "evidence" against Jesus Christ being in two places at the same time is \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} , \aleph , and B, plus the usual MINORITY text of Aland-Metzger-Nestle. White says (just as piously as Pope

Boniface issuing Unum Sanctum):

One may well PREFER the reading of the Majority Text at this point . . . the patristic material favors the inclusion of the phrase, though there are important witnesses [which he doesn't dare list] against it. Still it is ALWAYS uncomfortable [he is talking to himself: he is uncomfortable] to go against \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} when they are united 20

Why is it "uncomfortable" for you, Jimmy? You never checked \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} to see how "good" they were? We have. "In summary, \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} represent a controlled 'TRADITION'." (Get the word?)²¹ " \mathfrak{P}^{66} is CARELESS AND INEFFECTIVE,"²² so it lined up with \mathfrak{R} and B on John 3:13. "These three papyri (\mathfrak{P}^{66} , \mathfrak{P}^{75} , and \mathfrak{P}^{46}) created readings which can properly be called EDITIORIAL."²³ And you feel "uncomfortable," do you, Jimmy, when you turn such garbage aside? We don't. We don't need to take a baby aspirin.

The truth is that it is the *editors* of the *NIV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, etc., who created "readings" that have no more to do with the "intent of the original author" than a compilation of Dr. Seuss' publications. It is White, in his ridiculous, super-

stitious naivete, who "shudders" at the thought of not taking \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} "seriously." That is because he is a hide-bound *traditionalist* who never examined either one of them. The following heretical readings, found in Sinaiticus, are backed up by \mathfrak{P}^{75} : John 3:13, 6:69, 9:35, and 9:38–39.

The longer we ponder THE EVIDENCE of these important passages the more OBVI-OUS it becomes that the texts of Papyrus 75 and & were THE HANDIWORK OF HER-ETICS.²⁴

Miller's observations (1896) pointed out the *heretical* trait of x and B (John 3:13) more than ninety-nine years ago. His observations have never been refuted. White simply "asserted" Miller didn't know what he was talking about:

IT IS SURELY NO SIGN OF HERESY
... TO FOLLOW THE LEAD OF THE
TWO OLDEST WITNESSES TO THE
GOSPEL OF JOHN.²⁵

Someone is lying. Guess who?

Now, let us patch things up for these mutilating, scissors-snapping, knife-cutting *Bible* perverts. Let us give the evidence that they *omitted*, understanding that no scholar of any caliber would take the rinky-dink "scholarship" of Jim White seriously. Here, instead of tripe, chittlens, and horse manure, is the missing material. This is what White called "a calm examination of the facts" which he refused to examine.

1. Thirty-eight Church Fathers read as the *King James* text (John 3:13).

2. The words "even the Son of man which is

in heaven" are found in all the Latin versions and all of the Syrian versions that were extant one hundred years *before* Vaticanus and Sinaiticus (A.D. 140–400) were written.

3. All of the uncials but FIVE (X, B, L, T,

and W) have the King James reading.

4. The Coptic, the Ethiopic, the Georgian, and Armenian versions (400–900) all read with the *King James*, not the Minority Text of the *NIV* and *NASV*.

5. Lachmann, Tischendorf, and Tregelles all grudgingly admit that the *King James* text was quoted by Origen (A.D. 200), Hippolytus (A.D. 234), and Didymus (A.D. 398), as well as Athanasius (A.D. 373).

The "important" Church Fathers who were against the King James reading—the ones that White didn't dare list because of a yellow streak up his back a mile long—were Eusebius, Proclus, Jerome, and Marius. The two Gregories (Nyssa and Nazianzus) don't finish quoting the verse, but they quit where Epiphanius quit because all three of them were dealing with a heresy taught by Apollinaris, and he only used the first part of the verse in his teaching. They stopped at "man" because that is where Apollinaris stopped. So did the ASV, RV, RSV, NRSV, NASV, and NIV "Birds of a feather."

Now watch how the mind of a Scholarship Only advocate goes completely to pieces while "falsifying the inspired Greek text." White's only reason for attempting to justify the text was a remark by Hort regarding the manuscript evidence:

The CHARACTER of the attestation [•, B, 66 and 75—Man! what CHARACTER!!] marks the clause (John 3:13) as a WEST-ERN GLOSS.²⁸

Did you know what that big fat lie was? Do you know where it came from? (Hort's Introduction, cited on page B-100 of *The Causes of Corruption of the New Testament Text* [1896], by Dean Burgon) White didn't have a brain in his head; his authority was another man's brain, and that man was so eccentric he thought Alexandria and Syria were in the "WEST."

It is a "Western Gloss" if you are just as nutty as a pecan pie.

Who on this earth (who could pass the sixth grade) would think that *Syria* was in "the WEST?" All the Syrian translations read with the *King James*. And what is Didymus doing quoting the *King James*. He was from the East. And what cartographer on earth would draw a map of the Middle East and put *Georgia* and *Armenia* WEST of Constantinople. Why, he would have to be an Alexandrian GOOFBALL to do such a thing. Is *Alexandria* in the WEST? Dionysius of Alexandria was in the West.

You see, you have to be *demented* to think like a Scholarship Only advocate. White was such a stupid researcher he simply parroted Hort without suspecting that maybe Hort was *crazy*. A man who would call Syrian, Alexandrian, Georgian, and Armenian texts "Western" is crippled too high for crutches; his elevator is not getting to the top floor.

And what did Dean Burgon say about this childish twiddle-twaddle called "superb, accurate, conclusive" scholarship? Burgon (whom White called a "true scholar" of the "first rank" says of White's John 3:13 reading

SHAME on the learning which comes abroad to perplex the WEAK and to un-

settle the doubting and to mislead the blind! SHAME on those occupying themselves with *FALSIFYING* THE INSPIRED GREEK TEXT in countless places and branding with suspicion some of the most important UTTERANCES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT!³⁰

Let the apostates blush for shame if they can; Jeremiah 6:15 says they can't, for the "unjust knoweth no shame." (Zeph. 3:5) They are too "godly" to blush.

Burgon documents a perfect, unbroken chain of testimony for the *King James*' text of John 3:13 on three continents, in more than *seven* languages, through a period of 1,400 years. This means that any fool can "comfortably" toss \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} into St. Catherine's wastebasket anytime they feel like it. That is where Tischendorf found Sinaiticus (\aleph).

Imagine!"... if we are to be men and women of TRUTH and HONESTY!"³¹ Imagine the Chutzpah of that spoiled brat!

So here are two fine samples of what we call "The Alexandrian Dementia." It is a terminal disease that inflicts all Scholarship Only advocates, for God knows that everyone of them, at heart, is a rebellious anarchist and a practical atheist. He simply destroys their minds when they sit down to correct His Book. We shall examine a few more samples of this diseased intellect later. Now, for a moment, let us look at the asinine posture taken by all Scholarship Only advocates when they encounter any Scripture aimed at their own hypocrisy, and how they react when faced with real Biblebelieving Christians who can see through them like a plate glass window with the pane knocked out.

THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT

- 1. There is no final authority but God.
- 2. Since God is a Spirit, there is no final authority that can be seen, heard, read, felt, or handled.
- 3. Since all books are material, there is no book on this earth that is the final and absolute authority on what is right and what is wrong: what constitutes truth and what constitutes error.
- 4. There WAS a series of writings one time which, IF they had all been put into a BOOK as soon as they were written the first time, WOULD HAVE constituted an infallible and final authority by which to judge truth and error.
- 5. However, this series of writings was lost, and the God Who inspired them was unable to preserve their content through Bible-believing Christians at Antioch (Syria), where the first Bible teachers were (Acts 13:1), and where the first missionary trip originated (Acts 13:1-52), and where the word "Christian" originated (Acts 11:26).
- 6. So God chose to ALMOST preserve them through Gnostics and philosophers from Alexandria, Egypt, even though God called His Son OUT of Egypt (Matthew 2), Jacob OUT of Egypt (Genesis 49), Israel OUT of Egypt (Exodus 15), and Joseph's bones OUT of Egypt (Exodus 13).
- 7. So, there are two streams of Bibles: the most accurate—though, of course, there is no final, absolute authority for determining truth and error; it is a matter of "preference"—are the Egyptian translations from Alexandria, Egypt, which are "almost the originals," although not quite.
- 8. The most inaccurate translations were those that brought about the German Reformation (Luther, Zwingli, Boehler, Zinzendorf, Spener, etc.) and the worldwide missionary movement of the English-speaking people: the Bible that Sunday, Torrey, Moody, Finney, Spurgeon, Whitefield, Wesley, and Chapman used.
- 9. But we can "tolerate" these if those who believe in them will tolerate US. After all, since there is NO ABSOLUTE AND FINAL AUTHORITY that anyone can read, teach, preach, or handle, the whole thing is a matter of "PREFERENCE." You may prefer what you prefer, and we will prefer what we prefer; let us live in peace, and if we cannot agree on anything or everything, let us all agree on one thing: THERE IS NO FINAL, ABSOLUTE, WRITTEN AUTHORITY OF GOD ANYWHERE ON THIS EARTH.

This is the Creed of the Alexandrian Cult.



Chapter Three

Some Ridiculous "Postures" Of the Scholarship Only Advocates

As we noted, *The King James Only Controversy* (White, 1994) is a frank and open, absolutely shameless attempt to justify the vicious *sins* of somewhere around five thousand egotistical Christian Scholars who dedicated their lives (since 1700) to destroying the faith of Christians in the *Authorized Holy Bible* of the English Protestant Reformation.

James White, just like all of the other professional liars in the Alexandrian Cult, insists that he is not out to "bash" the *King James Bible*.¹

It doesn't take an IQ of ninety to discern that this profession (as any other profession any Alexandrian makes) is nothing but a viable expedient that serves (temporarily) to ward off exposure and attacks. In a list of "best translations," the AV is totally excluded. Old, lying Jimmy had labeled the AV as "archaic," "ambiguous," "confusing" and "misleading" and full of "errors." But understand ("dear heart!") that is not "bashing" a Bible (see No. 9 below). We will avail ourselves of Mr. White's terminology and say this book was not written to bash him. It is just that his highly vaunted

"scholarship" is unclear, archaic, confusing, mis-

leading, etc.

Here are eighteen propositions that are supported, encouraged, promoted, and *propagated* by all Scholarship Only advocates who are engaged in putting themselves into the seat of final authority for the Bible-believing Christian.

1. All Scholarship Only advocates charge Bible believers with church splitting and school splitting. This is absolutely SOP among all Alexandrians. They teach that it is the destructive critics of the AV that are "peacemakers," dedicated to helping "uninformed "Christians to know the Bible better, and bring them into closer unity with religious anarchists and practical atheists. They themselves were responsible for 90 percent of all the church and school splits that have taken place in Europe and America since 1700.

They split the Body of Christ on the matter of Final Authority by raising up two to two hundred conflicting authorities to deliberately confuse every uneducated Christian in the Body of Christ.

2. All Scholarship Only advocates profess to be either "Conservatives" or "Evangelicals" or "Fundamentalists." That was the posture of Westcott and Hort back in 1880, and their position was given as the "Conservative position" by the head of the Bible Department of Bob Jones University in 1981 (*The Truth About the KJV Controversy*, BJU Press, Inc. 1981, Part II). These desperate liars think a "Conservative" Christian would approve of 36,000 changes in the *NKJV* text, 6,000 changes in the *RV* New Testament text, 40,000 in the *NASV* text, and 64,000 changes in the *NIV* text, and then would lie about WHY the changes were

made. (See, for example, James White's lying alibi's

on pp. 80–81.)

3. According to Scholarship Only advocates, 200,000 variants in the Greek manuscripts amount to little "or no variants at all." Parroting Hort again, White tells us that only one-eighth (1/8) of the variants have any "weight." 10

"This would leave the text [he didn't say which text] 98.33% pure no matter whether one USED the Textus Receptus or their own [Hort's] Greek text."

Robertson disagreed. He said one-one thousandth (1/1000) of the Text. So Westcott and Hort proceeded to make 5,337 changes in the Greek text. There are only 7,959 verses in the New Testament. That is better than one change per two verses: 64%; 5,337 is 1.67% of 7,959 according to Westcott and Hort. (Tell your public accountant or your tax auditor that and see if he can spot a lying crook even if YOU can't.) "One out of a thousand" would be one word out of every 113 words, for there are 113,000 Greek words in the Textus Receptus. In English it would be one out of every 181.02 words; there are 181,253 English words in the New Testament.

The RV, produced by Hort from his corrupt Roman Catholic Vaticanus, omitted eighteen words from one verse (Rom. 11:6); fifteen more from Romans 14:6; twelve more from Romans 16:24; and then thirty-five from John 5:4; plus seven from John 5:3; and fifteen from Mark 6:11. Of twenty words omitted from the book of Colossians, five were warnings to attend to the ministry (Col. 4:17). Every omission was "necessary" according to Hort.

The NIV, recommended by James White, altered 64,098 words, following the text of Hort-Aland-Nestle and the theories of Hort. Of the 181,253 English words in the King James Bible, the NIV altered 50 percent of them. Every change is said to be either an improvement or a legitimate substitution or an unintentional error, according to White.

If you believe that, I can sell you the Empire

State Building for \$4.25.

4. "If we [no reference to you or your church or your pastor or your family] can just find the right VARIANT we will have indeed THE ORIGINAL"

13 There is the actual belief of a Scholarship Only advocate: he, not you, is engaged in reproducing the original Greek text, and he, not you, is equipped to do it; so you are to obey and honour him as the God-ordained instrument for enabling you to find out what God actually said (Gen. 3:1). That is the Cult. That is the Cult "in the raw."

Of this Satanic, egomaniacal posture, Dr. Hills

says:

There are Conservative scholars [Jimmy, Ebby, Brucey, Kurt-baby, Dig-Doug, Hot Dog, etc.] who seem to FEEL that God's providential care of the New Testament text is adequately defined by saying that the true reading has been preserved in at least ONE of the extant New Testament manuscripts.¹⁴

Zahn gave expression to this point of view:

It has never as yet been established from ancient citations, nor made real, probably on internal grounds [the VARIANTS], that a single sentence of the original text has

disappeared altogether from the text transmitted in the church [which Church?]: that is, of all the manuscripts of the original and ancient translations . . . In other words the TRUE reading is always to be found in SOME, one or another of the extant manuscripts. The only question is WHICH ONE?¹⁵

And there was Jimmy's position laid out *ninety* years before he was born, long before he got up to day-dream and lay back down to loaf. The same sloppy, careless day-dreamer insisted that the readings that were "unknown" until they were foundthat is, they were not extant—are the true readings NOW. This means that as fast as "discoveries" are made, you are to alter the Biblical text indefinitely. That is what has been going on since 1805 (Griesbach). As fast as "discoveries" were made (x and B), omissions were made. So now 30-50% of the "readings" extant in 1611-1800 have proved to be false, according to the Alexandrian Cult, but then they say the extant readings they have now are true. These "variants" were gathered by Corellaeus (1658), John Fell (1675), John Mill (1707), Nicolas Toinard (1707) Edward Wells (1719), Richard Bentley (1720), William Mace (1729), Bengel (1734), Wetstein, Semler, Harwood, Alter, Birch, and so forth.

They were collated and published to cast *doubt* into the minds of Christians as to the Received Text of the Reformation. What this means is that, right now, the Cult can't be absolutely sure of one *single Greek word in their own Greek texts* (Aland-Metzger-Hort-Nestle), because at any moment, a "discovery" may do away with it. Of this demented

type of "scholarship," Dr. Hills says:

Has the special providence of God . . . done no more than to preserve the true reading SOMEWHERE? How can HIS PEOPLE [YOU, this time, not Jimmy and his junkies] ever be certain that they have the true New Testament text? For all the extant manuscripts have not yet been discovered. 16

Precisely, but what sixth-grade child couldn't have figured that out without one year of Greek Grammar or taking one course in any seminary or college? How smart does one have to be to be "logical" when faced with such a silly proposition as Zahn's and White's? Zahn couldn't think. All Alexandrians have that trouble. Like White, he never learned how to think. He only learned how to imitate ("ape" or "parrot") and repeat scholarly cliches cooked up in the minds of men. What can a sane man say about this dementia? Hills says it with one, unassailable proposition:

How can WE [this time the reference is to the believers, not Zahn or White] be sure that many TRUE readings are not hiding in these unknown, UNDISCOV-ERED manuscripts?¹⁷

You can't be. Neither can he. Neither can James White or any unreasonable, illogical, unthinking fool who recommends such baloney as "scholarship." You have to be anti-intellectual to be talked into thinking that goofballs like the cultic Alexandrians, using their own brains, are in charge of showing anyone what the "true text" is. If any of

them committed suicide with a loaded pistol at their head they would have to fire five rounds before they hit any brains. *Thinking* is not their "bag."

5. Every Bible believer is to be considered a

5. Every Bible believer is to be considered a "heretic" if he accepts an *AV* reading, in English, over SOME reading found in *some* Hebrew or Greek manuscript. ¹⁸ White words this cliche as follows: "The Greek and Hebrew texts could be changed to fit the readings found in the KJV."

Yes, they certainly should, so we cheerfully list a minimum of seventy-three of these corrections which should be made (see p. 291). Any Christian who corrected Nestle's text or Aland's text or Hort's text (or the texts printed by Tischendorf, Vogel, Weiss, et al.) at Matthew 5:22 "without a cause" (εικη) would have made an excellent correction of "the Greek" with the English. Christians did this for 384 years and are doing it right now, for it is the Scriptures themselves that dictate the inclusion of "without a cause," (Matt. 5:22) irrespective of anyone's "discoveries." If the expression is not included ("without a cause"), the NASV, ASV, RSV, NRSV, and NIV convert Jesus Christ into a sinner in danger of judgment. Look at the text. The way to avoid becoming a BLASPHEMER is to correct "the original Greek" with the English. Do it at once; don't delay five seconds. Never mind the mind-set of raving idiots. Correct Matthew 5:22 in Aland-Hort-Nestle-Metzger with the AV text of 1611 just like the Body of Christ corrected Nestle's minority text from 1611–1969 in Luke 24:51–52.

Ephesians 4:26 (AV) commends anger, and Jesus Christ Himself practiced what Ephesians 4:26 preached (see Mark 3:5 and John 2:15). Those are Scriptural facts recorded by the Holy Spirit in the

Bible. Those are not wild, irresponsible, humanistic assertions about "finding the right variant." No practical atheist is worried about blaspheming Jesus Christ, denigrating Him, disobeying Him, or ignoring Him. Practical atheists are their own gods.

The King James text is the Majority Text (Matt. 5:22) and is quoted by Ireneaus (A.D. 160) and Cyprian (A.D. 258) before \mathfrak{P}^{67} , \mathfrak{R} , and B (Alexandrian manuscripts) were written. \mathfrak{P}^{67} omitted "eikh" AFTER Irenaeus quoted it and Origen (A.D. 200) recognized it. White didn't dare discuss the verse or the manuscript evidence involved. Origen was as old as \mathfrak{P}^{67} , Ireneaus was older: Origen, Irenaeus, and Cyprian were all from 90 to 160 years older than \mathfrak{R} or B. White couldn't face one issue where it dealt with Biblical truth.

Why was "εικη" omitted? Need you ask? Why were ANY of the AV's readings omitted in the grossly corrupt Greek texts published by Hort, Weiss, Vogel, Merk, Aland, Metzger, Nestle, or the United Bible Societies? It was omitted on Origen's assertion that the word had been ADDED¹⁹ improperly to the text. Origen had the King James reading in his hand. He decided to blaspheme Jesus Christ by pretending that Mark 3:4; John 2:15; and Ephesians 4:26 didn't exist. He lost his mind temporarily. It is as common among modern scholars as Johnson grass in Texas.

The *King James* reading is found in the Apostolic Constitutions (A.D. 300–330) and cited by the Church Fathers forty-one times.

6. All Scholarship Only advocates think that if anyone accepts the English *Authorized Version* as God's final revelation to man, in the universal language of the end time before the Second Ad-

vent, he is censoring both the reading and the use of other versions.20 This paranoid complex is part of the Alexandrian dementia. Here at Pensacola Bible Institute (for thirty-one years), we have used and taught Nestle's Greek text, the United Bible Societies' Greek texts, along with the readings in Tyndale, the Bishop's Bible, the Great Bible, the Geneva Bible, Coverdale, the Jesuit Rheims Bible, plus the ASV, RSV, RV, NASV, NRSV, TEV, NWT, NEB, and at least twenty more. We carry Stewart Custer's book and White's book in our Bookstore, and we handle John Rice's material, Curtis Hutson's material, and we never tell any student he cannot read any Christian literature—including all literature written by professing Christians (Mormon literature, Jehovah's Witness literature, Catholic literature, Seventh-day Adventist literature, and Charismatic literature). After all, their "professions" are no falser than the professions of the Scholarship Only advocates.

7. All of Chapter Three in the fantastic *The King James Only Controversy* is designed to put a doubt in your mind about every verse in the *Authorized Version*. The chapter ends with the statement

that

WE [not you, nor your pastor nor your church nor your school nor your family] still have the original READINGS of the New Testament works.²¹ [I am sure he meant to say "words," but misprints occur in any work.]

Whereupon, he pretends he never said this when he gets to Byzantine "READINGS" that are in circulation one to two hundred years before Vati-

canus and Sinaiticus show up. When the *King James* Byzantine readings appear in A.D. 120, 130, 140, 150, 160, 170, 180, 190, and 200 they don't "count." In the words of the treacherous apostate:

Early Fathers follow a BYZANTINE *READING*, here or there, but individual *readings* do not a TEXT-TYPE make.²²

Then if the Byzantine readings were the originals, or accurate reproductions of the originals (White: "original READINGS"), all Scholarship Only advocates would throw them out on the grounds that they weren't the right "text type."

But the Alexandrian posture is still taken in spite of this obvious mental sickness. In the context of "still having the original words," we find a startling confession: that it is the majority of "readings" that determine the original text.23 To illustrate this, White describes ten scribes copying the Gospel of John, He says that if nine writer's contradict one writer, the one writer is WRONG. But that is the manuscript evidence for the King James against the NIV and NASV in the case of Matthew 5:22, 17:21; Mark 14:70; Luke 9:55-56, 22:43 23:45; John 3:13; 1 Timothy 3:16; etc., yet White didn't say that any of the minority texts were wrong. Further, he admitted that where the ratio is nine to one—it is better than that in 1 Timothy 3:16; John 1:18; and the ending on Mark chapter 16—the nine have reproduced "THE ORIGINAL TEXT."24

But the gooney birds go further. He now says of 5,300 Greek manuscripts that these many, many manuscripts "EASILY REPRODUCE" the text of *THE ORIGINAL*."²⁵ He claims that he and his demented comrades can *reproduce* the ORIGINAL

Greek New Testament from "many, many" manuscripts. They haven't done it once in a hundred years, and in those one hundred years they have tried it two hundred times. Furthermore, every gross corruption recommended by White (NASV and NIV primarily) didn't go by "the many, many manuscripts at all." They went by a MINORITY TEXT constructed on two of the foulest manuscripts in existence. He lied again.

Dr. Hoskier, commenting on White's pathological lying, says: "We always come back to B, as Westcott and Hort's text is practically B."²⁶

Dr. Schaff says: "If Westcott and Hort failed it is by an overestimate of the Vatican Codex."²⁷

Dr. F. C. Cook says that Hort assigned a "supreme excellence and unrivaled AUTHORITY" to the Vatican B.²⁸

Burgon said that Hort's entire work, from the first lie to the last lie, was based on ONE manuscript, and without that ONE manuscript (B), all four of his hallucinations exploded together²⁹ (conflate readings, families of manuscripts, a fairytale, Antiochan recension, and the purity of "the great uncials").

8. Having planted a doubt in your mind about the MAJORITY readings in the Byzantine manuscripts, the Alexandrian now tries to get you to doubt the AV by referring to the profession of its translators.³⁰ What the poor child doesn't realize is that no real Bible believer would pay any attention to ANYONE'S "profession" where Final Authority was involved.

The writer of Ruth and Judges did not *profess* to be inspired or infallible. The author of Ecclesiastes and Jonah didn't *profess* "verbal inspiration"

one time, nor did Paul claim verbal inspiration for what he wrote in Galatians, Romans, 1 and 2 Thessalonians, etc. It was *Peter* who classified Paul's writings as "Scripture." Paul's epistle to the Laodiceans (Col. 4:16) could have been or could *not* have been "Scripture," *and you wouldn't know it and neither would anyone else.* Not one man on this earth has to be *aware* of speaking or writing under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit when it takes place. *Caiaphas* wasn't (John 11:51). Nor was *Jacob* (Gen. 49:1, 10, 24) when he prophesied both advents of Jesus Christ. To say that any prophet realized the full content or import or application of anything he wrote (1 Pet. 1:10–11) is *non-biblical clap-trap*.

We are concerned with the *product* of the *AV* translators. We have never accepted *them* as the final authority on *anything*. White, being a secular humanist, cannot get off his hang-up of dealing with what sinners think, *instead of what God says*. He cannot see the difference because he never read or saw or taught *anything* God said. All he had were relative truths subject to his own whims and idiosyncrasies. He believes we are just as confused as he is. We're not; we have what God *said* (Rom.

3:4; 1Thess. 2:13; Acts 27:25).

We don't have to waste five minutes with nonsense about "marginal readings," variations in "editions," what the AV committee thought about previous translations, baptismal regeneration, eternal security, the sacraments, Postmillennalism, or Baptists. We deal with a BOOK. I sent a copy to slick Jimmy when he challenged me to a debate. He pretended he never got it, but he did.

He couldn't find ONE marginal note in it.

He couldn't find one "variant" or "updated" reading in it.

He couldn't find one typographical error in it, and he couldn't find one theological error in it, although he listed seven. He batted .000 for seven times at bat.

What *Jerome* thought about translations or what *Augustine* thought about the Septuagint³¹ or what the *AV* translators thought about their own work has no relation to our position. Our position was stated back on page 70.

- 9. Now out comes "she" and "he" in Ruth 3:15 and "ye" and "he" in Jeremiah 34:16, which do not alter the truth of either statement in either context, in either edition of the AV. You are then led to think that the newer corruptions always translate "you" as "you" and "ye" as "ye," when they don't. And while White is justifying corruption, perversion, omissions, and blasphemy, he is upset about "ye," "he," "she," etc. This is Scholarship Onlyism. The Biblical term would be "GNAT STRAINING ONLYISM."
- 10. Then after acknowledging that the AV is a "fine" translation," it is assigned the word "MONUMENT" for nomenclature. 33 "Monuments" are inorganic slabs over the dead bodies of dead people. If White knew what he actually said when he said it—and there is a good chance he didn't, Alexandrians are notorious for their inability to think—he didn't just "bash" the AV, he buried it. He left the NASV and NIV alive to give you the words that are "spirit and life" (John 6:63), swearing on a stack of depraved uncials that their job (NIV and NASV) is to preserve the words of God and pass the truth "on to future generations." 34

This is the Cultic mentality. Karl Menninger

would have to be called in to analyze it.

The King James Bible has been responsible for the salvation of more souls (on seven continents) than the RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, and the TEV combined. The Textus Receptus, from which it came, was being read in more than four hundred languages before the ASV of 1901 came out, and it stood through the Philadelphia church period (1500-1900) pointing more than forty million Europeans, Africans, Americans, and Asiatics to Jesus Christ: WITHOUT ANY PROMOTIONAL CAMPAIGNS, "TRUST-FUND" ROYALTIES, STOCKS, OR ANY ASSISTANCE FROM ANY COLLEGE PROFESSOR OR BIBLE SCHOLAR ON EARTH.

I have correspondence from seven mission fields where I have been told by native pastors that King James Bibles are made nearly impossible to buy because of tripling the price of them, while cutting the price of NASVs and NIVs in half. Who is behind this? THE HOLY SPIRIT?

Do you mean to tell me that these "good, godly, Christian scholars" would have to resort to financial trickery to prove that God was "using" their books? Honey, in Laodicea anything is possible! Look at Brother Eerdman. (See p. 326.)

11. The "posture" that White takes on Dean Burgon is a stance somewhere between Mario and Dungeons and Dragons. Dean Burgon was THE champion of the TR against the RV committee of 1881, led by Westcott, Hort, and Bishop Ellicott. On page 91 of White's ridiculous tractus is the statement that Dean Burgon was a "TRUE scholar" of the "first rank." Whereupon Jimmy rejected everything Dean Burgon believed, taught, and stood for, after the Dean had spent five years collating White's favorite "great uncials" (A, B, C, X, and D) in the Gospels. Dean Burgon flatly denied White's hallucination about scribes being tempted to add before being tempted to subtract. He flatly denied Hort's theories on "families" and a "neutral text." He flatly denied (and ridiculed) Hort's methods of determining an authentic "variant." He ridiculed and disproved Hort's hypothesis about a mythological "recension" being made at Antioch to get a "fuller text," and he accused Hort of being a deceived, day-dreaming fool occupied with "moonshine" and excursions into "cloudland." 36

When faced with this glaring inconsistency in his praise for a man that he would not *believe* or *follow* three feet, Jimmy's lame alibi for his switch in standards (again!) is a classic. It goes like this:

A TRUE Christian scholar [he just named Burgon] is a lover of TRUTH.³⁷

So Dean Burgon was *not* a true "Christian Scholar"; Hort was, for White adopted all five of Hort's basic teachings. But

What is sad is that *King James Only* advocates do not seem to recognize that the textual decisions made by scholars are not MONOLITHIC in nature; that is, one has the FREEDOM to take either side . . . without being OSTRACIZED by the SCHOLARLY COMMUNITY.³⁸

Well, who in Hades would ever worry three seconds about "being ostracized from the *scholarly* community?" Paul? Peter? James? John? Eli-

jah? Moses? Jude? Matthew? Luke? Moody? Torrey? Knox? Finney? Luther? Jesus Christ? "Freedom to take either side?" Right or wrong, left or right, up or down, back or forth, heaven or hell, sin or righteousness, God or the Devil? Yin and Yang, is it, Jimmy? Well, what is "good for the goose is good for the you-know-what." If White can shift from Burgon to Hort, and from Metzger to Aland, and from Nestle to Weigle, and back to the NCC and the Vatican because he has "freedom," then don't you think that he will prevent us from taking "either side" when dealing with a textual variant. Let this narrow-minded, bigoted, autocratic fool shut his mouth about the AV not always following the "Majority" Text,39 or the TR not always following the Majority Text, 40 or Bezae not lining up 100 percent with Stephanus or Erasmus⁴¹ etc. We don't have to be monolithic if you don't have to be monolithic, sonny. We are just as free as you are and just as intelligent, so don't throw rocks this way. You live inside a 30-watt bulb.

We will use Burgon to correct Hort, Sturz to correct White, Colwell to correct Nestle, Pickering to correct Aland and Metzger, Origen to correct Nestle and Aland, and Jay Green to correct Sturtz and Colwell. We are not "MONOLITHIC." However, we will do one thing that you cannot do because you are under no authority. We can judge (and correct) every man in the list (and any other list twice that long) with ONE BOOK: that is our "Christian freedom" which hog-tied traditionalists

know nothing about.

So here is another identification mark for Scholarship Only advocates: they are, at heart, dictatorial, religious *fascists*, outside the law; demented

Protestant popes. But why shouldn't they be? After all, their highest authority, in every case, is strictly "MONOLITHIC": it's their own opinion.

- 12. If any Christian accepts the Holy Bible (AV 1611) as his absolute and final authority, instead of the whims, allegations, assertions, and pipe dreams of the Alexandrian Cult, he, according to them, is a Roman Catholic, who has given up his "liberty" and his "freedom."⁴² (That is a typical Cult position; we examined it in detail on pp. 246-248.)
- 13. When White hit Riplinger he couldn't handle her material any more than Hunt, Cloud, or Morris could handle it. He tried to sum up her six hundred pages of documented evidence in thirteen pages (pp. 95–108). It is interesting to note that he had to adopt *HER method* of presenting Scriptural comparisons, using her identical "graph" style. It is also noteworthy that he had to borrow *Dr. Gipp's method* of "questions and answers," and then had to imitate *Ruckman's* plain speech in certain places (notably, "If it ain't broke," "Putting it together," "The beat goes on," "Well, nobody is perfect," "A rose by any other name," "Parallel influence, of," "It should say . . .") True, he did it *sparingly*, but much more so than his predecessors, who would never have dared speak plainly about anything. The

King James crowd has evidently taught these apostates how to write, or at least "try to write."

In utter confusion (after accusing Mrs. Riplinger of misrepresenting Hort⁴⁴), White accuses her of lying when she said "something had been deleted" from Isaiah 26:3 in the NASV. It had been. The word "stayed" had been omitted, and the word "on" had been omitted. White lied.

The truth of this great promise (Isa. 26:3) was completely obliterated in the NASV after he complained about the King James translation of 1 Corinthians 4:4.45 (Note the gnat straining tendency. Isaiah was a promise to any man who wanted peace of mind. First Corinthians 4:4 was a detailed explanation of Paul's attitude towards his partial knowledge of mysteries. That is the Alexandrian Cult. That is it in the raw.)

Jesus Christ said: "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." (John 17:17) A lover of

truth⁴⁶ doesn't pervert the words of life.

A man's *mind* has to be stayed on *God* before God will give him peace (AV, Isa. 26:3). But a Scholarship Only advocate's mind is never *stayed* on God (see Rom. 1:21). He does not "retain" God in his *thoughts* (Rom. 1:28), so the NASV says that all a man has to do is have a "steadfast mind." It doesn't have to be stayed on ANYTHING, let alone "GOD."

White lied again. He lied about Mrs. Riplinger, and he lied about how a man is to obtain peace of mind. Alexandrians lie just like rabbits dig burrows. It is their nature. Apostates, like White, are telling you that if any sinner "trusts God" (NASV) his mind automatically becomes "stayed on God" (AV). No it doesn't. The Scriptures (Rom. 1:28) correct this atrocious lying and phony "scholarship." The Scholarship Only advocates never remember that one of the most important things about the Authorized English Version is that it is thoroughly qualified and equipped to critique ALL of their translating methods, all of their textual theories, all of their labors to reconstruct the "original," and their motives for their labors.

14. When Jimmy hits that terror of all terrors (2 Cor. 2:17)—the verse that identifies the translating committees for the RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, and NKJV—he justifies the perverted accounts ("peddle") by deliberately omitting three-fourths of the definitions for the Greek word ($\kappa\alpha\pi\eta$ - $\lambda\epsilon\nuov\tau\epsilon\varsigma$) found in Kittel's Theological Dictionary of the New Testament. Omissions mark Satanic scholarship.

After telling you the AV reading ("corrupt") is inferior "to all the modern translations," his only proof is that "one source says "⁴⁷ Well, why be "monolithic," stupid? Let's try another one. But before we give it, note this remarkable assertion based on nothing but White's horror of the verse as it stands in the AV. He says "peddle is a better translation," and if the KJV translators were alive today they would gladly admit it. Then, still unable to shake the conviction the verse got him under, as it stood in the AV, he limps off the stage by saying that if you follow the "thinking of Peter Ruckman" you ignore Greek and Greek Lexicons. ⁴⁸

He lied again. It is as natural as breathing air. No Greek, eh Jimmy? Do you mean οἱ πολλοὶ καπηλεύοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ is not a Greek phrase?

No Greek lexicon, eh Jimmy? How is this: "TO CORRUPT OR ADULTERATE" (The Analytical Greek Lexicon, Zondervan Pub. Co., 1970, p. 212). Ruckman ignores FACTS, does he Jimmy?⁴⁹ It is "almost PAINFUL TO BEHOLD," is it Jimmy?⁵⁰ Well, you little foulmouthed, lying fakir, how about this one: "Deceitful . . . false . . . to misrepresent a thing . . . deceitful . . . to FAL-SIFY THE WORD (as the kapelos purchases pure

wine and then ADULTERATES IT WITH WATER)." (Kittel's Theological Dictionary of the New Testament, Vol. 3, 1965. pp. 603, 605).

Feel a little better, Jimmy? Not so much "pain" now that you have your "original" Greek and your little Greek lexicon? Glad to help you. (Call on me

anytime. I like to minister to sick people.)

What man, who had a choice between the two readings, would need any Greek, anyway, if he knew anything about history? Who was selling the word of God when Paul wrote? Lies are the things that sell. That is what a man would "peddle." Who doesn't know that? Paul is talking about "good, godly" scholars with "good words" and "fair speeches" using "cunning craftiness," etc., to corrupt what God wrote and what He said. White, in his blind stupidity, forgot that apocryphal books had been written before Paul wrote and were being written while he wrote. And the greatest corruptions of the New Testament which no one "peddled" occurred between A.D. 50 and 190 while the New Testament was being completed.⁵¹ Those are historical facts known to every student of manuscript evidence on this earth. The reference (2 Cor. 2:17) was to James White, Marcion, Kurt Aland, Valentinus Adamantius Basilides, Origen, Eberhard and Erwin Nestle, Lachmann, Tischendorf, Griesbach, Semler, Philip Schaff, A.T. Robertson, Kenneth Wuest, and the POPES.

Now we read the final authority: Psalm 14:1, 73:8; Jeremiah 8:5, 23:36; Daniel 11:32; Matthew 7:17–18, 12:33.

Look at the *context* of 2 Corinthians chapter 2 instead of a liar who would lie for fifteen cents.

(1) Satan (vs. 11).

- (2) Words that are preached (vs. 12).
- (3) The word of God (vs. 17).
- (4) Words that are WRITTEN (3:1).
 - (5) Words found in *epistles* (3:2–3).(6) THE NEW TESTAMENT (3:6).

Nobody was selling anything. No one was "peddling" God's words. They were corrupting them.

It is true they (NASV and NIV) could be "peddled," but not until they were corrupted (see p. 78 above).

15. Now, here is the great Alexandrian with his "great uncials" and the great "godly" scholars who produced the two most ghastly, God-dishonoring, pieces of trash in this century. Here he stands, "posturing" as a saviour and deliverer of "beleaguered pastors," when suddenly the old roaring lion of the English Reformation comes on the scene, and roars (Rom. 1:18) at him. The verse was aimed at every member of the RV, ASV, NASV, RSV, NRSV. NKJV, and NIV committees. It says that someone can hold the TRUTH ("men and women of truth," remember? and "a lover of the TRUTH," remember?) of God right in his hand, and hold it in "UN-RIGHTEOUSNESS." He is engaged in "CHANG-ING IT" (same chapter, just seven verses later) while holding it. This Book he holds in his hand is called "the TRUTH of GOD" (vs. 25). It is the written words of God in the same epistle (3:4, 7).

So what does this great "lover of TRUTH" do? He does exactly what his buddies did (NKJV, "CHANGE" to "suppress," thereby covering up his own sins. He says that "suppress" should be "preferred" because . . . the KJV reading here "is

still found to be *inferior* to the modern translations." The truth in the "alternate reading" (AV) scared the pants off him. Anyone could prove that he was "holding the truth in unrighteousness," but who could prove that he or his buddies were "suppressing" truth? No one. That was a safe reading, so the scared sissy says: "it vividly displays the action of sinful man (note! He exluded all of his buddies⁵³) in suppressing the truth of God (which

every man has) in unrighteousness."

Three lies: (1) Every man certainly does not have the truth of God. Look at the passages (vss. 21, 23, 25-26, 28). Now look at John 10:26; Mark 12:24; and Isaiah 59:14. Not even the natural revelation of God in nature (Ps. 119; Rom. 1:19-20) is "HELD" by sinners, nor is it "suppressed." It is ignored. (2) There is no "action" involved yet. There is no action when a man mentally suppressed the truth in his own conscience or mind (see vs. 28). The man is unrighteous while holding "the truth of God." (3) "Sinful man" was inserted because White had said (for 271 pages) that every Bible perverter on every twentieth century Bible committee (ASV, NASV, TEV, NWT, NEB, RSV, NRSV, NIV, and NKJV) was a godly man who was trying to preserve God's word accurately.⁵⁴ That obviously excludes "sinful man." They are not "sinful."

Smooth and slick as a greased pig on ice, ain't it?

See what happened? This time his "standard" for finding out the "intent of the original author" was *emotional panic*. His *heart* responded against the truth (Prov. 18:1–3), for "as he thinketh in his heart, so is he" (Prov. 23:7), not his HEAD. All Scholarship Only advocates are "heady, high

minded" (2 Tim. 3:4).

Here are the four AV "variants" White rejected because they exposed his dirty, rotten life which had been dedicated to justifying the sins of Bibleperverting scamps:

- 1. "To hold in a firm GRASP"
- 2. "To keep or RETAIN" (Not "suppress")
- 3. "To come into full POSSESSION"
- 4. "To have in FULL and secure POSSES-SION

Authorized Version, 1611: "WHO HOLD THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS."

An Alexandrian always chooses a "variant" that will best cover up his sins.

16. The lion leaps again in the same chapter. Here is Romans 1:25. The lion roars at Jimmy, scaring him out of six-months growth, and he races off through the underbrush with Eugene Nida, James Price (or Louw or some other blank), and the United Bible Societies, screaming: "Help! Help! Oh my God! KING JAMES ONLYISM!" His buddies calm him down, wipe the sweat off his face, give him a shot of Westcott and Hort, and comfort him: "There, there, sonny boy! Don't cry. Momma will give you something nice to play with: IT'S A GLOSS."

"Changed" (AV) (μετήλλαξαν) should be "Exchanged" (NIV, NASV, etc.).

Lied again. It is just like putting the right foot ahead of the left foot while walking; lying is automatic and habitual in the Cult.

μετήλλαξαν, from μεταλλάσσω, in *Kittel's Theological Dictionary of the New Testament Vol.* I. p. 259), has as its primary meaning, "to ALTER

as in to CHANGE something." This time the example given to illustrate "the original Greek" has a fascinating *modern application* which spells "hell on wheels" to the revision committees of the *NASV* and *NIV*. (All of this, of course, is completely UNKNOWN to every apostate Laodicean who recommended White's book.)

The *Theological Dictionary* says, "the terrible PERVERSION (not "exchange") . . . of the natural in the SEXUAL field . . . for the sinful PERVERSION OF *FACTS* (!!) in the religious"

Well, well, well, well! White had more than one reason for hating the King James text. If the reading in Kittel is true, then Nida, Aland, Louw, Fee, Barker, Palmer, White, Hort, and Metzger were connected spiritually with sinful, sexual perverts in a spiritual fashion. Note that this is the main theme of Hosea chapters 1-3, Ezekiel chapters 16 and 23, and two hundred other passages in the Old Testament. Spiritual apostasy is fornication and adultery. (Also James 4:4.) In order to gain the friendship of the world (James 4:4), you have to commit spiritual adultery. Now, go back and look at 2 Corinthians 2:17 under No. 13; see that "adulteration?" The old black-backed, 66-caliber "archaic" Elizabethan English simply shredded the Scholars' Union with two words: "Changed" and "Corrupt." It "had their number"—666.

Those two words describe every English version on the market since 1800 that was fabricated to replace the King James Bible. They were written by men who denied their own Greek dictionaries when those works revealed their own sins of jealousy covetousness, pride, and unbelief. This is the real "STANDARD" that White never men-

tioned⁵⁵ in checking two hundred thousand "variants" to find the "original text"; the *real* problem that any apostate Laodicean Conservative has is: "How can I get rid of this reading?". These thinskinned, hot-house plants are just emotionally distraught sinners ("sinful man" see above) who are being butchered by *one Book* that is supposed to have been replaced in 1881. Their problem was *never* "text types" or "variants" or "expanded piety" or "conflations" or "harmonizations" at all. That was camouflage. *Their problem was SIN*. They had Pilate's problem (John 19:11), because they, like him, were relativists (John 18:38) who didn't believe in absolute truth at all. Pilate did not *ask* "What is truth?" He SAID it. He wasn't interested in *the answer*.

Jimmy missed all of that, too.

His problem was identified in 1611. It was identified by Hebrews 4:12–3 as SIN.

Like all Scholarship Only advocates he *assumed*, without any Scriptural right to do so, that because he didn't dance, drink, smoke, use drugs, or support unsaved Liberals, had only one marriage license (or none), was not actively engaged in fornication or perversion, spent time in prayer and "translation" study (he has no "BIBLE"), and supported some pastors, that the *Book* couldn't nail him. It can nail *anyone*, but its special target, however, is "HEADY, HIGH-MINDED" SCHOLARS: See Isaiah chapters 5, 19, 28–29, 44; Luke chapter 10; 1 Corinthians chapters 1–3; Acts chapter 17; Jeremiah chapters 8–10; Ezekiel chapter 28, and Daniel chapters 2, 4, etc.

17. Into the bushes tears Jimmy again, like a crippled rabbit going into a brush fire. This time

the lion is at his heels with 1 Thessalonians 5:22 (AV). Jimmy's "posture" is changed from a straddled-legged "militant defender" of apostasy to a sprinting, broken field runner, trying to get away from the King of Beasts (King James Onlyism!).

This time there are no "textual variants," so according to White's rule (which he set up himself⁵⁶), he has to accept the reading (ε 1800 ς 10). But he doesn't dare, for after all, his object (as the object of all his colleagues) was to get rid of *one* Book. So he says the *NKJV* should be accepted here instead of the *AV* even though both of them came from the Textus Receptus (see No. 10 for "either side").

The *NKJV* reading "every kind of evil" (or "every form of evil") is "more inclusive" then "Abstain from all APPEARANCE of evil."⁵⁷

Lied again. There isn't an English dictionary in print that would make "form" include all appearances, although appearance can include all forms, plus suspected forms. "Appearance" covers everything; it covers good that can be evil spoken of (Rom. 14:16), and "form doesn't if the form is "evil." Romans 14:16 covers good that looks like evil. But who with a grade-school education didn't know that? If all you did was abstain from "FORMS," you could sit on the curb and drink water out of Four Roses' whiskey bottle. Such an action is not "evil." But it appears to be evil. But who can instruct a hothouse, incubator plant with the mentality of a four year old?

18. The posture of all Scholarship Only advocates is that Ruckman's comments in his books on verses like Romans 1:25 (see No. 15) are simply

Ruckman's "assertions," not actual evidence. What evidence did White give on John 3:13 and 1 Timothy 3:16? Go back and check it. There were no "variants" in any of the Greek texts for 1 Thessalonians 5:22 and Romans 1:25 ("appearance" and "changed"), but White altered the English translation according to WHIM, without presenting ANY evidence at all for the change. He ignored the Greek theological dictionary when dealing with Romans 1:25, and then says about Ruckman: "actual evidence, which is CERTAINLY not the case."58 It certainly was the case; look at the next chapter. Look at pp. 41–48 on 1 Timothy 3:16. White omits all the evidence he can throw out. It is he who mumbles, fumbles, fakes, dodges, ducks, and bluffs his way through with dead orthodox cliches from 1880.

Ruckman's argument are grossly flawed . . . Dr. Ruckman views his mere ASSER-TIONS as actual evidence, when such is surely not the case.⁵⁹

There are eighty-seven pages of "mere assertions" in White's book before you get to page 185.

These eighty-seven pages (pp. 19–48, 127–185) of "mere assertions" came from believing the hallucinations and illusions of Westcott and Hort which were never based on *actual fact* one time in a hundred years (see pp.138–140, 174–175). They are "moonshine" from 1880. You will find more actual *evidence* in this book on eight pages (pp. 231–237) than in 271 pages of Jimmy's Jam session. The evidence I gave you on the quality of White's *foundational theses* (pp. 107–109) is *Scriptural evidence* from "God's truth." White did *noth-*

ing to prove his assertions on conflated readings, textual variants, text-types, the motives of modern translators, the manuscript and patristic evidence (see pp. 169–176) behind the AV readings, "expansions of piety," concise vs. fuller texts, etc. He just parroted Hort, Nestle, Aland, and Metzger. "Actual evidence," see above, is as foreign to James White

as Nintendo is to a Mongolian.

19. The final "posture" taken by Alexandria is that if you "believe what Ruckman believes" about the Holy Bible of the English Reformationthe UN and EEC are solidly Muslim and Roman Catholic—you are denying "the existence of the original READINGS of the New Testament.61 Note the triple whammy. He had just said the original "readings" were what we were after,62 but then he says that they didn't count if they were Byzantine.63 Now he says they EXIST, but he would reject them if they were not "text-types."64

Note: he didn't dare say original "WORDS," although he claimed the ability to be able to find

them.65

The idea is absolutely transparent: you are to trust him because he (or his fellow apostates) knows Greek and you don't. So he has the original "readings" and you don't, unless you have the ones he has. (How is that for "mere assertions?" Son, that would put me off the boards.) Sometimes White will alternate and use "message" when he gets to close to use "words."66 The original manuscripts with the original words do not exist. If an Alexandrian says they do, he is lying. All White can mumble is that he has the "original readings" of the "original autographs." But, of course, by this he means—they never talk plain—the mutilated, defiled, corrupt African-Egyptian readings of Nestle-Hort-Aland-Metzger's phony Greek New Testament.

Now, here is what the Scholars' Union says about White's slander, which was based on his false views on variants, autographs, readings, text-types, and "families."

"The earliest witness to a text-type is never

the archetype of the text-type."68

"The overwhelming majority of readings [Byzantine included] were created *before* the year A.D. 200 but very few, if *any* [including the Alexandrian], were established at that time." 69

Allen Wikgren and E. C. Colwell give actual *evidence* that White's system of recovering the "original readings" is *false*. "No one manuscript is a perfect witness to ANY text type . . . all witnesses are MIXED in ancestory."⁷⁰

Burgon was *right* and Hort was wrong.⁷¹ "It is impossible to fit the papyri . . . into these two text types (Alexandrian and Byzantine)."⁷² Stewart Custer did it. Look at the monstrosity published by Bob Jones University (*The Truth about the KJV Controversy*, 1981, pp. 1–9).

Stewart Custer lied. It is as natural to a Scholarship Only advocate as going to the bathroom.

James White "asserted" a blank. The evidence says, "The simple FACT (not an assertion) that all these papryi . . . did exist side by side . . . is the best argument against the EXISTENCE OF ANY TEXT TYPES." 73

If that is true, Jimmy lied *again*. Gets monotonous, doesn't it?

Colwell, commenting on White's blind conceit, says:

When the classification of READINGS is based upon these descriptive categories [the ones White assumes to be true] the student [in this case, White] has ASSUMED knowledge of the ORIGINAL TEXT... A KNOWLEDGE WHICH HE HAS *NOT* YET ATTAINED.⁷⁴

Jimmy lied again. He has a constant proclivity to assert, imply, suggest, or assume that HE knows what the "original readings" are, which Ruckman "denies." He is a liar. The standard gimmicks used by all of the Alexandrian Cult members is to use the following news media "buzz words" to deceive the uninformed and innocent: "THE Greek text," "The Original Greek Text," "The Greek ORIGINAL," "The Greek New Testament," "In the Original it says...." In White's case it is "WE (not you or your family or your pastor or your church or your school) have the ORIGINAL READINGS."

(No, I've got them! Boo!)

Before proving conclusively that these Scholarship Only advocates are sicker than a hippopotamus with chapped lips, a few more comments from the Scholars' Union.

Gaius (A.D. 175–200) speaks of the source of corruptions that survive in the early papyri (\mathfrak{P}^{45} , \mathfrak{P}^{46} , \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75}) and B (Vaticanus) and \aleph (Sinaiticus). He says:

The Divine Scriptures these HERETICS have audaciously CORRUPTED (2 Cor. 2:17)...laying violent hands upon them, under pretense of *correcting them*.⁷⁵

Why, that is what the RV-RSV-NRSV-ASV-NASV-NIV crowd professed to be doing! How

shockingly "coincidental!"

Why, *those* perverted manuscripts were the ones that little Jimbo used to get rid of your *King James* text on pages 179–181, 189, 198, 200, 220, 259, 265, etc.

Wilbur Pickering:

We are still left with the necessity of carefully evaluating the evidence that has come down to us . . . even when that is done, it will be necessary for US [White excludes himself from this obligation along with Bob Jones III, Chuck Swindoll, John Ankerberg, John MacArthur, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, and others] to candidly admit that we *cannot* PROVE, in any ultimate sense, that we have the original WORDING. We do not have the original autographs. ⁷⁶

Look how desperate little Jimbo got that time. That time he had to substitute "READING" for "WORDING." Because Pickering said he didn't have the original "WORDING." Now tell me, you puffed-up, bloated, heady, high-minded idiots, what is the difference between the original "READING" of an original autograph and the original "WORDING" of an original autograph? Don't tell me! Let me guess! It is the difference between a whore, harlot, "call girl," swinger, and a fornicator. They use different words to get money from their customers.

Colwell (on White's papyri, that he dares not take lightly p. 119):

The first two centuries witnessed the creation of the large number of variations

known to scholars today . . . in the manuscripts of the New Testament most variations, I believe, were made DELIBER-ATELY.⁷⁷

No, they were *not*. According to Jimmy, *NONE* of them were; not one for 271 pages, dealing with every facet of manuscript evidence from Augustine and Jerome to Palmer, Barker, and Fee (*NIV*).

Eusebius (Ecclesiastical History), citing Clem-

ent of Alexandria:

"The worst corruptions to which the New Testament has ever been subjected originated within one hundred years (A.D. 90 to A.D. 190) after it was composed."

Now, take time out for a minute and look at another one of White's basic fancies: that "the closer a manuscript is to the original" the "better" it is. You know now, beforehand, how he will fare with his shallow and irrational assertions. Here it is. Clement of Alexandria (above) cites a copy of Mark's Gospel (10:17–31) which was written more than two hundred before x and B were written. It was two hundred years closer to the "original autographs" than Sinaiticus or Vaticanus. Shouldn't it, therefore, be "purer," being closer to the "original?" According to Hort, White, and Co., it should be.

It ain't.

White lied again.

Of this copy of Mark, Dean Burgon who collated A, B, C, &, and D in the Gospels says:

It is impossible to produce a *FOULER* exhibition of Mark 10:17–31. Being two

hundred years *earlier* than \aleph and B, it alters both of those manuscripts in 130 places out of 297 places.

That is a 44 percent alteration of \aleph and B, which are *late texts*.⁷⁹

Where did Jimmy White go to school? He should sue the place for fraud.

The vast majority of traditional cliches in White's book are simply rehashes of Westcott and Hort. Although Nestle and Aland tried desperately to prove that "the age of Hort is past" (Nestle's New Testament, p. 43), they bombed out completely. Both texts recommended by White (Nestle's 27th Edition and the UBS's 4th edition) were compiled by following the exact line of reasoning set up in 1880 for the Greek text of the RV, ASV, and RSV, which was smuggled into the RV committee by Hort with strict orders not to let anyone know about it till the TR had been replaced.80 These vicious lying scoundrels ("good, sincere, godly lovers of TRUTH," etc.) had agreed to abide by the limits imposed upon them by the Convocation (February 1; May 3, 5, 1870) to make only "necessary changes" in the English Version, as it came from the TR. But they not only made six thousand changes in the New Testament—of which more than four thousand were not necessary—they threw the TR into the waste basket as a "vile text"81 and substituted for it the Roman Catholic Greek text of the Jesuit Rheims version of 1582.

That is the *ethical* and *moral* character of White's buddies.

That is Tischendorf, selling a Greek manuscript (x) after he STOLE it.82

Practical atheists are under no obligation to

observe ANY set of ethics or morals; they invent "sets" as they go (see pp. 24–27).

Note the moral character of Nestle and Aland

(26th edition).

By "US" he means every member of the ASV committee, every member of the NASV committee, every member of the RSV committee, every member of the NRSV committee, and every member of the NIV committee. He is NOT referring to any Bible-believing Christian on this earth. The "dead hand" of a lying, Episcopalian apostate lies no more "heavily" on my head than a piece of tissue paper.

"Hort did not fail to reach his major goal" Guess what? I'll give you one guess. It would have to be the goal of every member of every revision committee I just listed. It would have to be one of James White's major goals. What was it? ". . . HE DETHRONED THE TEXTUS RECEPTUS."86

P.S. And *enthroned* ROMAN-EGYPTIAN (see pp. 9–13) *garbage*.

The expression "MAJORITY TEXT" is not a reference to a majority of apostate Nicolaitans and their innocent dupes; it is a reference to the vast majority of Greek manuscripts that bear witness to the *King James New Testament*. Aland and Nestle, being just as crooked as a dog's hind leg ("good, godly, sincere lovers of truth," etc.), aborted the correct definition to mean: "At last we have seduced the *majority* of Conservative and Evangelical scholars into accepting OUR text instead of the MAJORITY TEXT." And you are to trust these jerks? (Excuse me! I meant to say "twinkies"!)

Here are some comments on these "good, godly, sincere lovers of Truth who are men and women of TRUTH and HONESTY."87

Eberhard Nestle: "He wanted people to think that his text was a TRUE COPY OF THE ORIGINAL (see pp. 68–69 above) . . . so he intentionally altered the style of writing, the Orthography."88

Kurt Aland: "Where Nestle is prejudiced, Aland seems CROOKED...he tries his hand at THIEV-ERY... very similar to the swindlers who put inferior oil filters in orange colored boxes that say 'FRAN' on the outside, for 'FRAM'... unscrupulous tactics... unrestrained deceit... these deceits were INTENTIONAL. Here is a man who cannot be honest and his dishonesty is equaled only by his VANITY."89

I know a hundred just like him, and they all believe he is honest and sincere and "godly."

Eberhard and Erwin Nestle: "He devotes one PAGE to the church fathers (see pp. 207, 210 for why he did this) with ONE line for each father," 90

but he gives Westcott and Hort eighty lines with twenty-one critical signs for his conjectures. No Church Father is given this much attention. However! Suddenly (1978) Nestle-Aland realized they had made a "boo-boo." Hort had lied so many times, and had been caught lying so many times (by Hoskier, Fuller, Hills, Miller, Green, Scrivener, and even Ruckman), that "a striking advance" had to be made (26th and 27th editions). So in 1979, the Church Fathers were given their usual page (p. 62), but good old lying, deceiving, hallucinating HORT was cut down to half a page and three critical signs (p. 71). A case of an omitting Alexandrian mutilating one of his own brethren by omitting 85 percent of his "expansions of piety" (p. 204) to create a "fuller text" (p. 98). Then, in 1993, another "striking advance" (p. 47, 26th edition) had to be made. The Church Fathers were given two pages instead of one.

How does one explain this "striking advancement" in "modern scholarship?" Easy as "pie." Hort's rejection of the Patristic witnesses (see pp. 168, 170) was proved to be an error on his part, but in order to take credit for a "striking advancement," two old liars (Aland and Nestle) pretended that their bunch discovered this. They didn't. Burgon had it in print more than a hundred years ago. They just omitted ALL of Dean Burgon's evidence and took the credit themselves. Thievery (see Chapter Eleven)! "NOW BARABBAS WAS A ROBBER" (John 18:40).

So out went twenty-one notes on Hort's treatment of variants (see the 23rd edition) that dealt with omissions, doubtful readings, differences in editions, suspected readings, their abbreviations,

etc. Hort had proved to be a dud. But Burgon, Hoskier, Miller, and Scrivener had already proved him to be a dud *before* 1900. Why were Kurt Aland and Erwin Nestle so *tardy* in making their "striking advancements?" *They ran one hundred years behind the champions of the TR*.

"Let the dead bury their dead," if the "dead hand of Hort" rests so heavily upon their "pretty lil' haids." The whole crew will lie before they would eat. When I examine the "scholarship" of Nestle-Aland-White-Hort, etc., I keep thinking of a little boy who phoned up the principal of his grade school and said: "Little Jimmy is sick today and cannot attend classes." The principal asked, "Who is this speaking?" Jimmy replied: "IT IS MY FATHER." Sure it is, Jimmy, sure it is. But be sure you know who your father is; you might have the wrong one.

The King James Scoreboard

by Herb Evans

The King James Only Crowd

- 1. certain rude, crude, and lewd;
- 2. certain overzealous zealots;
- 3. certain flawed arguments;
- 4. certain bitter polemics;
- 5. certain unanswered questions;
- 6. certain questionable doctrines;
- 7. certain unethical behavior;
- 8. certain divorced brethren;
- 9. certain matters of concubines;
- 10. certain liars and kooks;
- 11. certain misspellers;
- 12. certain hyperdispensationalists
- 13. certain interdenominationalists;
- 14. certain Briders:
- 15. certain super- and non-soul winners;
- 16. no original manuscripts;
- 17. more than six editions;
 - a. spelling variations
 - b. grammar variations;
 - c. word variations;
 - d. non-word for word translational variations,
 - e. variations from the *original* Koine Greek.
- history, scholarship, and men's traditions are no authority;
- Scriptural quotations are sufficient to resolve the issue;
- 20. use Scriptural terminology and positional proof-texts;
- 21. God preserved His Inspired word.

The TR Only (and worse) Crowd

- 1. certain rude, crude, and lewd;
- 2. certain overzealous zealots;
- 3. certain flawed arguments;
- 4. certain bitter polemics;
- 5. certain unanswered questions;
- 6. certain questionable doctrines;
- 7. certain unethical behavior;
- 8. certain divorced brethren;
- 9. certain matters of concubines;
- 10. certain liars and kooks;
- 11. certain misspellers;
- certain hyperdispensationalists
- 13. certain interdenominationalists;
- 14. certain Briders;
- 15. certain super- and non-soul winners:
- 16. no original manuscripts;
- 17. more than six editions;
 - a. spelling variations
 - b. grammar variations;
 - c. word variations;
 - d. non-word for word translational variations,
 - e. variations from the *original* Koine Greek
- history, scholarship, and men's traditions are the only authority;
- Scriptural quotations are not sufficient to resolve the issue;
- use extra-scriptural terminology and no clear positional prooftexts:
- 21. men preserved God's uninspired word (almost)

Chapter Four

A Closer Look at the "Superb" Scholarship Of the Alexandrian Cult

You may have noticed some "name calling" in that last chapter. That is the kind of a thing that gives Scholarship Only advocates the "Cold Robbies" (Southern, circa 1920). You see, they all fancy themselves to be "gods, knowing good and evil," so they demand respect. When you identify them (that is, you call a liar a "LIAR" and a scoundrel a "SCOUNDREL") they come apart at the seams. You are never (no never!) to call a spade a "SPADE" in the "Scholarly Community." You are to lie and avoid any nomenclature that would identify a scoundrel or a liar; there are no scoundrels or liars in White's "Scholarly Community." They are sinless.

These effeminate sissies panic when someone calls one of their "godly" gods a "lying THIEF" or a vain, puffed-up "IDIOT." They honestly believe that all of *their kind* are above *identification*. We *identify* them.

We shall now examine a few "samplers" given us by James White to prove that a Bible-believing Christian should trust Scholarship Onlyism as his final authority "in all matters of faith and practice." This string of baloney sausages, which we will deal with, is what Hort called "harmonizing tendencies" in a "conflated text." In a thimble, this means creating a "fuller text" by joining several readings together from several different "families." The warped logic behind this Disneyland scholarship is that it is not possible that any New Testament writer could record the *identical words* that another New Testament writer wrote. Everybody had to have borrowed from somebody else *if they said the same thing*. The background for this humanistic explanation goes back to the "Two-Document Theory" and the "Redactor" theories of unsaved German Rationalists (Lessing, Eichhorn, Semler, Paulus, Ernesti, Graf, Wellhausen, Herder, Bauer, Strauss, et al.).

This is how Jimmy attempted to alter Colossians 1:2 and Ephesians 1:2, and it is how he got rid of BLOOD REDEMPTION in Colossians 1:14. Following the Alexandrian traditions of his hogtied slaves to traditionalism (Hort, et al), Jimmy believed in omitting as many words (or verses) as possible in his Fairy Tale for Bible Revisers. Dean Burgon said the man who pushed his idea (Hort) was judging manuscript evidence by his own "INDIVIDUAL IDIOSYNCRACY." Hort's (and White's) approach to modern versions since 1881 (and "God's truth") was "accompanied by a boundless exercise of the IMAGINATIVE FACULTY."

Son: "Pappy, we is astudyin' de telegraph in school. Would you 'splain to me 'xactly how dat works?"

Pappy: "Well, son, itssa like dis heah. It's as if you has a dog wid his tail in New Orleens and his mouf in New Yawk. When you tromps on his tail in New Orleens he barks in New Yawk! Yessuh, dat am de telegraph!"

Son: "Yassuh. Now, what about de wireless telegraph: How do dat work?"

Pappy: "Well suh, son, dat works perzactly in de same way, 'cept in dat case de dog AM IMAGI-NARY!"

That's the scholarship on which Nestle's 27th edition and the UBS's 4th edition was built. In what follows, Nestle's text has listed x and B as not having the "conflated" (harmonized) readings. Occasionally "D" (Western "family") will confirm their dual falsehood. So here you should read the comments of a "true scholar" (White's own words) who collated x, B, and D.

Without a particle of hesitation X, B, and D are three of the most scandalously COR-RUPT (2 Cor. 2:17) copies extant; they exhibit the most SHAMEFULLY mutilated texts which are anywhere to be met with ³ The characters of Vaticanus (B) and Sinaiticus (X) has been shown to be BAD.⁴ It is no exaggeration in characterizing X, B, and D, at the outset, as three of the most CORRUPT (2 Cor. 2:17) copies in existence.5 The text in x and B ... has undergone, apparently, an habitual if not systematic DEPRAVATION . . . those codices abound with so much licentiousness as to suggest that they are, in fact, indebted to their preservation to their ascertained evil CHARACTER."6 (See that word "character"? Look at pp. 122, 135.)

Those manuscripts were the ones that White called "the GREAT Uncials." White got that expression from Hort. After refusing to tell his

"uninformed readers" one thing about their "CHAR-ACTER." White lied his way through by saying that **X** is a "great treasure" and "tremendously valuable" even thou it is "vilified" by King James Only advocates. *Dean Burgon vilified it in* 1880. (Jimmy lied again; he just said Dean Burgon was a true scholar, and a true scholar is a lover of the truth. 9)

A liar has to have a good memory; *Jimmy has a bad one*.

Again, you can watch the "slick, slimey snakes, slowly slithering Southward." James White does not dare tell you who it is that vilifies Vaticanus—it is Dean Burgon—so he says "KJV advocates" and "MANY OTHERS." Com' on, Jimmy, name one. I dare ya! Com' on, Jimmy, quit making "mere assertions" without "actual evidence." Cat got your tongue? Speak up, mumbles!

Jay Green:

"In 1989 it should be noted that Burgon's remarks are still valid; for the new translations, the UBS Greek text, and the Nestle Greek text are still based mainly on the Westcott and Hort Greek text, and since they also hew closely to the mistaken adherence of those corrupt manuscripts, & and B, the NEB, NASV, NIV, and other modern translations based on those Greek texts also ERR grievously, MISLEADING the unlearned and unsuspicious public." 10

In order to sell the *NIV* and the *NASV*, Bob Jones University and White's crew had to justify *every corrupt reading* in those corrupt manuscripts. A contemporary of Hort said:

The inspired text has been DEPRAVED in the same licentious way throughout, by the responsible authors of Codex B and Codex & although such corruptions (2 Cor. 2:17) have attracted little notice.¹¹

Better than that, old timer! They have now been justified, recommended, promoted, and declared to be *improvements* over the AV text.¹²

Where was all of this in Jimmy's "actual evidence" in regards to X and B? It isn't found anywhere on 271 pages of writing. His whole book was based on the "mere assertion" that two foul, deprayed, licentious pieces of rejected TRASH were authoritative manuscripts. Ruckman gave you the evidence, as usual.

Well, on the basis of Hort's fairy tale about "harmonizations," and on the basis of his superstition about Vaticanus, the word "firstborn" has been erased from Matthew 1:25 in the NIV and the NASV. This gives the Vatican a break. It occurs in the first chapter of the first book in the New Testament so Rome will be able to convince the sucker that Mary's other children (Ps. 69:8; John 2:17), who are named in Mark 6:3–4, were cousins. It is and B who omit "firstborn" to confirm the perpetual virginity of Mary.

Now, when a Scholarship Only advocate gets caught with his pants down (like here), he always has a ready answer: "I was changing pants." Here, he says, "Well, since the word 'firstborn' (πρωτότοκον) can be found in Luke 2:7 it is alright to remove it from Matthew 1:25." This is the shenanigan we mentioned on p. 51: the big "somewhere" deal. If **x** and B had omitted (πρωτότοκον) from Luke 2:7 and put it in Matthew 1:25, the

same alibi would have been given in reverse. This is the method by which White got rid of "Jesus," "Christ," "God," and "Lord" more than twenty times in the New Testament. He swore that since the foulest, most depraved, licentious, Greek manuscripts on earth had "God" (or "Christ" or "Jesus" or "Lord") SOMEWHERE in them, they could make as many mutilations as they could get away with without getting caught.

Nestle's Minority Text omits "firstborn." Nestle-Aland's Minority Text omits "firstborn." And Aland-Metzger's Minority Text omits "firstborn." The Majority Text has the *King James* read-

ing: "her firstborn."

Let us do some thinking—something that is noticeably absent from the Scholarship Only ranks. The "name which is above every name" (Phil. 2:9) appears in the context of Matthew 1:25. It is right in the next verse (Matt. 2:1) and it is found in Matthew 1:21 "thou shalt call his name JESUS." The word "Jesus" is not found in the context of Luke 2:7. It does not appear until verse 21, and then it is not connected with THE KING OF THE JEWS, which is the theme of Matthew (Matt. 1:6, 21, 2:1-3, 5-6, 8). Someone wanted to make Mary a perpetual virgin in the first chapter of the New Testament, not the forty-sixth chapter (Luke 2). Note that Luke doesn't mention "KNEW HER NOT TILL ..." (Matt. 1:25). Jimmy lied to you. There was a real good reason for removing it from Matthew 1:25, and it is not found in Luke 2:7. In Matthew 1:25 is a statement indicating Joseph gave her MORE CHILDREN. It is not in Luke 2:7.

In his hysterical lunacy Jimmy cries out: "Mat-

thew 1:25 is often cited by critics of modern translations as an attempt to deny the *Virgin Birth* of Christ."¹³

It has never been cited for that purpose once. The verse is cited to show how someone tried to make Mary a perpetual virgin. What would Matthew 1:25 have to do with the the Virgin Birth? The poor kid lost his marbles. No wonder he lied about "firstborn" being borrowed from Luke 2:7! He wasn't even paying any attention to what EITHER verse implied. Neither one is a proof text for the Virgin Birth. The kid couldn't read.

The reading "firstborn" in Matthew 1:25 is found in Alexandrian "type texts" (C), in Western "type texts" (D), and Byzantine Syrian "type texts" (the TR and the Peshitta). It was rejected on the grounds of two of the most foul, licentious, and depraved corruptions (2 Cor. 2:17) known in church history: the two main sources of Nestle's text,

Aland's text, and Metzger's text.

We are not through with slick Jimmy yet. He intones: "Why not remove the paralled occurrence of the term at Luke 2:7 where all modern translations contain the disputed term?" They did. The scribe of manuscript "W" (Feerianus) removed it. White isn't a scholar: he didn't check his manuscripts. The only reason the NIV and NASV didn't follow "W" was because & and B had "firstborn" in Luke 2:7; if they had omitted it, the NASV and NIV would have omitted it too.

On with Tinker Bell in Wonderland. Jesus cannot be the "Son of God" in Matthew 8:29 in the NIV. The "name which is above every name" has been erased. But! Since you can find that name somewhere else (in 5,800 verses!)—say Mark 1:24

for example—the omission is to be accepted as "indeed the original." The idea is that Matthew had to borrow from Luke in Matthew 1:25, 8:29, 15:13, 20:16, 27:35, etc., while poor Mark had to borrow from Matthew in Mark 6:11. This is the spastic method of "ignorance aflame" so common among advocates of "Scholarship Onlyism." For example, you pretend that some scribe stole Ephesians 1:7 from Paul and wrote it into Colossians 1:14 ("through his blood"). Nifty little psychiatric "doo-dads" can be accomplished with this goofball expedient.

For example, the NIV and NASV get rid of the commandment to "take up the cross, and follow" Christ in Mark 10:21 by pretending that some scribe stole it from Matthew 16:24 or Luke 9:23, 16 but that time (unknown to the Bible-corrupting apostates), the parallel account in Mark 10:21 was to be found in Matthew 19:21 and Luke 18:22, where the "harmonizer" could not go to "harmonize" a harmonica, although that is the place he would

have had to go to add to Mark 10:21.

"TAKE UP THE CROSS" is not found in Luke or Matthew in the identical account of the

rich young ruler. Somebody is lying again.

Now, how many times does a felon have to perjure himself before you stop taking him seriously? And these felons are engaged in stealing *Bibles* from Christians! (See Chapter Eleven).

Faced with clear, plain textual dead ends that no one could get out of, White shifts gears, double-clutches it, and tries this route to get rid of the King James text. He says that since "take up the cross," etc. is not found in two accounts it has no business in a third account: "Note that neither Mat-

thew nor Luke records the phrase "take up the cross" in their Gospels at this point . . . the fact that the parallel passages in Matthew and Luke OMIT the phrase . . . further VERIFIES the PROPRIETY of NOT including it in Mark 10:21.¹⁷ And then the dim-witted amateur accuses Bible believers of using a double standard for not accusing Matthew and Luke of "omissions." That is "ignorance aflame."

Now, just for a moment, let us take a wild leap into the theological black hole that Jimbo just created. We are going to take White's supporters (Ankerberg, MacArthur, Archer, et al.) seriously and pretend that White has given us a valid principle for eliminating "the non-original readings." By his standard (see pp. 24–27; he has TEN standards):

1. The Ascension of Christ has no business in Luke 24:50–52, because it is *not* found in Matthew, Mark, or John in ANY Greek manuscript.

2. The discourse on the True Vine (John 15) should be dropped immediately, along with the Lord's Prayer (John 17), for it is *not* to be found in Matthew, Mark, or Luke in ANY Greek manuscripts.

3. If when two parallel passages omit a phrase it is to be omitted in a third, then all of the following verses in Luke should be omitted: Luke 23:27–43, 48–49). None of these are found in the parallel accounts in Matthew, Mark, or John in ANY Greek text. While you're at it, delete John 19:8–12, 15, 25–27, 31–32, 34–36. Matthew, Mark, and Luke do not mention any material found in any of those verses, although they are parallel accounts.

The answer to this is, "Oh, but we do have

Greek manuscripts that contain those unique portions!" Yes, and you have Greek manuscripts for a unique portion like Mark 10:21. Now, where are you? You are sitting right in Hort's lap parroting him like a ventriloquist's dummy. How do you know every manuscript containing a "unique reading" that doesn't "match two other paralled accounts" wasn't manufactured out of thin air?

Did you know that that crazy Eberhard Nestle rejected the *King James* text for Luke 24:51–52 which dealt with the Deity of Christ and the Ascension of Christ, and he did it for *eighty years* (1898–1978)? Then he had to repent and adopt the *King James* reading, which every farm woman in America *had been using TO CORRECT HIS GREEK TEXT WITH since 1700!* You think I'm joking? I have Nestle's 23rd edition here, and his 26th edition and his 27th edition, and I have taught those texts for thirty-two years. Everyone in 1611, 1650, 1700, 1750, 1800, 1850, 1900, 1950, and 1960 who corrected White's "indeed the original" Greek with a *King James English Bible* came out with the 1979 text for Luke 24:51–52.

This means that any farm woman between 1611 and 1960 with a third-grade education, who believed she had a "real Bible" (see p. 35) that God "used" (see p. 36), was closer to the intent of the original "inspired" author than any seminary educated idiot who helped put the RV, ASV, RSV, and NRSV together in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries.

By now you should be getting some idea of what a Scholarship Only advocate *really* means when he recommends the modern versions produced by "sincere, godly scholars" who "love the

truth." He is puffing up mentally deficient para-noids who have a "siege mentality" when confronted with an Authorized Version. It panics them. When you join up with the self-congratulating, selfpraising, puffed-up, bloated egotists you find yourself in a theological nut house surrounded with Laodicean apostates who are sicker than a giraffe with a stiff neck. This is the "Alexandrian mentality." It is sick scholarship praised, glamorized, promoted, and recommended by its own clientele: every booby in the same booby hatch. It shows what God does with any sinner's mind when he begins to mess with the Book. What they pass on to uninformed and misinformed upper-middle class American Christians as "logic" and "reasonableness" is nothing but crafty, deceitful lying of the basest sort.

"The KJV's reading 'beloved' (Luke 9:35) most probably comes from Mark 9:7."18 Most certainly it doesn't. It comes from a correct Greek text that was butchered in Alexandria just like some Alexandrian butchered Matthew 1:25. The "good, godly, sincere," etc., scribe didn't want Jesus Christ called God's "beloved Son" in Luke because that Gospel dealt with the humanity of Christ. Marcion's work on Luke chapter 24 (see any edition of Nestle before 1978) shows the Gnostic monkey prints perfectly. If you want to know why the bungling "first author" of the NASV and NIV didn't want Jesus Christ "beloved" in Luke, look at Hort's production of Luke 22:19-20, 43-44; 23:17, 23, 34, 38 and Luke 24:1, 3, 6, 9, 12, 36, 40, 42, 51-53. The RV of 1881 (Hort) omitted two hundred words in two chapters.

This explains the Minority Text of the NASV

and NIV: they omit "beloved" from Luke 9:35.

The theme of White's apologetic for sin is that hypothetical harmonizations and imaginary conflations mark a corrupt text, while intentional mutilations and omissions mark a pure text. This theme was built on a foundation so shaky that a twentymile-an-hour wind would blow it out to sea. This time, White's lying is so obviously falsehood that it is a miracle he was able to write the pages he wrote about it. This outrageous lie is that "it is always easier for a scribe, when copying a writing, to ADD to the writing, rather than subtract from it." White bets his reputation and his scholarship on this utterly ridiculous falsehood.19 But what on earth would Jimbo know about scribal copying?

I have had to copy more than 3,000 pages of my own writings when retyping the originals, and I have copied, by hand (printed in ink), more words in ten years than any man on the NIV committee or NASV ever copied in twenty-five years. I ceased to write "long hand" when I was in the ninth grade, and from that time on all my "writing" was pen and ink lettering. My "scribal notes" (by hand) constitute six, 20-page volumes of sermon notes, all of my classroom notes for thirty-two years of teaching (six notebooks of more than 100 pages apiece), all of the cross-reference notes in three Bibles (1,000 notes, first Bible; 10,000 notes, second Bible; and 27,000 notes in the third Bible) plus all of my school work through three years of high school, four years of college, and five years of post-grad work. That is somewhere around 300,000 notes.

This wet-behind-the ears, playroom baby is

telling me that it is "easier" for a scribe to ADD than to DELETE? I've hand-copied more words and phrases in six months, just transcribing from Bible to Bible, than Jimmy Wimmy has in an entire LIFETIME. He didn't know what he was talking about. He was merely asserting a Hort cliché, due to his own lack of experience. Don't like Ruckman's "language"? Okay: how about someone else's language?

Now, we must consider the largest class of corrupt (2 Cor. 2:17) variations from the genuine test . . . the OMISSION of words, clauses and sentences.²⁰

Truth:

The EXPERIENCE of copyists [White is inexperienced] would pronounce OMIS-SION to be the besetting FAULT of transcribers. It is so EASY under the influence of the desire to accomplish the task . . . to pass over a word, or line, or even more lines than one.²¹

The Girl Scout:

And if WE are copying such a text, it is even EASIER to harmonize it to the fuller, more complete form of citiation.²²

Truth:

Interpolations are not many times more numerous than OMISSIONS. Omission is more common as an INTENTIONAL ERROR than addition.²³

The Girl Scout:

Those texts recognize the natural tendencies of scribes to expand and harmonize the copying process.²⁴ (He is lying like a dog. White is a bull-shooting, day-dreamer with the experience of a Hottentot. This is deliberate lying with a *purpose* in mind.)

Truth:

The writer of \mathfrak{P}^{66} , for example, had an inclination for OMISSION: it is not according to knowledge, but is whimsical and careless...often leading to NON-SENSE.²⁵ (see Gipp, p. 93)

Exactly: when Campfire Brownies get acting out their childish fancies (Prov. 22:15) it often leads to books like White's. They sell good.

White (being just as stupid and as uninformed as the most ignorant Christian on this planet) simply picked up one of Hort's canons (built by Griesbach): "The shorter reading is to be preferred to the longer one." That is the "OVERRIDING RULE" for every edition of Nestle since 1898, including all of those since 1979. The "dead hand" of a dead head (see p. 92) rested on Jimmy so hard he denied his sanity. His whole foundation was rotten, and the men who recommended him pretended like they didn't know it. Well, maybe they didn't, but it is hard to see how "good men and women who love honesty and truth," etc. would back up a degenerate joke like that: a perverse theory based on a lack of experience and a desire to justify sin. But that isn't the horror of it. The horror (and calamity) of it is that all of the Scholarship Only advocates in 1996 will say anything to retain their scholastic images, so they will actually call this miserable display of *childish non-sense* "superb scholarship" or "accurate scholarship" or "thorough scholarship," etc. *That* is the horror of it. It is the Laodician tragedy of the twentieth century. It began before 1880. Today, it is a nationwide, stinking miasma of *pseudo-intellectual ROT*.

But there are more stale crumbs and rotten shrimp in the cupboard yet. James White tells us that modern translations far from seeking to denigrate such DIVINE TRUTHS are simply seeking to give US (Dig that word, baby!) what was written by the original authors.²⁶

Interpretation? *Everyone is innocent*. Satan is not present. All the Jehudis (Jer. 36) died before 600 B.C.

No textual variants in either the Old or New Testaments in any way, shape, or form materially disrupts or destroys ANY ESSENTIAL doctrine of the Christian Faith... that is a FACT.²⁷

That's a "fact" is it?

Wanna bet your bank account on it?

Why, you crummy liar, you ought to blush for shame! (p. 56).

TRUTH:

It is *NOT* true that there are no various readings which involve cardinal Christian *doctrines*. On the contrary, in the handful of dissenting manuscripts (\aleph , B, \mathfrak{P}^{75} , and \mathfrak{P}^{66}) there are a HOST of *CORRUPT* (2 Cor. 2:17) readings which ALL bring into question such *doctrines* as the essential GODHOOD of Christ.²⁸

Lied again, didn't you, Jimmy? *TRUTH*:

Conservative critics [White] place great stress on the ALLEGED agreement of extant New Testament manuscripts [White, above] in matters of doctrine. They say the same essential teaching [White, above] is preserved in them all [White, above] . . . the body of manuscripts as a whole do not effect any ESSENTIAL [White, above] point of doctrine.²⁹

"...let them say with conviction: 'No important doctrine is affected by various readings.' How GULL-IBLE CAN THE CHRISTIAN PUBLIC BE TO SWALLOW SUCH A PALPABLE LIE?" 30

I didn't say that. That was a courteous, polite, dignified, Christian gentleman (see pp. 188–120) with three earned degrees: Harvard, Yale, and Westminister. He just said that all the men who recommended *The King James Only Controversy* were gullible. They swallowed *lies*.

They would promote a professional liar to sell

their "Bibles."

Liars produce "after their kind": they begat liars. Having deceived others, they are deceived

themselves (2 Tim. 3:13).

White, again, tip-toed through falsehood with padded slippers. Note his judicious choice of words: "disrupt," "destroy," not "affect." Ain't that beautiful? Subtlety to match an "angel of light." If he meant what he said (and God knows he lied like a rug), he is saying that as long as you don't destroy the essential doctrines it is perfectly proper to question them, denigrate them, attack them, per-

vert them, and deny them; after all, that is not "destroying them." In other words, all Scholarship Only advocates deny the basic New Testament truths on false doctrine. They are stated in Matthew 13:33, 16:6, 12; Galatians chapter 5; and 1 Corinthians 5:6. Not knowing 90 percent of the contents of ANY Bible, (no overstatement, see Chapter Twelve), the Alexandrians believe that a "little leaven" does not leaven the whole lump. The Scriptures identify such hypocrites as liars. That is how this bunch make their living.

"Jimmy wanna cracker?"

Instead of repeating PARROT-LIKE the statement that it makes no difference for *doctrine* which of the New Testament manuscripts one chooses to follow, those who LOVE *EVERY WORD* THAT GOD HAS SPOKEN [Ah, there it is! There is Gen. 1–3 in action!] should take the very OPPOSITE COURSE.³¹

So "WE" (meaning Bible believers) did. "Polly wanna cracker?"

Now, according to Westcott and Hort, Aland and Metzger, Nestle, and White, you are to dump"Jesus" from Matthew 8:29; "firstsborn" from Matthew 1:25; "for many are called but few chosen" from Matthew 25:16; "that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet" from Matthew 27:35; "Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable," etc. from Mark 6:11; and "take up the cross" from Mark 10:21 (see p. 104) on the grounds of two pieces of phony-baloney that couldn't be sold at a Flea Market for three cents: (1) The "natural tendency" (which never existed anywhere in anyone) of a copy-

ist to "ADD" to a text, and (2) the desire to be engaged in "expansions of piety" so that verses can be "harmonized." In short, *Fruit-Loop Theater*. For when a sinner as stupid as White starts talking about Ruckman's "flawed arguments" and "mere assertion," while leaning on those two stacks of Floss candy as a basis for *judging the Holy Bible*, he is setting a world record in "Nincompoop Scholarship."

Upon noticing that there are about eighty words—that is eighty out of 783,000—that are "archaic" in the AV, and that several expressions (1 Kings 11:1; 2 Cor. 8:1; Neh. 13:26; Ps. 5; and Exod. 19:18, for example) are "not exactly clear," some demented moron immediately jumps to the conclusion that every modern Christian should abandon the TEXT of the King James Bible and accept a modern translation that alters that text in more than 5,000 places in the New Testament and more than 25,000 in the Old Testament. (The NIV makes 64,000 alterations.) Your part in this "swap" is to give up God's commandment to "study" His word (2 Tim. 2:15), deny that "the love of money is the root of all evil" (1 Tim. 6:10), reject a doctrinal statement on the Omnipresence of Christ (John 3:13), deny that there was a pre-Adamic population of the Sons of God (Gen. 1:2–3; Job 38), deny that men are engaged in corrupting the Bible (2 Cor. 2:17), reject Jesus Christ as God's "child" (Acts 4:27), question the Virgin Birth (Luke 2:33), question Christ's integrity (Matt. 5:22), deny the Incarnation of God (1 Tim. 3:16), and worship two gods: a begotten God and an unbegotten God (John 1:18).

How is that for a "Swap Shop?" Can you fancy

a sane man (let alone an intelligent Christian) making that exchange? White made it. So did every man on the NASV and NIV committee. What would you say, in view of that, about their mental condition? Could you say it without a law suit?

Do you think that such derisive terms as "idiot," "imbecile," or "moron" would be overstatements for that type of mentality?

Now think (if you can!).

The NASV wrote down more than 1,200 notes to explain words in their own corrupt text. White assents that *this* was excellent. Then why did he alter his standards *again*—we have seen him do it four times already—and decide that eighty marginal notes in an AV explaining archaic words (or difficult expressions) should be forbidden? You must abandon the whole text of 773,692 words? If the AV cleared up all of its "archaisms," while retaining its text, it could do it with eighty updated substitutions per 1,200 pages: that would be ONE marginal note every fifteen pages. The NASV has an average of four marginal notes of explanations for words every page for 431 pages in the New Testament alone. That is 1,741 notes: four per page.

Do you think you're dealing with sane people?

How could you prove it?

Less than one hundred marginal notes could explain "them that speak leasing," "We do you to wit," "clouted," "hoised," "amerce," "descry," "glede," "cotes," "habergeon," "nessings," and so forth

Can't you see what is going on? A thief is trying to *steal* something from you. Jeremiah said it was the *words* God spoke (Jer. 23:20). Are you going to believe Jeremiah or some lying felon trying to sell NASVs?

Now, watch how a professional liar operates when he is trying to steal your Bible from you. Here is the Jehovah's Witness text for John 1:18, as recommended enthusiastically by Jimmy White, in the NASV and NIV. The NIV and NRSV read: "No one has ever seen God (the first God), but God the One and Only (the second God, who eliminated the first one)", and "No one has ever seen God (first God). It is God the Only Son (second God) who has made Him known." The Arian, Jehovah's Witness' NASV, recommended by Bob Jones University, says: "No man hath seen God (the first God) at any time: the only begotten God (the second God) . . . He has EXPLAINED Him."

Now, although there has never been the slightest doubt in the mind of ANY spiritual Christian from A.D. 500 to A.D. 1900 about the blatant and blasphemous Arian *polytheism* in this verse, it became fashionable with the adoption of Nestle's text to claim the *NASV*, *NIV*, and *NRSV* readings *magnified* the Deity of Christ and so were superior to the *AV* reading. This blithering, blind, stumbling, stupid type of heretical theology is commented on as follows:

The HERETICS who first systematically depraved the text of Scripture were Basilides (134) and VALENTINUS (140). Valentinus said that 'beginning' was the first thing which the Father created, which He called 'Only Begotten Son,' and ALSO 'ONLY BEGOTTEN GOD.' The 'Word' was distinct from 'The Son' who was NOT the world's Creator, YET HE ACKNOW-LEDGED *BOTH* TO BE GOD.³²

James White spends *five* pages trying to alibi around the Jehovah's Witness' reading. He finally lands on "THE UNIQUE GOD" for Christ. The Father is NOT "THE UNIQUE GOD"; *He is another God who is not "unique."* (Count 'em: *two gods.*) In order to arrive at this novel (and utterly ridiculous) private interpretation, White throws out all of the Greek lexicons (cf. his remarks of Ruckman, p. 77) and says that the term monogene (μονογενής) is not a reference to origins.³³ White now had to set aside all of his Greek lexicons and Greek dictionaries when dealing with the actual Greek word, for the word is a combination of MONO ("one" or "only" not "unique") and GENES (genes) which is our word for a "generator." It is a reference to *birth* as in "GENES" and the "GE-NETIC" CODE. It refers to "origins" everytime it shows up in Scripture, and it shows up in Scripture nine times as "begotten" and twenty-four times as "begat" in the New Testament (gennao).

Jimmy had to lie two more times to sell NIVs and NASVs and NRSVs. He lied about the "mono"

and he lied about the "genes" (μονογενής).

Dean Burgon says the NIV and NASV were corrupted by orthodox Christians. 34 Both the AV and NASV readings are found quoted before Sinaiticus and Vaticanus were written. Irenaeus quotes the AV one time and the NASV one time. Clement *adds* another "mono" to mongenes, and Eusebius (later) quotes the *King James Bible* four times and the *NASV* once. But it is Arius himself (Nicea, A.D. 325) who propagated the Arianism of the Jehovah's Witnesses. He reads "Theos" through-Out 35

"The road to hell is paved with good intentions."

Not knowing anything about the Arian controversy or the Valentinians or the footnote in the *NIV* (which retains the Gnostic heresy), White became one of those gullible suckers to whom Dr. Hills referred, for Hill's statement (p. 112) was made while he was discussing John 1:18.

This *corrupt* (2 Cor. 2:17) reading was often accepted by the ORTHODOX [White and the Jehovah's Witnesses!!] as if it were taking a HIGH view of Christ.³⁶

Exactly: that is just how White put it, gullible sucker that he was. The King James reading was extant in A.D. 150–170 (Exerpta Theodoti). White "WEAKLY played into the hands of HERETICS," according to a man whom White said was a "TRUE" SCHOLAR of the "first rank." Why shouldn't he "jine" the heretics! The deceiver is destined to be deceived (2 Tim. 3:13).

But let us get down to the "nitty-gritty." WHO are the "orthodox" suckers who were so *weak* they believed a "palpable LIE" (see p. 112)? Who are these blind, stupid, blundering, Conservative "guides" who *believed* Valentinus and *adopted* his theology? Well bless my soul, White says they are the authors of B and X. 38 Those are the badly "vilified" documents which "deserve" *the first place in BOTH of Nestle's editions (pre 1978 and post 1979)*. And lookee here who is with them! Good ole \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} (if you allow an article before "mongenes Theos").

So here goes some more lying, throttle wideopen:

Unique God is found in the two oldest manuscripts, \mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} , as well as \aleph

and B. Given the GREAT antiquity of these manuscripts [see Clement on p. 90!] and their correlation with THE GREAT UNCIALS, this reading (The Jehovah's Witnesses' two gods) bears GREAT WEIGHT.³⁹

He lies like a beached flounder. It bears *great* weight, does it, girlies? Wanna bet? (Be careful, stupid, you'll lose your shirt.)

Earnest Colwell (1969):

 \mathfrak{P}^{75} and \mathfrak{P}^{45} seriously intended to produce a good copy, but it is hard to believe that this was the intention of \mathfrak{P}^{66} [NASV, John 1:18]. The nearly 200 NONSENSE readings and the 400 Itastic spellings in \mathfrak{P}^{66} are evidence of something less than disciplined attention to the basic task. Wildness in copying is the outstanding characteristics of \mathfrak{P}^{66} .

That is John 1:18 in a NASV.

Dean Burgon says it is "A Gnostic heresy." "Bears *great weight*," does it, Jimmy? To WHOM, you ducking, twisting, fact-omitting, theorizing dead-beat?

Colwell again:

 \mathfrak{P}^{75} (John 1:18 in the NASV) lacks the compassion of \mathfrak{P}^{45} for conciseness. \mathfrak{P}^{75} is probably striving for better style in changing verb forms . . . twice he prefers the simple to the compound word. A half a dozen times he chooses brevity, possibly for STYLE (not truth or accuracy) . . . One of his habits is to OMIT personal

pronouns; he drops more than a dozen and ADDS one.⁴¹

This is "probably related to the occasional carelessness of \mathfrak{P}^{75} (NASV, John 1:18) in regard to short vowels."

P⁶⁶ and P⁷⁵ bear "great weight," do they, Jimmy? To whom? Why don't you ever tell your reader "to WHOM?" *You*? Who are YOU? You can't even discuss the manuscripts on which you *rely*. You said ℜ was one of the "great" uncials, didn't you? Wanna bet? (I'll raise you \$1,000 and "see ya.")

Dr. Edward Hills:

HERETICAL readings in Codex & . . . the following & readings [NASV, John 1:18] seem beyond all doubt to be HERETICAL.

He then lists, along with John 1:18; Mark 1:1; John 1:34, 3:13, 35, 6:69, and 9:38–39.

"Here we have six readings which either deny the Deity of Christ or, in some way DETRACT from it. All six of them are found in & (Sinaiticus)."⁴²

Sinaiticus contains Barnabas and the Shepherd of Hermes in the New Testament.

The "great uncials," was it Jimmy? "The great EGYPTIAN uncials," was it, Kurt? Am I talking to Laurel and Hardy? Get ahold of yourself, kids; you are supposed to be two of those "good, godly, sincere, polite, courteous superb SCHOLARS" who are only seeking to find "the will of God" while "searching for God's truth." Remember? We remember! Boy, do we ever remember! We've seen Laurel and Hardy two dozen times.

The "great Uncial" (Sinaiticus) is missing nearly half of the Old Testament. According to Scrivener it was full of "unpardonable BLUN-DERS" which were logically incompatible with faith "in the Saviour's Divinity." But it is not "nearly as bad as its ENEMIES would say." Right, Jimmy? Having a little Alzheimer trouble, are you there, Jimmy? You just said that F. H. A. Scrivener was a "true" scholar of the "first rank."46 He was the greatest enemy Sinaiticus had (see above). Mind slipping cogs, eh, Jimmy? Try reading your own writing to see what you are doing.

What were White's proofs that x was not "nearly as bad as . . . etc." Don't be silly. There are not enough cases of actual evidence in White's Book to print on forty pages. All White did was make an assertion about x that ran contrary to all of the evidence contained in the manuscript itself. Dean Burgon spanks little Jimmy for his superstitious assertions and "allegations."

TRUTH:

Even SUPERSTITIOUS reverence has been claimed for x and B, and Drs. Westcott and Hort are so far in ADVANCE of their predecessors in their SERVILITY of their blind adulation that they must be allowed to have easily won the race.⁴⁷

(Now, go back and look at White attacking Riplinger⁴⁸ in regards to Hort's attitude toward "B"). He lied again.

Jay Green says he lied and then documents it:

"IDOLATRY is excessive devotion or reverence for some person or thing. Tischendorf, Westcott, and Hort certainly belong in this class, for Tischendorf worshipped
ℜ to the point of ABSURDITY.⁴⁹

(Why, bless mah soul, dat am what Jimmy said about Bible believers who used the AV to judge other translations with!)

. . . and Westcott and Hort had the same unreasonable WORSHIP of Codex B.50

(Let us acredit Jimmy White's lying about Gail Riplinger to his *ignorance* and lack of education, instead of a *lying tongue*.)

The text of these two Codices [Whites "great uncials" on John 1:18!] is very nearly the FOULEST in existence . . . the text of & and B is scandalously CORRUPT (2 Cor. 2:17).⁵¹

So here are four, miserable, Alexandrian *corruptions* (8, B, \$\Pi^{75}\$, and \$\Pi^{66}\$) that claimed there were *two gods* (see John 1:18), and here are the modern versions (*NASV* and *NIV*) which are "thoroughly vindicated" and found to be "innocent," with no "conspiracies" involved, although they removed the words in 1 John 4:3 that identified *their motive* in removing "GOD" from 1 Timothy 3:16. *Read the verses*. White wrote 271 pages to justify *falsehood*. And he *professed* to be sincere, honest, and "logical" throughout the entire operation.

"The SOURCE of \mathfrak{P}^{75} and \mathfrak{P}^{66} was an important Christian EDUCATIONAL center which was very old." That was Kurt Aland's opinion (1963). (Kurt-baby was the used car salesman with the orange FRAN cases (see p. 93). He was the man who helped construct the 27th edition of Nestle. Guess what the important "educational center" was!

You get one guess. It is \mathfrak{P}^{75} that *omits* the revelation of Christ's omnipresence in John 3:13 (see p. 52). The same corrupt papyrus alters "**the Son of God**" in John 9:35 to the "Son of man" (*NASV* and *NIV*) in John's Gospel (look at John's "style": John 20:31). The same corrupt papyrus denies that the blind man worshipped Christ AFTER he believed on Him (John 9:38–39). \mathfrak{P}^{66} agrees with these perversions. \mathfrak{P}^{66} is the only New Testament document writing "THE prophet" for "A **prophet**" in John 7:52.

White gave you *nothing* in the way of *facts* or *evidence*. He began with four *imaginary* assumptions on manuscript evidence, and everyone of them was a false one.

In the correspondence I had with Jimmy, after he challenged me to a debate, the peculiar "I am holy, rational, logical, reasonable, and intellectual, and you are not" popped up in the correspondence over and over again. His favorite expression was about "the fruits of the Spirit." He fancied that after he had written 271 pages justifying corrupt manuscripts, false theories on transmission, lies on text types and "families," slander on Bible believers, omitting fact after fact after fact, while attacking the AV text and "vindicating" the grossest perversions of "God's truth" that ever came off the press that He was bearing the "fruits of the Spirit" press, that He was bearing the "fruits of the Spirit" because he *talked and wrote spiritually*. He had learned (from living with his own kind) that if you *talked* like a spiritual Christian and *acted* like one, most people would think you WERE one. *He got that correctly:* look at Romans 16:18; Judges 9:1–4; 1 Kings 13:18–20; and Acts 20:29–30. "A sucker is born every minute" (P. T. Barnum). As I said

before (p. 71), he backed out when he received a copy of the Book in which he was going to have to find error, and found out the time and place for the debate: APRIL FOOL'S DAY at the Bible Baptist Church.

A REMINDER FROM THE BISHOP

"THE DOCTRINE OF GRACE" George Sayles Bishop

"Because I am a minister of Christ, just as responsible to God as any man or minister on earth . . . I cannot and will not keep silence. (I quote Dr. Thornhill), "To employ SOFTWORDS [James White] and HONEYED PHRASES [James White] in discussing questions of everlasting importance; to deal with errors that strike at the foundations of all human hope as if they were HARM-LESS [James White] and venial mistakes; to bless where God disapproves [James White] and to make apologies where He calls us to stand up like men and assert, though it may be the aptest method of securing popular applause [James White] to CRU-ELTY to man and TREACHERY to Heaven [James White]. Those who, on such subjects, attach more importance to the rules of COURTESY [James White] than they do to the measures of TRUTH, do not defend the citadel, but BETRAY it into the hands of its enemies. Love for Christ, and for the souls for whom he died, will be the exact measure of our ZEAL in exposing the dangers by which men's souls are ensuared."

> Discourse preached June 7, 1885 and published by Bible Truth Depot, Swengel, PA



Chapter Five

Harmonization and Conflation: "Ignorance Aflame"

We now must dig into the muck and mire of the NASV and NIV to see how "Hortism" works in practical application while it seeks to get rid of the TR and the King James English text. "The truth of it is" (to cite a standard Alexandrian cliché, which usually means nothing), you couldn't fall into a bigger pile of two-year-old horse manure in the stables of Louisville, Kentucky. The Alexandrian stench of apostate Conservative "scholarship" stretches from A.D. 200 (Alexandria) to Liberty University (1999), internationally, through eighteen centuries.

Whitewash job:

Modern translations, far from seeking to denigrate such divine truths, are simply seeking to give US [dig that "US"] what was written by the original authors 1

For example: Mark 6:11 comes from Matthew 10:15.

Not if you can read first year Greek.

Jimmy never learned how to *read* Greek, after saying Ruckman *ignored* it (p. 77). Mark 6:11 couldn't have come from Matthew 10:15.

White wisely chose not to produce either Greek text for the reading. He just bluffed his way through with Hort's standard alibis for not having any brains, honesty, or insight. Assertions, assumptions, implications, and just plain GAS make up 80 PERCENT of White's book.

The reading in Matthew 10:15 reads as follows: (Uncial—ΓΗ CΟΔΟΜΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΓΟΜΟΡΡΩΝ) (Cursive—γη Σοδομων και Γομορρων)

The reading in Mark 6:11 is written thusly: (Uncial—ECTAI COΔΟΜΟΙC Η ΓΟΜΟΡΡΟΙC)

(Cursive—εσται Σοδομοις η Γομορροις).

No copyist copied anything. White just stuck to his usual life style. Like the professional liars who taught him, he "followed in their steps." All Scholarship Only advocates are secular humanists at heart. Their professions are a joke. All of his "evidence" is "mere assertions."

You see, Jimmy White's book doesn't present actual evidence. It is a series of dogmatic assumptions from start to finish. Liars bring forth after their kind. While bragging about the modern versions being "innocent' and "vindicated," White just omitted all the damning evidence that proved they were just as guilty as Hell. Here is only one sample. He didn't dare print EITHER Greek text because it would have proved that his borrowed hallucinations about "harmonization" were FALSE. One load of horse manure at the start. Now it will need a little Whitewash job.

Whitewash job: Matthew 8:29 comes from Mark 1:24.2 Lied again. Up to here we have documented forty lies. There are plenty more 'a-comin.

The clumsy, careless Alexandrian scribe (see p. 119 for "carelessness" in the Papyri) omitted

"Jesus" on the grounds of eye trouble and sloppy, shallow scholarship. But he couldn't have surpassed White when it came to lack of evidence, lack of honesty, lack of discussion, and lack of investigation. When White tries to sell the NIV and NASV reading here (no "Jesus" in the text), he gives you less than a half a page of comment and ASSUMES, at the start, that Hort's depraved dictums on "the shorter reading" and "easier to omit" (p. 108) are correct procedures. Since both of these heretical fantasies were proved to be false more than 100 years ago (p. 109), White's comments are simply swampfire.

The phrase is most probably inserted . . . Familiarity . . . led an early scribe of Matthew to insert the name of Jesus.³

That is the dead Hort "in the flesh." ABSO-LUTE, PURE, HYPOTHETICAL CONJECTURE BASED ON THE IMAGINATION.

White's whole Christian life is built on that foundation.

This time, you abandon "parallel" passages (Luke 4:34 and Mark 1:24) because they are "indirect," instead of "direct," but now you must pretend that while ADDING to the text ("Jesus"), the same anonymous scribe also SUBTRACTED from the text ("Nazareth": Mark and Luke). That is, he didn't borrow or subtract from either passage.

Now, I hate to get this technical for the average reader, but if he is going to be "informed" about the *NASV* and *NIV*, he needs this information, which White will deliberately withhold time, after time after time. Note, first of all, that White did NOT give you the real readings of Vaticanus

or Sinaiticus, although he *quoted* both of them. X and B were written in *uncials:* block capital letters. White was afraid to print his own uncial manuscripts, for they would have showed HOW the Alexandrian scribe (always obsessed with OMIS-

SIONS) got screwed up.

First of all, observe that the *King James* agrees with the Majority Text, and the *NASV* and *NIV* are Minority Texts. The *AV* reading is found in ALL FOUR "families": The Alexandrian (C), the Byzantine (W), the Caesarian (Theta), the Western (Itala and the Vulgate), plus the Syrian, Sahidic, and Bohairic.

The foulest manuscripts in existence read:

ΚΑΙCΟΙΙΥΥ ΙΕΤΟΥΘΥ.

Now look at that mess. Do you see why Jimmy was afraid to print it? Look at that pile of iotas and upsilons right in the middle of it. The word for "Jesus" in uncials is: IHCOY (IH Σ OY).

This means that if you printed out the AV Textus Receptus in uncials—the cursives read: και σοι Ιησου υιε του θεου—you would see: KAI COI

IHCOY YIE TOY OY.

All a clumsy, sloppy, careless Scholarship Only advocate would have to do (while following his habitual custom of "omissions") would be to skip the H, C, O, in the name of Jesus Christ, thus joining a Iota at the beginning of Christ's name (I $\eta\sigma\sigma\nu$) with the Upsilon on the end of the name (I $\eta\sigma\sigma\nu$) and he would have the following mess to deal with: KAICOIIH $\Upsilon\Upsilon IETO\Upsilon\Theta\Upsilon$.

The foulest Alexandrian corruptions in exist-

ence read: KAICOIIΥΥ ΙΕΤΟΥΘΥ.

Nestle, Aland, and Metzger didn't dare print ANY text they used. They went to lower case letters (cursives) and then removed the "kai" (KAI) from its place and produced " $\tau\iota$ ημιν και σοι"—which is NO READING. (Nestle, literally: "what AND to thee, son of God?" The blockheads couldn't handle the H, C, and O after I. Having already assimilated the first iota (Iησου) into "σοι," they simply skipped Eta, Sigma, and Omicron (IHCOΥ).

Since Jimmy's educational background didn't equip him even to *discuss* such matters, he just bullied his way through with Hort's typical line of (I forbear to embarrass the reader!).

White had NO FACTS to give you: just his usual "mere assertations."

Hort couldn't handle any of Burgon's facts.

Whitewash job: Matthew 27:35 came from John 19:24.4

Careful, stupid. The incident of the piercing of the Redeemer's side, mentioned in that same chapter (John 19:34), was transferred, in B and X, to the same chapter mentioned in MATTHEW (Matt 27:49). Being just as rotten and as ungodly as any set of Bible perverters can be, the NASV committee made a marginal note of this ghastly textual lie and said, "some early manuscripts add 'and another took a spear and pierced His side and there came out blood and water"! "Some"—they are not listed. Why weren't they listed?

Do you realize what you read? X and B had the Roman soldier open Christ's side with a spear BEFORE HE DIED.

So the NASV didn't dare print (not even in a marginal note) the truth of the matter. White doesn't even dare mention the note. That is the "quality" of the scholarship behind "The King

James Only Controversy." Hort manure. The word "FACT" or "FACTS" connected with such silly trifling is more that a sane man could put up with.

There does not exist in the whole compass of the New Testament a more MON-STROUS INSTANCE of this (an interpolation) that is furnished by the transfer of the incident of the piercing of our Redeemer's side from John 19:34 to Matthew 27:49 in CODEX B AND CODEX 8.5

So White and the *NASV* committee (and the *NIV* committee) quietly shoveled you a load of manure *without mentioning where they got it from*. That is the "VINDICATION" of the "modern versions." (Ahh yer father's mustache!)

And now, right in this very place (where this monstrous "harmonization" took place) in B and X, you are being told that Matthew 27:35 was borrowed from John 19:24! What is his evidence? (Never mind his base assertions, which number into the hundreds.) Why, the evidence for White's "borrowing" was the manuscript that said Jesus side was pierced while He was alive (X and B)! Nestle, who is so crooked he wouldn't get stuck if he fell through a barrel of fishhooks, refuses to tell you where he got HIS text from in Matthew 27:35. No "text" appears at the end of his baloney sausage.

Under conviction, are you there, buddy?

That old roaring English lion is a "trip," isn't he?

Now, using the Scholarship Only advocates logic, since Matthew was completed at least twenty-five years before John's gospel, how did Matthew

"borrow" from a writing that didn't exist? The words in Matthew are quoted by Eusebius at the time that \aleph and B are written. Further, the AV text is to be found in the Caesarian Family (Theta- Θ), the Western family (Itala and Vulgate), and the Byzantine family (the Syriac plus the MAJORITY TEXT). Nestle was so shaken by that one text that he could not write down any sign for the TR or the Majority Text in his critical apparatus (p. 83). He pretended they didn't exist. "Lovers of truth," eh Jimmy?

Have you noticed, by now, that White's whole book is a negative approach to the truth? It is based on *omissions*. It is not based on Scriptural texts "or variants," at all. "Variants" are words, not blank spaces.

Of White's slipshod, rinky-dinky "scholar-ship," Dean Burgon says:

Modern day critics . . . are blinded by an invincible prejudice in favor of those unsafe guides (* and B), and on behalf of OMISSIONS what is there about OMISSIONS that lend themselves to acceptance to these minds?⁷

Answer: it is Satan's method (Luke 4:10), it was Balaam's method (Num. 22:12–13), and it was the first *sin* committed on this earth (Gen. 3:2). Any other questions?

The halo they have placed around the detection of spurious passages, in modern times . . . extends to a SUPPOSED DETECTION [White] of passages which, in fact, are NOT spurious.⁸

Such as Matthew 27:35. See four cases we just discussed (John 3:13; Mark 6:11; Matt. 8:29;

and Luke 24:51).

White lied again. As Hitler said: "This is positively my last territorial demand!" (1939), or as that old Communist FDR said: "I said it before, and I will say it again, your boys will never again have to go overseas to fight a war!" Or "Cussing Harry" (Truman): "I believe the founding of the UN will usher in the greatest era of PEACE (seventy-eight wars in forty years) the world has ever seen!"

How "godly" can "great men" get? Dr. Dobbin:

There are 330 omissions in Matthew, 364 in Mark, 439 in Luke, 357 in John, 384 in Acts, and 681 in the Epistles.⁹

This is the "track record" of the manuscript that omitted "that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, etc." in Matthew 27:35. Dr. Dobbin spotted 2,556 omissions in this one manuscript, not counting its complete omission of all the Book of Revelation, 1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, and everything in the book of Hebrews after Hebrews 9:14.

(As the safe cracker said: "I was sentenced to fifteen years in prison for something I didn't do." "And what was that?" his cell mate asked. "I didn't wipe my fingerprints off the safe dial.")

One needs to compare White's out-and-out lying (on pp. 33, 40, and 146 of his book) with the

following quite by Miller:

As to antiquity, number, variety, weight, and continuity, the texts of \aleph and B fall

hopelessly behind . . . the texts of these two corrupt (2 Cor. 2:17) manuscripts proves to be manifestly INFERIOR.¹⁰

White's entire education was *vastly inferior*; he used *those two manuscripts* (with their corrupt "allies") to "vindicate" the shameful and disgusting texts for the *NIV* and the *NASV*.

Whitewash job: Matthew 20:16 was borrowed from Matthew 22:14. Lied again. That is forty-two lies in a row. (As O.J. Simpson said when he tried on "the gloves": "Oh looka there! MAYBE I DIDN'T DO IT!")

The King James reading ("for many be called, but few chosen") is found in all four "families" or "text types," although both of those designations (Hort and White) are fabricated out of Pixie dust: the Alexandrian Family (C), the Western Family (D), the Caesarian Family (Θ), and the Byzantine (the Majority Text- \mathfrak{M}), plus the old Latin (A.D. 150) and the Latin Vulgate, plus every Syrian manuscript extant. The deathly sick scholarship behind its omission is that a pitiful handful of manuscripts (Nestle's Minority Text) along with the two depraved Alexandrian Uncials omit the words. Again White leans on & and B, of which their collator said: they are "curiosities," full of "impurity," and are of "evil character." They are from a "depraved class," full of "deformities" as "notorious corrupted copies," and are members "of a condemned family": the "DEPOSITORIES OF A HOPELESSLY DEPRAVED TEXT."13

White said "that Burgon" was a "true scholar" of the "first rank." He just didn't believe a word that the man said.

Two African translations side-up with the

depraved text of the *NASV* and *NIV* (the Sahidic and the Bohairic). When White gave you his gas bag on Colossians 1:14 and the "majority of manuscripts," he was just adopting one standard out of his ten (pp. 24–27) for convenience. He never believed that a "majority of manuscripts" ever settled ANY textual problem: The "majority of manuscripts" are TR manuscripts used for the *King James Bible*.

White, talking about the "majority of manuscripts" is nauseating. That is sicker than a crocodile with back trouble.

Whitewash job: Matthew 25:13 was borrowed from Matthew 24:44¹⁴—"wherein the Son of man cometh" (ἐν ἡ ὁ υἰὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται).

You see, when an apostate suffers from the Alexandrian dementia of "Scholarship Onlyism," he believes that no man (this time it is the Lord Jesus Christ) can say exactly the same thing TWICE in a discourse that runs fifteen minutes. (See Mark 9:44, 46 for example.) Aside from the fact that Matthew 25:13 reads "en he ho huios" ($\dot{\epsilon}v\dot{\eta}\dot{0}\dot{v}\dot{v}\dot{0}\dot{\varsigma}$), and there is no ($\dot{\epsilon}v\dot{\eta}$) in Matthew 24:44, is the fact that the vast majority of manuscripts give the *King James* reading; it is not found in the MINORITY texts reproduced in the *ASV*, *NIV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, and *NRSV*.

Once again, observe the total disintegration of the *minds* of the Scholarship Only advocates in handling that last "harmonization." Matthew 25:13 and 24:44 are on the *same page* in the Vatican manuscript. (I have a photostatic copy of Vaticanus [and Sinaiticus] right here on my desk). Both of the verses are the last verse in the second and fourth columns of the uncial. Since the nuts at

Alexandria (200–400) set the precedence for the nuts in Europe and America (1800–1900), they certainly would have seen both readings *immediately*, and would have erased the second one on the same grounds that Nestle-Hort-White-Metzger-*NIV-NASV* etc., erased it: *A conjectural hypothesis based on a Fairy Tale* (see p. 138). Alexandrian nuts all grow on the same tree.

That is Alexandria "bombing out" seven times out of seven. There is not one solid thing about their theories on harmonization or "conflated texts." These stupid apostates claim, in 1996 (as they did in 1880), that the "Syrian Text" of the TR was a "conflated text" made up by writers borrowing from each other or other "families." Their proof for this. believe it or not, was eight verses in Mark and Luke. Dr. Edward Miller wrote a detailed study of all eight of Hort's supposed "conflations." It proved, with factual evidence (not White's "mere assertions"), that their whole theory was not even hypothetical; it was a flimsy, makeshift sham. A sham now praised by Ankerberg, MacArthur, Archer, Carson, White, Palmer, Barker, Fee, and Metzger. White never checked Miller. No man who is trying to duck the truth, no man who is deficient in sincerity and honesty, no man who professes to be seeking "God's will," while destroying peoples belief in the text of the AV, would dare to check Edward Miller.

A voice from the past.

to enumerate and explain the EFFECTS of the barbarous mutilations which the Gospels alone have sustained at the hands of \aleph and B would fill many volumes like the present. We REJECT the ASSUMED

conflations, *unconditionally*, as a SILLY DREAM.¹⁶

But Jimmy White thought they were a *scholarly analysis* of textual problems because "most scholars" believed them. Strange mentality.

Where was the fool educated? My second-year students (many of whom never graduated from high school) are given Miller's material and Hort's material, along with Nestle's text. I teach nineteen-year-old "drop outs" the places where the Alexandrian text conflated the Western and Syrian, and where the Western text conflated the Syrian and the Alexandrian. White ought to sue his "Alma Mater" for fraud, if he is going to sue anybody.

How do Scholarship Only advocates get so mentally unbalanced? The theory of conflation's

is:

An extravagant and astonishing theory . . . this QUEER ILLUSION . . . is a very thin bubble . . . a weak imagination, a DREAM and nothing more. 17

Hort's silly little dream was simply based on the fact that x and B (between them) omitted 3,200 words from "the original Greek." B omitted 1,519 words from the Gospels alone, and x omitted 1,686 words: omission (Luke 4), omission (Gen. 3:2), omission (Num. 22), and omission. THE SIN THAT SENDS A SINNER TO HELL IS A SIN OF *OMISSION* (John 16:9)

Imagine! Just before the invasion of Normandy Beach (1944) on "D-Day":

Gentlemen, there is just one item I forgot to mention. I didn't mean to *omit it*, but

we don't have any boats or ships available for the landings.

Imagine what would happen if these *raving maniacs* had discovered a sane way of "recovering the original." Having found ten copies of Lincoln's Gettysburg Address, containing eighty variants between them, we discover that the "true text" (the verbally inspired "original!") was:

Fourscore years ago, our fathers brought forth a new nation, conceived in liberty and dedicated that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great war, testing whether that nation can long endure. We are met on a great battle field of that war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field that the nation might live, etc.

Footnote: "Most scholars" (a standard Alexandrian cliché) agree that "and seven years," "to the proposition," and "Civil" are not found in the Original Text. The "best and oldest" manuscripts omit "or any nation so conceived, and so dedicated," and it is obvious that the phrase "as a final resting place for those who here gave their lives" is a later addition by a copyist who borrowed the phrase from a speech he heard Lincoln give the next year.

That is the "scholarship" of D. A. Carson, Hort, Stewart Custer, Nestle, Bob Jones III, Aland, John Ankerberg, and John MacArthur.

Edward Miller comments on what White says "most" scholars believe.

Such are the eight weak pillars on which

Dr. Hort built his THEORY. His eight picked examples can be so easily DE-MOLISHED then surely the theory of Conflation must be utterly UNSOUND.¹⁸

That is the theory on which Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Tischendorf, Weiss, and "most scholars" erected their Lego skyscrapers. This trash-can type of "scholarship" would enable any demented apostate to prove that the TR of the AV was a "late text." That is exactly what White said it was.

Wilbur Pickering, back in 1977, produced thirty-eight pages to show that White and Hort were just as deceived as the young prophet in 1 Kings chapter 13.19 Pickering gave nothing but facts. No "theory" shows up on his thirty-eight pages. Harry Sturz, back in 1984, printed twelve pages to prove that the "conflate" readings in the AV text were no proof of a "late text" at all, and its "fuller text" showed the EARLY existence of its readings, before X and B mutilated that text.20 White omitted all of Sturz's material. Omission is the original sin (Gen. 3:2). He clung to the Westcott and Hort traditions of 1880 as his most "cherished traditions," after warning Bible believers not to get "hung up" on traditions.21 White cannot practice what he preaches. Neither could any of his friends. They treat facts exactly as the scribes of X and B treated the text of the Holy Scriptures when they got their dirty hands on them.

Don't believe it? Why didn't you read *Unholy Hands on the Bible*? (Vol. I., Sovereign Grace Trust

Fund, 1990).

I said "dirty." Jay Green said, "Unholy." Wanna flip a coin? "Polly wanna crackah?"

In closing this very brief chapter, let us look

at another minor infection that nearly always accompanies the Alexandrian dementia. This one deals with "The Pauline Obsession" that all non-Pauline scholars have and its relation to being a superior, elite "priest class," called by God to rule over the Body of Christ.

In the Old Testament, God had one tribe (Levi) picked out as an elite body of Bible scholars. All the "scribes" were from the tribe of Levi (Ezra 7): they were "custodians of the Scriptures" (Mal. 2:5-7), a "priest class of Nicolaitans." Their job was literally to "rule over the laity," the laity being the other twelve tribes. It was this calling that the Roman Catholic popes wanted. Since God did NOT call any Catholic priest to offer up any sacrifices (Heb. 5:4, 10:11)—because the "priest class" was abolished at Calvary (Heb. 2:17, 4:15, 7:18, 7:26, 9:11, etc.)—the popes simply thumbed their noses at God and reinstalled a fake New Testament Levitical priesthood: holy water, holy candles, holy Mary, and all. They wanted to rule the Body of Christ. So they claimed that they were the custodians of the New Testament (to imitate the Levitical priesthood), and that they had power over kings (1 Sam. 10:1, 15:26) to anoint them and depose them. You see, the priests acted as secular judges in the law courts, in the Old Testament (Deut. 17:9-10; Ezra 7:10-26).

So the Roman Catholic Church revived the Levitical priesthood after God had done away with it. Barnabas, a Levite (Acts 4:36), was simply one more member of a local church containing DOZ-ENS of "priests." The "priesthood of the believer" was the Scriptural (1 Pet. 2:9) foundation of the Protestant Reformation. There is no elite, privi-

leged group of highly spiritual "Nicolaitans" in charge of any Scriptures, in the New Testament.

The pastor's "rule" was spiritual only, and all

sacrifices were spiritual only (Heb. 13:15; 1 Pet. 2:5). Every Christian is "the Lord's anointed" (1 John 2:20), and every Christian in the Body of Christ is a *custodian of the Scriptures*. And that is where "the fur hits the fan." From Origen (A.D. 200) to Aland (A.D. 1990), proud, intellectual, egotistical, carnal, backslidden Christians, who were ambitious and aspired to run things, have always coveted *final authority* over the Body of Christ. There are more in America today than there were in Europe, Asia, and Africa 200 years ago. These pious fakirs like to hold "Congresses" (like the Council of Nicaea) and "pass resolutions" defining what a Christian should believe; i.e., according to them. Their best field for destroying the Body of Christ spiritually is long tenures in Christian colleges, seminaries, and universities. The next best place is on a translating committee gathered together to get rid of the Authorized Version of the Holy Bible. We have been studying the mental processes and ethics of these lying thieves for over 100 pages. Now we can move in close and watch what they do to make themselves "like Paul," make PAUL like them, and then "convert" themselves into priests, controlling a "temple."

The dream of all Scholarship Only advocates is to become the respected and honored source of authority to the Body of Christ, and then kid them

into thinking that they are "Pauline."

Now, get it straight. No class of intellectual "think tanks" is able to decide the canon of the New Testament, the authorship of the New Testament, or the correct "readings" in the New Testament. In the New Testament, God left those matters up to the Body of Christ, every member of which is a "PRIEST." If the Body decided that the King James Bible was "the Scripture" in English to be believed (not just "used"), their word would settle the matter. The only way a proud, bloated stuffed shirt like Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Tischendorf, Hort, White, et al., could ever alter that opinion would be by educating their leaders into rejecting that opinion. So the life long ministries of all Scholarship Only advocates (Schaff, Trench, Vincent, Thayer, Robertson, Wuest, Hodges, Palmer, Barker, Willmington, Fee, Afman, Farstad, et al.) is to intimidate pastors, evangelists, missionaires, and teachers so they will give up the Book and then lead their congregations to give up the Book.

Here is Romans 15:16. Every programmed, Alexandrian clone saw the opportunity that presented itself. The word for "ministering" (AV) was (iερουργοῦντα). According to every programmed clone who was devoting his life to replacing the AV, the word had been mistranslated in The Bishop's Bible, Coverdale's Bible, Matthew's Bible, The Geneva Bible, Tyndale, and the King James Bible. Every programmed Nicolaitan in the Cult saw "iερ" at the beginning of "iερουργοῦντα." The same four letters are found on "temples" (Greek: iεροσύλους—Acts 19:37). The word indicated a "temple," but after criticizing the AV for translating the word (in Acts 19:37) as "churches," the programmed clones converted "iɛp" into a priest ("priestly"), by the man to whom God revealed the church. Strange mentality.

If they could convert the apostle Paul into an Old Testament Levitical "priest" by retranslating "ministering" (Rom. 15:16), they would do it. That would make *them*—they all fancy that they are "Pauline" custodians of the Scripture and in charge ("top dogs") of the Body of Christ—RULERS over them. That is what the Levites did in the Old Testament. Jimmy White is about to follow the popes.²² He is about to install himself and his buddies into the "driver's seat."

Representing Jimmy is the *NASV* ("ministering as a PRIEST") and the *NIV* ("with the priestly DUTY").

Neither word is found in one Greek variant "extant" in any family or text type of Greek manuscript. You see, no Scholarship Only advocate really believes in Greek words or Greek manuscripts or "extant variants" or anything he professes to believe in. HE will drop every standard in which he professes to believe to preserve his own rotten neck: all practical atheists do this.

To cite White's comment on Erasmus' ending on Revelation chapter 22 (see pp. 232–236), "There is no Greek manuscript extant for 'priest' or 'priestly." I wonder what Paul would have thought if you had read his "original" back to him as it

showed up in the NIV and NASV?

Again, "The Greek text..." He doesn't mean that. (They all use that lie; it is a "standard.") He means an "extant reading" that he has in his hand, at the moment, that may prove to be wrong as soon as some other variants are discovered (pp. 222–223). There is no "sech of a thang" as "THE" Greek text; that is an Alexandrian cliché used by ALL professional liars to imply that they have the

original Greek text and you don't. Don't worry, "they ain't got hit neither." (They ain't got nothin', no how!)

"The Greek text is in full support of the modern readings." (Although the words "priest" and "priestly" are found nowhere in ANY Greek text). "In fact, the entire passage is placed in priestly language . . . The very Greek term for "priest" which is found in" Guess where? You guessed it: nowhere in any Biblical text, of one verse in any Greek New Testament. It is found in one APOCRYPHAL work, meaning "priestly service." 23

"Apocryphal works" are in Catholic Bibles. Man, when you convert Phoebe to a "deaconess" (Rom. 16:1, Amplified Version), and Paul into a "priest," right in the same epistle, you got things

movin'! All roads move to Rome.

Now, may I introduce, here, the highest *critic* in the realm of Christian Scholarship. It is *a Book* (Heb. 4:12–13). This is the very Book that the little, old grandmother tried to get for her grandson in the first chapter of Jimmy's book (see pp. 35–36). She was offered, instead, a "nice" Bible (ibid.) with 64,000 changes in it and ninety-three deliberate (and intentional) obliterations of Scriptural truths (see *The NIV*, an *In-Depth Documentation of Apostasy*: 1993).

Here is what THE BOOK says:

1. Every Christian is a priest in a "priesthood" (1 Pet. 2). This is the first fundamental of the Protestant Reformation. Paul was no more a "priest" than Glenn Schunk, Gail Riplinger, Hugh Pyle, Florence Havergal, or Chuck Colson.

2. New Testament priests *never* offered up people or physical sacrifices of any kind (Heb.

13:15–16; 1 Pet. 2:5). Their sacrifices were *spiritual sacrifices*, and preaching the Gospel to Gentiles was NOT one of them.

3. Gentiles are literal, *physical* people. No Old Testament priest "ministered the Gospel." To "jine"

Paul up with these priests, White says:

Paul is purposely drawing from familiar terms in the Old Testament to make a point . . . IN *THE* GREEK VERSION of the Old Testament, to describe the ministering of priests IN A TEMPLE.²⁴

White lied again. Paul didn't have any "Greek version of the Old Testament," let alone "THE" Greek version. Not one Scholarship Only advocate has ever looked at one copy of one single "Greek version of the Old Testament" written before A.D. 190 (the writers for the Hexapla). Every "Greek version of the Old Testament," that is "extant," was written more than 200 years after the completion of the New Testament. (See all of the manuscript evidence for all of the so-called "LXX readings" in The Christians Handbook of Manuscript Evidence, 1970, published more than twenty-five years ago, and The Mythological Septuagint, 1996.)

Paul would have had to be BORN more than 200 years *after HE died* to "draw" upon White's fictitious "Greek version."

That is "godly" scholarship. It is about as honest and *factual* as a report on Slick Willie by *Newsweek*.

Like all Scholarship Only advocates, White omitted those *facts*. He merely "asserted" Paul had an LXX written before 4 B.C. *He didn't*. Lied again.

4. Paul *never* likens any God-called minister (1 Cor. 9:1–25) to anything connected with the Old Testament Priesthood, except in regards to material support (1 Cor. 9:7–14). The *AV* uses seven different Greek words for the New Testament minister (diomi, diakaneo, diakonian, leiturgeo, parecho, etc.). The *NIV* does NOT make clear distinctions between the "shades of meanings" found in those words. It (and the *NASV*) only picked out *ONE word* to "diddle" with: the ministering of Romans 15:16. They saw, in *that word*, an opportunity to reinforce their positions as Levitical, Nicolaitan "priests" set up to instruct, guide, and JUDGE the Body of Christ (Deut. 21:1–5).

"Leitourgikos," for example, is translated FOUR different ways (NIV) in Philippians 2:25; Acts 13:2; Romans 15:27; and Hebrews 10:11. One time as "share," one time as "performing," one time as "worship," and one time as "sent to take care." These are the same ghastly hypocrites who said you would not translate φονεύσεις as "kill" and "murder" and could not translate πασχα as "passover" and "Easter." Same crowd. This is the same bunch of hypocrites who talked about finding out the "exact" meaning of a word to "get light" on the truth. Same crowd: Rotten to the core.

5. In the New Testament, the body of the be-

5. In the New Testament, the body of the believer is the "temple" (1 Cor. 6:19). How do you perform "priestly duties" in *that* temple? All that goes on in *that temple* are transactions between the One who owns the temple and the "priest" that is inside it. (See Gal. 5:22–23; Heb. 4:12–13; and 2 Cor. 10:4–5). The *NIV* and *NASV* readings, therefore, hint—although they do not come right out and say it—that a Gentile gets saved BY A PRIEST

DOING SOMETHING IN A TEMPLE.

That is *exactly* what the Catholic custodians of manuscript "B" (Vaticanus) have taught since A.D. 400: a priest must offer a *literal* sacrifice inside a literal building ("priestly duties"). But this

is exactly how a Gentile is NOT saved.

6. All Gentiles are saved by *spiritual priests* telling them the glorious good news (Acts 16:31) that "priestly duties" performed by a "priest" contribute absolutely *nothing* to their salvation (Rom. 4–5, 10, etc.). The *NASV* and *NIV*, as the *ASV*, *RV*, and *RSV* before them, just took another long step toward Rome. The atrocious Greek manuscript that took precedence in their translating work (p. 10) was from Rome. You were to accept this depraved, corrupt source for the *RV*, *ASV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, and *NIV* as superior to the Holy Bible (*AV* 1611). You should if you are spiritually demented.

DEAN BURGON'S COMMENTS

on the Textual Theories that James White "SWORE BY" on Pages 37–38, 42–46, 150–164, 169, 174, 178, 186–188, 196, 205–208, 213, 252–266 of his work.

1. Your language is *ridiculously* unfair (*The Revision Revised*, p. 373).

2. You have a robust confidence in your own inner

consciousness (p. 375).

3. A superstitious partiality for two codices (p. 375) without an INTELLIGIBLE REASON (p.375).

4. Your textual learning is second hand (p.376).

5. You have a *childlike infirmity* when it comes to judgment (p. 371).

6. You are guilty of a shallow empiricism (p. 378).

7. You raise an *irrelevant* issue and perplex a plain question (p. 485).

8. The foundation of your work is essentially ROT-

TEN (p. 516).

9. It is utterly depraved (p. 520).

10. You plainly defied your own instructions (p. 405).

- 11. You have *swallowed a novel invention* whole (p. 398).
- 12. Your considerations are *PURE FABLE* (p. 396).

13. The Westcott and Hort theory has no FOUNDA-

TION at all (p. 397).

14. Westcott and Hort's scholarship is nothing but a gratuitous exercise of the imaginative faculty (p. 274). It is individual idiosyncrasy.

15. It is destitute of attestation and even probability

(p. 277).

16. It has no existence but in the fertile brain of Dr. Hort (p. 285).

17 When you choose between the Receptus and Dr. Hort's theories, *you make a choice between FACT and FICTION* (p. 293).

18. It is an excursion into cloudland by an UNSCRU-PULOUS PROCESS of reiteration, accompanied by a boundless exercise of the IMAGINATION (p. 304).



Chapter Six

"Godly," Goofball Scholarship

It would be impossible in a book of less than 600 pages to examine the flotsam and jetsam of Alexandrian trash in White's work, but we'll examine a few samples (in addition to the dozen with which we have already dealt) to show you the difference between *Biblical* Scholarship and the work done by the *NIV* and *NASV* committees.

Take Matthew 15:8, for example. Here we see his standard slovenly, sloppy, shallow way of dealing with textual problems. He simply repeats, for the fourth or fifth time, the utterly *false* hypothesis that it is easier for a scribe to ADD something to a manuscript than to *subtract* from it. Of this totally non-scientific and non-factual *lie*, the collator of B and X (who spent five years examining every *letter* in both manuscripts in the Gospels) says:

The experience of *copyists* [White was never in that class] would pronounce that OMISSION to be the besetting fault of transcribers.¹ (See pp. 108–110.)

Now, watch the Scholarship Only advocate who is always spouting about "facts." We find ourselves staring at this absolutely ridiculous assertion:

The expansion of the quotation in the *King James Version* (Matt. 15:8) is based upon *THE* GREEK SEPTUAGINT reading of Isaiah 29:13.² Period.

- a. No Greek Septuagint is identified.
- b. No Greek "reading" in it is identified.
- c. There are two main Greek Septuagints (X and B), and neither one of them was written till 200 years after Matthew wrote Matthew 15:8.
- d. *No evidence* is given for the AV reading of Matthew 15:8.

No "scholar" could have written page 164 of White's book. It is devoid of facts of any kind. There isn't one FACT given on the page. But there is a LIE on the page. And this character had the nerve to make a flat statement ("THE GREEK SEPTUAGINT") like it was an infallible truth. HE couldn't even tell you from whom he borrowed the nonsense. We told these unscholarly greenhorns (1970) that not one writer in the New Testament ever quoted one verse of one Old Testament manuscript written before A.D. 150. I listed all of the Septuagint manuscripts in 1970 that were "pre-Christian." White couldn't find one of them in 1990.

What evidence did Tischendorf produce to justify the omission of eight words from Matthew 15:8? No evidence. Scholarship Only advocates don't deal with "facts." They invent fiction. What did Tregelles say about the text? White omits it. What about the parallel in Mark 7:6? Omitted. It didn't exist according to modern "superb, godly scholarship." So let us call in one of the greatest

enemies that \aleph and B ever had, and see if he can give us some good, solid, SCIENTIFIC FACTS, instead of all these hazy, Tinkerbell "sermons" written in Never-Never land.

- 1. Matthew 15:8 differs six ways from every "Septuagint" text found in every "Septuagint" manuscript ever discovered. How then was it "copied"? Silence. *Omissions* are the outstanding mark of Satanic Scholarship.
- 2. How did the "harmonizing, expanding" scribe ("We" and "Us" according to Jimbo)³ fail to harmonize Mark 7:6 which had the same citation? Didn't the Scholarship Only nut just ask, "Why didn't the NIV and NASV omit 'firstborn' from Luke 2:7 after omitting it in Matthew 1:25? What's good for the goose . . . etc." White omitted Mark 7:6 so you wouldn't be able to compare the verses. That is how "godly" scholars handle "FACTS." While professing to be engaged in trying to find out the "original writings" of the "original authors," they are careful to withhold any FACTS that might lead you to a King James Bible instead of a "nice STUDY Bible" (see p. 35).

How "godly" can one get?

3. Justin Martyr (100–165) and Cyril of Alexandria (444) quote Isaiah 29:13 without the Septuagint wording of Aquila, Symmachus, Theodotian, and Origen (the Hexapla 180–200). They omit "τῶ στοματι αὐτῶν, και" which is the A.D. 330 "Septuagint reading" of B and X. B and X are post New Testament "Septuagints." Paul would have had to have been born after A.D. 300 to use them.

And now we see why the Scholarship Only nuts are so anxious to omit all of these *documented* facts. For the conclusion reached after examining

the *FACTS*, instead of White's hypothetical pipe dream, is as follows:

In all extant uncials but five, and in almost every known cursive copy of the Gospels, the words "τω στόματι αὐτῶν, και" are found to belong to Matthew 15:8. How is the presence of those words to be accounted for? The reply is obvious: by the FACT that they must have existed in the ORIGINAL AUTOGRAPHS of St. Matthew.⁵

Jimmy lied again. When "indeed the original" showed up, it showed up as a King James 1611 Authorized Version (Matt. 15:8). Note that, this time, the Scholarship Only nuts deliberately tried to prevent you from finding "the intent of the original inspired author." They did it by omitting FACTS. That is The King James Only Controversy from cover to cover, including the cover. Lied again: about the INTENT of the NASV and NIV committees.

You see, now, why Jimmy was so anxious to justify the apostates who got rid of the word "CORRUPT" from 2 Corinthians 2:17. Method in the madness, buster; "you better believe it." When a man has a problem with SIN, and the Book is rebuking his SINS, he always has a problem. What Jimmy did, as we have said before, is write 271 pages justifying his own sins and the sins of the men who taught him how to sin. He does it by omitting 75 percent of the truth everytime he corrects the King James text. The only thing he never forgets to omit are the half-baked theories of Hort. Note:

The character of B and & have been shown to be BAD since they are derived from one and the same origin; why should not the concord spoken of (by Hort) be rather a unique criterion of the UTTER DE-PRAVITY of the Archetype?⁶

Apply this truth:

The character of the *NASV* and *NIV* has been shown to be atrocious since they both were derived from one and the same origin (Westcott and Hort via Nestle). Why should not their concord (see John 1:18, 3:13; 1 Tim. 3:16; etc.) be rather a unique criterion of the UTTER DEPRAVITY of the Archetype (Alexandrian manuscripts)?

Having laid hold of direct documented evidence which shows you the spiritual and moral character of a Greek text constructed out of allegations, surmises, hypotheses, conjectures, assertions, and downright lies for the NASV and NIV (which were also constructed out of assertions, allegations, hypotheses, conjectures, and downright lying fables), let us see how these ghastly imitation Bibles (with the scholars and the scholarship and the Greek texts that support them) handle a famous passage. This will be the ending on the "Lord's" prayer (Matt. 6:13).

Here, the prayer should have been a perfect *copy* of Luke 11:1–4 if we followed the ridiculous "standards" set up on pages 24–27 (ten conflicting standards, each one adjustable to the apostates personal preferences). Luke 11:1–4 IS the *shorter* text. But lo and behold, when we get to this prayer in

Luke chapter 11 in the NIV, we find nineteen words have been omitted from the "shorter reading" (Our ... which art in heaven ... Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth ... deliver us from evil.") (Go back and check Lincoln's Gettysburg Address: p. 139.) Not content with removing thirteen words from Matthew's prayer, the scribe ("who wielded a sharp AX") loped off nineteen words from the shorter version. And what is James White going to say in order to justify this twofold Satanic attack on the Holy Spirit's text? Well, always the positive thinker, you can be sure he can find an alibi to boost the sales of NIVs and NASVs! But my, what an alibi THIS is going to have to be! Here it is!

Luke's version of the Lord's prayer is highly abbreviated in its ORIGINAL FORM.8

There it is. White professes that he has the "ORIGINAL" FORM of Luke 11:1–4. There it is. Read it. And then don't get upset about what I said seven lines up. He says the same thing, except he is now going to tell you that he has the ORIGINAL form, extant in his Greek manuscripts. Guess which ones? You get one guess. Corruption has an affinity for corruption. Defiled sinners love defiled sinners (Prov. 29:27). Depravity appreciates depravity (Rom. 1:32).

James White just believed a note in 1898 written by a professional liar: "Matthew 6:13 should not be included as part of the ORIGINAL TEXT."

Liars love liars. Both men lied: Nestle and White. Neither man saw an "original text" or an "original form" one day in his life. "Are profes-

sional liars trustworthy?" You couldn't find a bigger pile of manure in the feed pens of Texas if you looked for two years; the stinking stench of these professional liars pollutes the pure stream of Biblical truth from Alexandria to Liberty University.

Watch how a "pro" proceeds, as he carefully avoids *all facts* and simply "ad libs" through a textual problem, relying on his individual idiosyncrasies and opinionated prejudices to get by and pass himself off as a "scholar."

"The Lord's prayer in Matthew 6 is an excellent text for illustrating how scribal expansion took place in the context . . . vs. 13 provides a *valuable insight* into the habits of scribes, but the many efforts at *harmonizing* Luke's much *abbreviated version* [abbreviated by the *NASV* and *NIV*] are of great interest as well . . . the additional material in verse 13 gives us INDICATIONS of its LATER origin in a *number of ways*." ¹⁰

Check him out. This time, instead of basking deliciously in the sunny, syrupy waves of soothing sophistry, check what this phony *said*.

1. How did "scribal expansion" take place?

2. What "valuable insight" did anyone get? *It isn't given*.

3. Where was the proof that Luke's original read as the "abbreviated" *NASV* and *NIV*? *No proof given*. Three assertions in one paragraph.

4. Why did you take for granted that the "additional material" in Matthew had been added "later," when your theory on the *lateness* of the

Byzantine readings (see pp. 169–172) was shot so full of holes you could fly a DC-10 through it?

5. A "number of ways," is it? Why didn't you

give ONE? Not ONE out of a number?

This is Alexandria; this is the Cult: professional liars.

The *King James* verse is found in *all* Greek manuscripts but ten.¹¹ And it is cited in the Didache (A.D. 130–140) more than 200 years *before* the Greek manuscripts that omit the reading (X, B, C, and D) were written.

How did the Scholarship Only advocate for-

get to give you these documented facts?

In clownish hilarity, this superficial critic says that you can be "disconcerted" when you compare the *NIV* with the *AV* if you are not "familiar with the *reasons for the difference*." Sonny, all of us are so "familiar with the *reasons* for the differences" that we could go to sleep discussing them. The "differences" are the differences between a *pure text* which was breathed upon by the Holy Spirit (1611–1996) and a miserable *counterfeit text* that is as rotten to the core as a worm-eaten winesap three weeks after it fell off the tree (Matt. 3:10)

What is the "external evidence" for getting rid of Matthew 6:13? Why, it is good old X and B again: the two manuscripts that contain New Testament Apocrypha (*The Shepherd and Barnabas*); that omit 1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, Hebrews chapters 10–13, and the whole book of Revelation; that contain Old Testament, Catholic apocryphal books, and contain six heretical readings identified by Christian scholars who hold degrees from Princeton, Harvard, Yale, Westminster, Oxford, and Cambridge.

White said "numerous church fathers" sided with x and B. For example? Name one. "Polly wanna crackah?" "Jimmy wanna Pizza?"

If you removed verse 13 from the prayer, the Greek text would begin, literally with God and end, literally, with Satan (Matt. 6:13, "the evil

one"). How is that for "godly" scholarship?

This is "valuable insights," is it, kiddies? To whom? Blind Bartimaeus? "Valuable insights!"

Well, shet man mouth and phone the NEA!

You want to see those "attempts at harmonizing" Jimbo spoke about? He couldn't even locate them. Well, I'll list them for you. I never waste time with any "assertions" or "flawed arguments." Here are the FACTS from Pickering:

The five old uncials (N, A, B, C, and D) [why, those were White's authorities for removing the reading!] FALSIFY the Lord's Prayer as given by St. Luke in no less than forty-five words. (There are only fifty-eight words in the English text). They [X-Alexandrian, B-Alexandrian, C-Alexandrian, A-Alexandrian, and D-Western] throw themselves into SIX different combinations in their DEPARTURES from the Traditional Text 13

But even after getting rid of the hated King James reading, the manuscripts [that White used to correct your New Testament in more than 500 places] "are never able to agree among themselves as to any single variant reading."14

And White listed X and B as "authorities" for omitting Matthew 6:13? Could anything on earth be more pitiful? Yes, it could: for you to go into a

store and waste God's money on an NIV or a NASV thinking you were getting "God's truth" and, even

worse, believing liars who promote them.

Furthermore, the *King James* reading is found in the fourth century (contemporaneous with B and X) in manuscript "W," and it is quoted in the fourth century by Chrysostom (345–407) and Pelusium (370–440) and is found in manuscript Sigma and Phi from the sixth century, *after* the Scholarship Only advocates in Alexandria had torn it out of the Bible in Vaticanus and Sinaiticus (A.D. 330–350).

Taking time out (which I do not have time to "take," at my age) to correct the bungling, shallow "scholarship" of Mr. White, let us note further that the King James reading is found in three Syrian Versions (the Peshitta, the Harclean, and the Palestinian), and variations of it occur in the Sahidic, Old Latin, and the Curetonian Syriac. 15 The church fathers who fail to mention it—the ones White was afraid to list; he never wants you to get ALL the information—are Origen, Tertullian, and Augustine. Their omissions are explained in detail—White didn't want you to get that information either from Dr. Edward Hills, since the omissions were related to "responsive readings" in the ancient Church. The doxology (vs. 13), in these readings, was always separated from the main prayer:

It began to be regarded by *some Christians* [Origen, Augustine, and Tertullian, for example, and Schaff, Hort, White, and Nestle] as a man-made response, and not part of the original prayer, as it fell from the lips of Christ.¹⁶

And some conceited ass thinks we are "not familiar with the reason for the changes between the NIV and the AV"? Who would be this imbecilic? A godly imbecile?

I would say the greatest reason for retaining the AV readings is the fact that it is missing from \aleph and B, and the Scholarship Only advocates follow them.

Now, put the goofballs in a row on the green of the Goofy-Golf miniature golf course and see what is behind all of this "late text" baloney that White keeps giving you (just like he thought he had good sense).

The "proof" (Ha, ha, ha, heh, heh, ho, ho, HOOO!), here, that the "Byzantine" readings of Matthew chapter 6 and Luke chapter 11 (AV) are both "late readings" ("the influence of Matthew's version is seen throughout the later Greek manuscripts and hence Luke's account"17) comes from A, X, B, C, and D. But none of these are classified as "Byzantine" manuscripts. If any later scribe had tried to run Matthew back into Luke, it would be a scribe who worked on Alexandrinus or Vaticanus, or the Western "D." They are "late." And this brings us to the very heart of White's numerous, unscholarly blunders: the Byzantine readings are not "late"; they are the very earliest. The Alexandrian manuscripts subtract from them (Eve. Gen. 3:2), and then the Western manuscripts add to them (Eve., Gen. 3:3).

So here is Goofball scholarship, ala 1996: "ignorance aflame!"

The Byzantine text type however arose LATER. 18 The Byzantine text type is not found in FULL FORM until the fourth

century. The Church Fathers who wrote during the early centuries give NO EVI-DENCE in their citations of a familiarity with the Byzantine text-type.¹⁹

Three lies, carefully worded so that the felon could not be held accountable for lying. Note, again, the judicious choice of "good words" to get the lie across:

1. "TEXT TYPE": meaning he rejects every King James *reading* quoted by every early (120–220) Church Father (see p. 68) on the grounds that

it isn't a "type."

2. "FULL FORM": meaning all AV readings cited by the Church Fathers between A.D. 150 and 350 are to be rejected because a "full form" of the Byzantine text doesn't show up (cleansed of false Western and Alexandrian readings) till after Nicaea (A.D. 325).

3. "TEXT TYPE": the early fathers constantly quote the *King James* "readings" and quote them more times that the *NIV* and *NASV* "readings," but White is telling you that you *must reject everyone* of these early witnesses to the King James Text on the grounds that they are just verses of Scripture, not "text types."

Slick, ain't they? Just as "godly" as any slick, slimey, smooth snake, slowly slithering southward.

Colwell's comment on White's subtle lying was that a Christian errs [the reference is to White, Hort, and Nestle] if he assumes the isolation of one text type from another.²⁰

White just did it. He did it to prove your AV reading of Matthew 6:13 was a "LATE TEXT." But the old misinformed reprobate (engaged in talking you out of your faith in the Authorized Ver-

sion) stuck you back in 1881. He was over 100 years deficient in his scholarship. When Burgon thoroughly examined Hort's theories on "families" and "text types," he gave documented evidence instead of the kind of moonshine that White gave you. He says:

As usual, he (Hort) furnishes us with no evidence at all, either tangible or INTAN-GIBLE.21 All of this talk about genealogical evidence is MOONSHINE. The expression is metaphorical and assumes it has fared with manuscripts. We are unacquainted with ONE SINGLE INSTANCE of a known manuscript copied from another known manuscripts. They [Westcott and Hort] have assigned no evidence whatsoever for their belief, a mere PHANTOM of the brain, nothing more than a BASE-LESS IMAGINATION, this queer ILLU-SION, mere MOONSHINE, solemn (pious) trifling, we are shown absolutely NOTHING, a DAY DREAM, a gratuitous exercise of the IMAGINATIVE FAC-ULTY, it is entitled to NO MANNER OF CONSIDERATION, OR RESPECT, AT OUR HAND.²²

So we gave it none and will give it none. To hell with their "scholarship."

All Scholarship Only advocates demand respect; they would sue you in violation of 1 Corinthians chapters 5–6 if they don't get it. After all, what reserve would any practical atheist have when it came to self-survival? They are their own gods; what would ANY Scripture mean to them if it "got in their way"?

They have to *demand* our respect, at gun point, for they couldn't possibly *earn it*. We don't cater to professional liars.

Zuntz, on White's ridiculous "scholarship":

Are ALL Byzantine readings *ancient*? In the cognate case of Homeric tradition, B. Apasugli answers the same question in the affirmative, and indeed it seems to be unlikely that the Byzantine readings [King James Bible] ever altered the text without manuscript evidence. Their method was selection rather than *conjecture* (White-Hort).²³

But note, and note it well! If ALL of the King James' readings in the Byzantine text proved to be ancient, and were all documented with Greek manuscripts, Jimmy would have still gone along justifying Hort-Nestle-Aland-Metzger on the Disney World grounds that they were either not "DISTINCTIVELY BYZANTINE" readings or else were not "FULL FORM text types." 24

This is the true picture of White's *morality* and the men who recommended him. It is, in the words of Dean Burgon: "An excursion into cloudland," a "gratuitous exercise of the imagination." Porky Pig in Wonderland. "Polly wanna crackah?" The demented theory was invented to do away with the *text* of the *Authorized Version*.

H. A. Sturz commenting on Porky Pig, Road Runner, Bugs Bunny, and all of the other "sincere, godly, dedicated, qualified" scholars in the Alexandrian Cult:

DISTINCTIVELY BYZANTINE readings ARE found in the early Papyri . . . such

readings cannot be the result of editing in the fourth century.²⁵

The Byzantine text type (AV) has preserved some of the second century tradition not found in other (X, A, B, C, and D) texts. The lateness of the Byzantine readings, for which early papyri attestation has not yet surfaced, is not questionable . . . early Papyri vindicate Byzantine readings in 660–885 places. 26

Note! And note it well. If ALL Byzantine readings were justified by early papyri, and 80 percent of them were "DISTINCTIVELY" BYZANTINE, White-Hort-Nestle-Aland and Co. would reject ALL of them on the grounds that they did not constitute a single "text-type." You see what you are dealing with? They are professional liars who invent "rigs" to explain the truth away. All of this nineteenth- and twentieth-century "moonshine" was erected on one simple falsehood. Since you could find "distinctively Alexandrian readings" in X and B, they constituted a "text-type," so all other manuscripts would have to follow them in order to be "recognized." Do you know what the "distinctive readings" were in X and B? I do. I can list them. More than 2,000 of them are omissions; they are not "readings" at all. Do you know what a dozen more are? I do. They are attacks on the Deity of Jesus Christ. We dealt with four of them right in this work.

Since we are now thoroughly acquainted with *omissions* as the highest standard in Satanic Scholarship, let us note the *distinctively Byzantine* alignments with early papyri that White purposely OMITTED. They are as follows: Matthew 26:22; Mark 5:42, 6:2, 45, 48, 50, 7:12, 30–33, 36, 9:6,

20, 12:6, 16; Luke 6:28, 39, 10:21, 29, 11:12, 33, 50, 12:15, 21–23, 30–31, 13:2, 19, 28, 14:3, 23, 34, 15:21–22, 23:53, 24:47, and EIGHTY-FIVE MORE. White refused to print anything in the entire list; it blew his allegations and assertions to smithereens. After omitting 123 SCRIPTURAL REFERENCES, which proved he was a professional liar, his work was called "scholarly" and "ACCURATE" by Bruce Metzger. That shows you how intelligent (or honest!) Bruce Metzger is.

Burgon, having ten times the intelligence of Metzger and White combined, saw right through the cute little "family" and "text type" playhouse:

The arbitrary use of such expression as "pre-Syrian," "neutral," "Western and Alexandrian," and "non-Western, and non-Alexandrian" can produce nothing on the mind of an INTELLIGENT READER.²⁸

Like, say, Sam Gipp, Lester Roloff, Bob Gray, Gail Riplinger, Edward Hills, David O. Fuller, Jack Hyles, Terrence Brown, James Son, or Daryl Coats, perhaps? It certainly is no reference to John MacArthur, John Ankerberg, Stewart Custer, Bob Jones III, Gleason Archer, D. A. Carson, James White, or Kurt Aland!

"Being accomplished and ABLE is not a sign of *INTELLIGENCE*." Exactly: I never said it better in forty-six years of teaching and preaching the Bible.

White lied about any text type in a "full form." The Alexandrian readings had no text type and never had a full form before A.D. 325. "An affinity between B and \mathfrak{P}^{75} does NOT demonstrate the existence of a text-type." Why, the head of the

Bible Department at Bob Jones University (Stewart Custer) said it did! Look at *The Truth About the KJV Controversy* (1981).

Are professional liars trustworthy?

Back to the original liar, Mr. Hort. Hort said the posterity of Syrian to Western, Alexandrian and other "neutral readings" is shown by internal evidence of the Syrian readings. "Burgon's" comments:

The ASSERTIONS concerning the presence or absence of a Syrian or Pre-Syrian element are but WIND, the merest chaff and repeated ad nauesum: they are more than impertinence, they MISLEAD, encumber, and block the way. Again, we are shown absolutely NOTHING.31 They boast that Syrian conflate readings have shown the Syrian text to be posterior to at least two ancient forms still extant. THIS IS THE VERY THING THEY HAVE SIN-GLY FAILED TO DO. No single appeal has been made to the evidence supplied by a lone, single, ancient Father, these eminent scholars pretend [White] to handle the problem which they undertook to solve but as yet have failed to even TOUCH IT 32

There follows thirty pages by Burgon showing that "text types" and "text families" DON'T EXIST. All of them are "mixed," and all of them overlap. White's whole thesis, upon which his entire book was written, was FALSE where it dealt with:

^{1. &}quot;Late" texts.

2. "Early" texts.

3. "Authentic" readings.

4. Choice of "variants."

5. Oldest and "best" manuscripts.

6. Habits of copyists.

7. Distinctive "text types."

8. Patristic evidence—lies support 271 pages.

Here is the patristic evidence of the Church Fathers which he did not dare document one time in 271 pages.

Jimmy says the early Church Fathers did not use the Byzantine "type text"; meaning they didn't use one complete New Testament with all of the Byzantine readings in it. He lied by telling you something that was nonsense, for no Church Father ever used any "text type" if the material given by J. Colwell, Pickering, Zuntz, and Sturz is correct. But if you want to find the King James readings quoted by the early Church Fathers here they are:

1. The early Church Fathers (Justin, Irenaeus, Hippolytus, Papias, Origen, et al.) show 151 *King James* citations against eighty-four *NIV* and *NASV* citations. They are evidently built on a handful of grossly corrupted "late manuscripts" (see the baloney about Erasmus).³³

All of these *King James* readings have to be rejected by Aland-Hort-White-Metzger and Co. because they show a two to one ratio in favor of the *King James Bible* against the *ASV, RV, RSV, NRSV, NASV,* and *NIV.* When you add up the later fathers (Thaumatugus, Methodius, Basil, Cyril, et al.), the ratio is 1,322 (*King James* text) against 609 (a *NIV* or *NASV* text): better than two to one.

No wonder White said: "the early Church Fa-

thers did not have the BYZANTINE type text!" The truth is they *preferred it* to the Alexandrian "type text" (for purpose of clarity, we shall use "AV" for the traditional Greek text quoted by the Fathers, and "NIV" for the "Neologian" false text commended by the Vatican, the National Council of Churches, John MacArthur, Bob Jones University, and others).

- 2. The Didache (A.D. 130–140), written 200 years before \aleph or B were written, cites the AV eleven times to one against the NIV. Papias (A.D. 60–130) cites the AV once and the NIV, not at all. Justin Martyr (A.D. 110–165) cites the AV seventeen times and the NIV twenty times. (Note: Justin has a King James Bible on his table more than 150 years before \aleph or B were written.) Irenaeus (A.D. 120–192) cites the AV sixty-three times and the NIV forty-one times. Clement of Alexandria (A.D. 216) cites the AV eighty-two times and the NIV seventy-two times. (Note The King James Bible is present in Alexandria at the time of Origen, and he is acquainted with its text.)
 - 3. Origen was familiar with the Byzantine text and FREQUENTLY adopted its readings in preference to those of the Alexandrian and Western texts in fourteen chapters in John (Bodmer III papyri) out of fifty-two instances, in which the Byzantine stands ALONE [White lied about the number of these readings.³⁴ That is fifty-two lies in a row.] Origen agrees with it twenty times.

And it is a "late text," is it, Jimbo? You wouldn't kid us would you, Jimbo? Don't try it.

We can print more real documented evidence on two pages (see above) than you can on TEN.

4. The "Syrian" text was readable in the second century (A.D. 120–150) with \mathfrak{P}^{75} and \mathfrak{P}^{66} , the early part of the second century (Irenaeus Papias and Justine). Tatian quotes it in Matthew 1:25. Polycarp quotes it in Matthew 5:44. The Apostolic Constitutions (A.D. 230) quote it for Matthew 6:13 (see pp. 155–160). Origen and Papias quote it in Matthew 23:38 and Mark 6:9–20. EVERY PATRISTIC WRITER CITED QUOTES THE 1611 KING JAMES READINGS AS FOUND IN 1611, AND HE IS QUOTING THEM BEFORE SINAITICUS OR VATICANUS PERVERTED THEM.

And we have a "late text," do we, Jimmy? "Ootchey-kootchey koo!" "Polly wanna crackah?"

Sturz's documented evidence on Jimmy's big, lying pen:

There are 150 *DISTINCTIVELY* BYZAN-TINE READINGS found to have early Egyptian papyri supporting them.³⁵

White said there are EIGHT.³⁶ That old lying rascal! That was the same rascal who said "lets be honest!"³⁷ He lied again. "Are professional liars trustworthy?"

Dr. Hills on the pros:

The Chester Beatty Papyri in these papyri are found many Byzantine readings. Twenty-six of these Byzantine readings occur in the Gospel section of the Chester Beatty Papyri, eight in Acts, and thirty-one in the Pauline Epistles. Thirteen percent of the Byzantine readings which most critics [the liars that White followed] have

claimed to be LATE readings [White] have now been PROVED to be *EARLY readings*. 38

And we have a "late text," do we, Jimmy? And Erasmus had a "late text," did he, Jimmy? Go take a long walk on a short pier, Jimmy. We are looking for the *truth*, not a pack of professional liars propagating lies.

White: "We should be 'men and women of

TRUTH and HONESTY'!"39

Too bad he never met any. "Long time, no see."

Pickering, summing up the "Alms for the Blind" Union:

Only about 30% of the New Testament has *early* papyrus attestation and much of that 30% has only *one* papyrus. Extrapolating from the behavior of those in hand, if we had at least three papyri covering all parts of the New Testament, almost all of the 5,000 plus BYZANTINE READINGS rejected by the critical ["eclectic texts," i.e., both Greek texts of the United Bible Societies and Nestle] would be vindicated by an *EARLY* PAPYRUS.⁴⁰

The original liar:

Patristic evidence [the Church Fathers] has shown [not *one* example, or *one* quotation or one text] that these two ancient texts [Western and Alexandrian] and also a third [an *invented* Caesarian family] must have existed early in the third century (A.D. 330–350) and SUGGEST [no *evi*-

dence given, tangible or intangible] very strong grounds [none indicated or identified] for believing that ⁴¹

For believing that Mary had a little lamb, and all the kings horses and all the kings men stuck in their thumb and pulled out a plumb, and said "Silver Bells and Cockle Shells, and one cotton pickin Petunia."

(Pardon the digression!)

... for believing that in the middle of the century (A.D. 350) the Syrian Text [King James readings] had not yet been formed.⁴²

Proof? Not one citation from one church father, not one out of forty. Not one reading from ANY family. Just sheer, rhetorical baloney. Of this dogeared, rat-faced, pseudo "scholarship," a contemporary of Hort's says that it becomes apparent what we have to do with a writer who is prepared to impart his secret to anyone who cares to accept WITHOUT QUESTION . . . HIS VIEWS. 43

But Hort and the Cult are much more intimidating than that:

It follows from what has been said above [not documented, proved, or even discussed] that all readings in which the pre-Syrian texts occur MUST BE ACCEPTED AT ONCE.⁴⁴

There is that dogmatic, autocratic, dictatorial, Nicolaitan position, right out in the open. Who would dare go against it? "MUST BE ACCEPTED!!" Fanfare: "ta dah!" (Kiss our grits.)

Watch these little Protestant popes trying to intimidate Charles Spurgeon, R. A. Torrey, A. T. Robertson, Kenneth Wuest, James White, Kurt Aland, F. F. Bruce, John MacArthur, and John Ankerberg (and the faculties of the American Christian schools between 1890 and 1990) with their dogmatic decrees based on "MOONSHINE":

Even WHEN "B" stands quite alone, its readings [he means OMISSIONS most of the time] must NEVER be lightly⁴⁵ rejected.

Blow it out your nose, sonny.
And use Vaticanus (B) for a handkerchief when you do it.

The FABLE of the Syrian text was IN-VENTED solely for the GLORIFICA-TION OF & and B. 46 All of this makes Tischendorf one of the worst guides to the true text of Scripture. 47 The canon of Westcott and Hort was that Codex B was INFALLIBLE. 48

And Gail Riplinger "slandered" the great man, did she? Caused an "aspersion" to be cast on his integrity? What "integrity?" Joe Columbo and Joe Bannano had more integrity. Burgon said that B and & have established "TYRANNICAL ASCENDANCY" over the imaginations of Bible scholars. ⁴⁹ Who enthroned them? Mickey Mouse?

And our *King James Bible* is based on a "late text," is it, Jimmy? You wouldn't woof us would you, kid? Do you think we are as stupid as the men who *taught* you what you *think* you know? Well, we are not. We have a light (Ps. 119:105)

and a guide (Prov. 11:3) that you don't have.

And after all this, this wretched counterfeit "scholar" gives you a third "overriding rule" for all of the "eclectic" texts to follow. It is laid down by an NIV translator (Gordon Fee), who says:

Over the past eight years I have been collating Greek patristic evidence for Luke and John, I have found one invariable: a GOOD CRITICAL EDITION (NOT THE TRUTH OR THE EVIDENCE OR THE FACTS] of a Father's text always moves the Father's text of the New Testament away from the TR [King James Bible] and closer to the text of OUR modern critical editions.51

Example? Sorry, nobody's home—again.

You see, they make up their own rules as they go along to sell their own books. "A good critical edition" means an edition that follows Alexandria. "Good" means it lines up with the most depraved corruptions of the New Testament available. In short, Mr. Fee simply followed Hort (1880) who told his programmed clones that no new evidence from any new papyri could be accepted unless they were examined according TO STANDARDS (see White, p. 163) which he called: "our principles."52 His principles, as documented above, were PHAN-TOM IDIOSYNCRASIES based on "Moonshine" and "UNWISDOM."53 In short, humanistic speculation. Fee says we should reject all earlier Patristic evidence that lines up with the King James. Hort's "standards" of "principles" eliminate all of them.

To Hell with Hort's principles, and to Hell

with Hort's standards, and to Hell with YOURS if all you can do is lie in order to reproduce practical atheists.

We make no secret of the grotesqueness of the contrast thus for the second time presented to our IMAGINATION who is it that puts forth this EGRARIOUS NON-SENSE? It is Dr. Hort. Dr. Hort, at the end of 1,532 years, aided by Codex X. and his own SELF-EVOLVED POWERS OF DIVINATION [all Scholarship Only advocates are practical atheists], has found them out [the Church Fathers] and now holds them up to the contempt and scorn of the British public.54 Dr. Hort had the UNWISDOM to present us with fifteen centuries of church life and I must in duty say it, the audacity to label those fifteen centuries of church life with the title "Syrian" he made it amongst his followers a password of contemptuous neglect . . . Dr. Hort is obliged to conjure up the SHADOWS of two or three PHAN-TOM revisions of which no RECORDED EVIDENCE exists . . . subjective theory ... individual SPECULATION.55

That is the "scholarship" of Mr. James White. Ghost-busters.

And what does John Ankerberg and Dr. J. I. Packer say about these stupid excursions into an egotist's speculative imagination?

James White has given US [dig that word, baby!] a valuable resource that is under-

standable and RELIABLE, and sober, SCHOLARLY, courteous, and convincing!⁵⁶

Shadows, phantoms, intuition, moonshine, individual idiosyncrasies and speculation based on dishonesty and lack of intelligence.

What does Hanegraaff say about this demented type of religious speculation?

A CLEAR, compelling conclusive case through credible translations such as the *NIV* and *NASV*....⁵⁷

All anarchists, who accept themselves as gods, honor and respect their own kind: "honor among thieves" (Chapter Eleven). They know another anarchist as soon as they see him. This religious Mafia is one family; the name of it is "Scholarship Onlyism."

Hills on Gordon Fee (above):

Byzantine readings appear in THREE Alexandrian Church Fathers (Athanasius: 293–373, Didymus: 313–398, and Cyril: 386). The evidence of the corrections in the Bodmer papyri (II) effectively refute the MYTH of Hort and others.⁵⁸

"Others"? Here they are, the scholars who believed Hort's myth and applied it to the NIV and NASV: Nestle, Aland, Weiss, Tom Thumb, Metzger, Hort, Ellicott, Lightfoot, Elmer Fudd, Schaff, Road Runner, F. F. Bruce, Metzger, The Three Little Pigs, A. T. Robertson, Kurt Aland, Little Red Riding Hood, Bob Jones University, Zondervan Pub. Co., Thomas Nelson and Sons, and Rumplestiltskin.

Origen was familiar with the Byzantine text and frequently adopted its readings in preference to those of the Western and Alexandrian texts.⁵⁹

This would be A.D. 200–240. And our text is a "late text," is it, Jimmy? Erasmus had extremely "late texts," did he, Jimmy? Next time go pick on some uneducated backwoods "Red Neck" with an IQ only ten points higher than yours, Jimmy.

Comments made by BRUCE MUSSELMAN JR. on the "CORRECTORS OF THE AV"

Published in *The Christian's Handbook* of *Biblical Scholarship* in 1988

- A. They teach infidelity.
- B. They cause confusion in the minds of the believers.
- C. They reinstate the Roman Catholic Bible.
- D. They repudiate the Protestant Reformation.
- E. They cause DIVISION AMONG BELIEV-ERS.
- F. They take the same position as the Roman Catholic priests.
- G. They demonstrate that they are apostate.
- H. They reject the wisdom of God.
- I. They reject the verbal inspiration of Scripture.
- J. They are Neo-Orthodox in practice.
- K. They put Christian Scholarship above the Bible.
- L. They have no final authority.
- M. They recommend versions that are doctrinally corrupt.

Chapter Seven

Bungling Stupidity On the Goofy Golf Miniature Golf Course

Nowhere, in either Testament, does the Holy Spirit ever recommend, commend, or encourage any saint on earth to be "scholarly," intellectual, or independent of God in regards to choices, preferences, or decisions of any kind (Gen. 3:17; 1 Sam. 15:20–26). That kind of pagan rubbish was the stock and trade of the unsaved Greek philosophers who fancied they were wiser than Solomon (1 Cor. 1-3; Col. 2:8). If any of the pious jerks, up to the twentieth century, were real BIBLICAL scholars, they would know, at the start, that "all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge" are NOT to be found in "searching variants" or pretending that scribes were tempted to "add" or to be found in reading theological trash like the RV. RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, and NIV. They are found in Colossians 2:3, apart, disconnected from, and totally separated from every intellectual who attacked the AV text since 1800 (see The Anti-Intellectual Manifesto, Peter S. Ruckman, Pensacola: Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1991).

Did you catch little Jimmy lying about Bible believers and telling you that they will not let you examine their Bible? I recommend that you

examine it at least six times a year, preferably twelve. Furthermore, I recommend you examine it according to its own standards, and by any standard anyone else hypothesizes. I like to examine it by the standards laid down by Dummelow, Lange, Ellicott, Bullinger, Williams, Chafer, Pink, Clarke, Dake, Scofield, and Kroll in their commentaries; and then examine it in the light of Nestle's Greek text, Hort's Greek text, the United Bible Societies' Greek text, the Received Text, and four Greek lexicons; plus Trench's synonyms, Wuest's "nuggets," and Thayer's lexicon. I then recommend you examine it in the light of history, your own conscience, and experience and then examine it according to the critical theories of Kenyon, Colwell, Hort, Hoskier, Miller, Scrivener, Zuntz, Sturz, Pickering, Von Soden, Tischendorf, Tregelles, Fee, Griesbach, Hodges, Miller, Hills, Moulton, Rendall, Bruce, Burgon, and Fuller after comparing it with the PV ASV Master W. with the RV, ASV, Moffatt, Weymouth, Goodspeed, RSV, NRSV, Montgomery, Centennial, Riverside, Berkley, TEV, NWT, ASV, NASV, NIV, and NKJV.

And when you have completed your examination, use it (the AV) as an absolute standard for truth in judging the works, writings, religion, theology, and "findings" of every man listed above. I would walk right past James White looking for a "Biblical" scholar, but as far as that goes, I would walk right by him looking for a man. I despise, with the utmost contempt, any "Truckler" who would sell his soul for scholarly recognition in the "Scholarly Community" (p. 73) by stealing a Christian's faith in the King James Bible.

The judgment of history, independent of the propaganda spread by booksellers since 1901, is

that the last 200 corrupt "Bibles" have produced nothing but more ungodliness. If "GODLY" men put them together, then Jesus Christ certainly lied in His canonical statements about *fruit trees* (Matt. 7:16–20; Mark 11:13–21; Luke 6:43–44). How "godly" men produced the stinking, ungodly mess that parades before us today, as twentieth-century American "Christianity," is a first rate miracle. Those 200 wastebasket "pulps" have produced more ignorance, more lack of understanding of the Scripture (see pp. 262–266), more liberals and humanists, more conceit and less spiritual power than any single class of literary rubbish that ever hit the market since the death of the apostle John.

Let us examine some more samples of this bungling, blithering, blind, stupid, "godly" scholarship.

GOOFBALL No.1

Donald Waite, a champion for the TR, called White's attention to the fact that by omitting "me" from John 6:47, someone (the NASV) had made a bad theological error, for the passage was telling a sinner ON WHOM to believe in order to get everlasting life. White immediately rushes to the defense of the heretical reading (NASV), hoping the sinner will just believe on something and get eternal life. His alibi is "Not one fundamental doctrine has been . . ." (see Dr. Hills analysis of this goofball theology on pp. 112, 116). What does James White say about a sinner getting saved by believing on nothing? The explanation is that "an object of faith" can be omitted, because no object is found in the AV in Romans 1:16, 10:4; Mark 9:23; and 1 Corinthians 7:12. In this dizzy, daffy, delirious, demented "explanation," not one verse

he cited has anything in it to do with ANYONE

getting eternal life by believing anything.

All four verses were dodges. In Goofy Golf Biblical Scholarship you explain the two houses of Israel (Heb. 8) as being "the Israel of God" (Gal. 6:16) or a "Spiritual Jew" (Rom. 2:28), because neither reference has anything to do with either "house of Israel." See what I mean? (Of course, some of you don't: you went to a college or seminary. Ignorance of the Bible is a product of such places.)

But let us play along with Daffy Duck and Goofy. Read the four verses. "The OBJECT of faith" is found in three of them. And in the only one where it is omitted (1 Cor. 7:12), you will find "brother," which refers to a "brother" IN CHRIST (as elsewhere in all of the Pauline Epistles); and note "sister" in the same passage (vs. 15). Obviously, the wife who "believeth not" is an unbeliever who is not "in Christ." Now watch the goofballs roll. White for Mark 9:23: "Him that believeth what?" For Romans 1:16: "The end of the law for everyone that believeth in WHAT?" For Romans 10:4: "What ????" For 1 Corinthians 7:12: "What does the wife not believe?"

In Mark, the object was given and defined: he was to believe his prayer would be answered. In Romans 1:16, the object was identified: it was "the gospel," and in Romans 10:4 the object was right in the verse ("Christ"). The Holy Spirit gave the objects in all three passages in third-grade English. Being unable to read third-grade English, White pretended that a word has to immediately follow a verb, or else the "object" is not there. He himself, however, gives you this typical, twenti-

eth-century, NEA-News Media sentence: "sharing in the Gospel of Christ." Sharing WHAT? The word "in" eliminates the Gospel from being the object of the "sharing." So it was sharing what, James? Sharing nothing: no object direct or indirect.

But John 6:47 was something entirely different from these excursions into "objects" (direct or indirect), and the contents of the four passages cited. John 6:47 were words spoken by Jesus Christ telling *unsaved sinners how to get everlasting life*. In John 6:47, in the *NASV*, there is no object (direct or indirect) found anywhere in the verse, or even identified or *suggested*. It is missing from the beginning, the middle, and the end to produce this totally *non-Biblical Satanic teaching*: "Truly, truly he who believes has eternal life."

No, he doesn't. No man is saved by believing (Acts 16:30–31), not even believing in God (James 2:19).

To get eternal life, you have to believe on *somebody*. And if all you do is "believe" (NASV), you are just as good as in Hell with the door locked and the key thrown away. You can believe in *God* and wind up with the Devil and his angels (James 2:19).

Little Jimmy, in his zeal to sell modern versions, just justified a *Satanic lie*. Even when a Charismatic choir is singing "Only believe, etc.," they have already identified the *object*: it is to get *healed*. And what on earth would 1 Corinthians 7:12 have to do with anyone finding eternal life by believing *anything*? Goofballs, Yellow Jackets, Red Devils, Mary Jane, Jolly Beans. The Alexandrian Cult *at its best*.

Notice the un-Christian "language" I use in describing White's ballistic type of spastic "scholarship." This is absolutely forbidden by all Scholarship Only advocates. You are never allowed to use *plain English* when describing THEIR sins or errors. Here are these slobbering apostates trying to *steal* the truth right out of your hands (see pp. 325–327), but all of them will use Galatians 6:1; 2 Timothy 2:24–25; and Romans 12:10 for speech patterns, and everyone of them would brand a man like Paul as "unscholarly" for his speech patterns (Gal. 5:12; Titus 1:12; 2 Corinthians 11:13–15). Wolves bleat like sheep; *they can kill more sheep that way*.

We should not be suprised to see Mr. White accusing "King James Only advocates" of

Misusing the Gospel message itself, to enlist people to their side, frightening people into thinking the modern versions are somehow attacking faith in the Lord Jesus.⁵

That was his comment after justifying two of the most heretical, dangerous, *Satanic* omissions in Scripture (*NIV* and *NASV* on John 6:47). *We* are "misusing the Gospel message." White doesn't even know what the "gospel message" is. If anyone did frighten anyone into throwing an *ASV* or *NIV* or *NASV* out the window, what in heaven would that have to do with "misusing the Gospel message" (1 Cor. 15:1–5; Gal. 1:8–10)? *Nothing*. White doesn't know what "the Gospel message" is, or if he does, he is talking like a slanderous fool.

Paul warned saved people, time and time again, about people who were used by Satan (2 Cor. 11),

pretending to be sheep (Acts 20), while lying like a dog (Titus 1:12), deceiving Christians with politeness (Rom. 16:18), and corrupting the word of God (2 Cor. 2:17). Was he "misusing the Gospel Message?" Sick, baby, sick! Sick scholarship; just as sick as anyone dying of Ebola. What a charge to bring against the apostle to the Gentiles to whom "the Gospel message" was revealed (Gal. 1:8–12)! Imagine a Christian, honoring Jesus Christ by accepting the AV reading of John 6:47, being accused of "misusing the Gospel!" Sick, sonny. I mean "blasts," man; like "strung out," Fried Freddy.

"the Gospel message" was revealed (Gal. 1:8–12)! Imagine a Christian, honoring Jesus Christ by accepting the AV reading of John 6:47, being accused of "misusing the Gospel!" Sick, sonny. I mean "blasts," man; like "strung out," Fried Freddy.

Who, actually, not only "misused the Gospel message" but destroyed it in John 6:47? Did you ask? It was the manuscripts described on pages 113, 121–122, and 155–159 of this work (K, B, and P⁶⁶). And what bunch of turkeys bowed down to these corruptions in order to keep a sinner from believing on the One who spoke those words? White's buddies, that's who.

No progress is possible in the Department of Textual Criticism until the SUPERSTITION, for we are persuaded that it is nothing less than SUPERSTITION which at present (1890) prevails concerning the old uncials: I. The Vatican Codex, referred to as "B," and II. The Sinaitic Codex, referred to as "Aleph" (R).6

In trying to deceive a sinner on how to be saved, White bet on two of the foulest Greek texts in existence⁷ and then had the gall to accuse Bible believers of "misusing the Gospel Message" when they identified the dirty scoundrels who printed the reading, or (more properly) refused to give

ANY reading, although the *right reading* was there. Note! All Scholarship Only advocates think that they and their friends are being "vilified" when they are clearly being *identified*.

All Alexandrians have skins as thin as tissue paper. They cannot stand criticism or correction. let alone disrespect and ridicule; after all, they are gods. When the NCC churches, in India, got filled up with Bible-believing King James converts (and I mean they were saved under an AV), their pastors had pressure put on them to remove their churches from the NCC (1950–1960). When they voted to get out of the NCC, officials promptly took all of the pastors to court in clear violation of 1 Corinthians chapter 6, IN ANY SET OF MANU-SCRIPTS, IN ANY TEXT TYPE, IN ANY TRANS-LATION OF ANY VERSION, OF ANY EDITION OF ANY BIBLE extant on this earth. They then seized the property the church was on and threw the congregations out on the street (politely and courteously, of course!). These were the pious hypocrites who had been quoting Jesus Christ from the Sermon on the Mount (Matt. 5:40, 5:7) for thirty years.

Satan quotes Scripture (Luke 4:10).

Now, look at what happens when we adopt one of Hort's canons of criticism, which he swore was valid. This one says: "we should choose the reading that best suits the style of the reader." This is one of nine to twelve standards (see pp. 24–27) that are *invented* in order to get rid of the *AV* text. We will pretend that *this* one is valid. (Whereupon White and the White-Wash crew will have to pretend [this time!] that it is *invalid*.)

John's "style" is so obvious (along with his

statement of purpose: John 20:31) that no one but a Scholarship Only advocate could miss it.

OBSERVE:

"ho pisteuon eis EME" (John 12:44) ου.πιστευων είς εμε

"ho pisteuon eis EME" (John 12:46)
ο πιστεύων εις εμέ

"ho pisteuon eis EME" (John 11:25)
ο πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ

"ho pisteueon eis EME" (John 11:26)
ο ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ

"eis EME" (John 7:38) είς έμε

"eis EME" (John 14:12) εἰς ἐμέ

The "EME" (¿µɛ́) is "ME." Jesus Christ used the expression eight times in the gospel of John, but you are to believe—if you are as STUPID as John Ankerberg, Kurt Aland, John MacArthur, James White, Erwin Nestle, and D. A. Carson—that He forgot it one time in John 6:47, in a discourse on the Bread of Life (John 6:35). He Himself was the speaker in all eight cases. And what did James White OMIT—omission is the standard Satanic method—after justifying one of the most illogical, irrational, unreasonable mutilations of the New Testament? He omitted all of the facts given above, plus what follows. They always do. "FACTS" to them are as unreal as fiction.

The reading of the King James Bible is not only the Majority Text (M) found in the vast number of Greek manuscripts, but it is cited in the Didache, which was written more than 180 years before B or X: "HE THAT BELIEVETH ON

ME." How could a "superb, accurate" scholar fail to tell you about this material? And especially if he were a "godly" scholar? Quack, quack! Daffy Duck! (White's promoters are sicker than he is.)

Make way for "Saturday Night Live"!

This chart is presented as part of an entire section that alleges that the new versions are presenting a works-salvation system, and yet I HAVE WRITTEN entire books defending salvation by grace through faith that utilized translations other than the *KJV*, as have many others. HOW CAN THIS BE?8

Look at that for a minute. You never saw in print a goofier *logic* illustrated than that one. Look at that faked, effeminate type of "astonishment"— "HOW CAN THIS BE?" The nut is serious. He actually thinks he is asking an *unanswerable question*, so that you must accept the modern versions no matter what they teach. Read it again. "How can THIS be?" Well, sonny boy, as they said back in the 1920s "it is just as easy as pie" if you have a brain in your head.

All you had to do was quote the verses that DIDN'T teach a works salvation and avoid the ones that did. Who in the solar system couldn't figure that out? Anyone who knows the contents of the Bible—and God knows Jimmy doesn't know enough about what is in it even to think clearly—knows that anyone can "utilize" any translation to prove anything. There are more than 100 verses in the AV that teach a faith-and-works "plan of salvation." How could you have read Fletcher's Checks

or the works of John Wesley or Jacob Arminius and not have *known this*? Wesley cites the *AV*; so did Sam Jones, Peter Cartwright, Francis Asbury, and every Methodist preacher in America who taught a "works system." White doesn't know church history. What does he know? He knows how to *talk* smooth and slick.

You see, Jimmy, the way "it can be" is simple. We realize that someone as dense and stupid as you are is going to have a hard time understanding what I am about to say, but "the truth is" (an Alexandrian cliche) when rain comes down it falls *right toward the EARTH!* Think of that!

"How can THAT be?!"

How can a *thief* be anxious to keep his money in a good *bank?* How can a man *profess* to believe something he doesn't *believe?* Well, Goofy, it is kinda like an adult, white, straight, male bureaucrat setting up (and backing up) queers, blacks, women, and children to get control of businesses run by adult, white, straight males like himself. White's problem is he thinks Bible believers are as stupid as HE is.

Goofball No. 3:

Here is a verse "in question": 1 Peter 2:2. Here the Nutty Idiot's Version says "growing in respect to your salvation." Here is the "textual problem" according to a Scholarship Only advocate: how can he patch up this utterly false reading so Christians will go on buying *NASVs* and *NIVs? That* is the "textual problem." The problem is quite real now for, this time, the goofballs (\aleph , B, and \mathfrak{P}^{72} , a LATE papryus from the fourth century) have evidently expanded the text so it would be "fuller." According to two-thirds of White's book, this is

an unpardonable sin. But not THIS time! "Eis Soterian" (εἰς σωτηρίαν)) has been added to the text for an "expansion of piety" (White), although this was given as a proof the text should be rejected. But again, ten "standards" enable any practical atheist to practice "situation ethics." In this situation, you abandon the standard you used for examining "our most beloved traditions." "10"

Hypocrisy is a norm in the Alexandrian Cult.

You can grow in the Lord (Eph. 4:15) and you can "grow in grace" AFTER your salvation (2 Pet. 3:18), and you can "work out your own salvation" AFTER God works in you (Phil. 2:12), and you can even be "built up" in your FAITH (Acts 20:32); but "growing in respect TO Salvation" is gibberish. There isn't any such thing in the New Testament and "growing up IN SALVATION" is a lie.

Lying is another norm in the Alexandrian Cult. Goofball No. 4:

So now, after making a perfect mess of the New Testament (Rom. 15:16; John 6:47; 1 Pet. 2:2), White accuses the AV of teaching a works-salvation system in 2 Timothy 2:12. The reasoning—God forgive me for writing the word here!—is that the word for "endureth" (ὑπομένομει) in 1 Corinthians—which has NOTHING to do with anyone's salvation—is found in 2 Timothy 2:12, although it is translated there as "suffer" (Greek: hupomenie—ὑπομένομεν).

Now, the Bible believer can get a real insight into what has been going on, for here is an A-1 example, "right on target," that shows how all Scholarship Only advocates handle plain English Scripture after trying to get rid of plain English

Scripture. As we have said many times before, to-tal ignorance of three-fourths of the contents of the English Bible is the outstanding characteristic of the "good, godly scholars" who devote their lives to altering it. Here goes James White into a Book he has no more understanding of than he does of a "bird's nest" in a "backlash."

His first choice of texts, to show the AV teaches a works-salvation set up, is simply awesome. You see, there are more than 100 verses in the AV that clearly indicate a "works set up," and they occur in every translation of every edition of every Bible on earth, but NONE of them are in 2 Timothy chapter 1 or even in 2 Timothy at all: they are in Matthew chapters 24–25; Hebrews chapters 3, 6, 10; John chapter 15; 1 John chapters 3–4; 2 Peter chapters 2–3; Romans chapter 11; and Revelation chapters 2–3, 12, 14, and 22. If White had ever read those verses ONE time, he saw the impossibility those verses ONE time, he saw the impossibility of reconciling them with Romans chapters 4–5, 8, 10; Ephesians chapter 2; and Titus chapters 2–3. You see, Scholarship Only advocates never learn the New Testament: any New Testament, including all those they recommend. They cannot handle the contents of an English Bible: any edition of any version. But they are the very ones who think that if you KNOW WHAT THEY KNOW YOU WILL KNOW THE BIBLE BETTER THAN THOSE WHO CALL THEM "LIARS" AND "THIEVES."

Jimmy White's teachers (and the teachers who taught his teachers) couldn't handle ONE passage in the New Testament that deals with a works-salvation; there are more than 100. So here is Jimmy faced with fourth-grade English (after wast-

ing your time shooting off his mouth about Erasmus and Augustine and the AV "marginal notes" and the AV's "Preface to the reader" and what Calvin would have thought about a NIV and God knows what else), and when he hits fourth grade

English he goes completely "to POT."

Second Timothy 2:12 was interpreted by the Holy Spirit (Scripture with Scripture) in Romans 8:17; 1 Corinthians 6:9; Ephesians 5:5; and Colossians 3:24 more than 300 years before James White was born. It was a reference to a Christian enduring suffering for Christ's sake, in this life, in order to earn a shared reign in an earthly Kingdom (Luke 19:12–20; Rev. 5:10, 20:1–3). He can lose this chance to reign with Christ. Look at the context of 2 Timothy 2:12: "If we deny him, he also will deny us." Deny us what? Where is that missing object Jimmy was so unconcerned about in John 6:47? Deny us what? White added a word found in no Greek text. The poor Bible blockhead added his own object, "eternal life" or "everlasting life," and then that made the verse teach salvation by works. Such are the ways of stupid, blundering, blind, blithering, backslidden Bible Blockheads.

"Salvation by works" was not found in the

passage.

The "missing object" that he could not find, after professing to be able to find an original reading out of 200,000 variants, was "REIGN" ("We shall also REIGN with him"). "He cannot deny himself" because the same author said we were part of Him (Eph. 5): "bone of his bone and flesh of His flesh." But He can deny us a "reign."

I have fifty children in my church, between the ages of twelve and eighteen, who understand the passage perfectly. Not *one* of them went to Bible school anywhere, and none of them have ever studied Greek or Hebrew.

The newer "modern versions" are known by their FRUIT: they produce *Bible ignoramuses*.

Anyone who could read fourth-grade English could see that there are *conditions* for a child of God "inheriting the Kingdom" (1 Cor. 6:9; Col. 3:24), while there are *no conditions* attached to salvation by grace. The "reign" was never salvation (Eph. 5:5); not one time, except in the minds of arrogant, ignorant STUPID, egotistical, "GODLY" GOOFBALLS, who fancied they could justify their sins by erasing from the *King James Bible* the verses (2 Cor. 2:17; Rom. 1:18, 25; 1 Tim. 6:5–10, 20) that dealt with them.

We gave you the Biblical FACTS that dealt with 2 Timothy 2:12, the text in question. White gave you nothing but a misplaced Greek word in a non-related context that didn't effect the reading of either passage in which it was found. As a Bible scholar, he would make a good "bookie." He couldn't expound a Pauline epistle giving instructions to a pastor! Imagine that, after all that gas about Ruckman, Grady, Riplinger, Hills, and Waite! This is the same incredible bungler who

This is the same incredible bungler who claimed that King James Only advocates didn't "study," and that they should BELIEVE the information he programmed into them on pages 15–80 of his work so they could "understand Bible versions better." ¹³

This lack of STUDY [he removed the word from 2 Tim. 2:15; same chapter he just critiqued 2 Tim. 2:12] not only provides the breeding ground of the KJV

Only Controversy but is also an opening through which Cultic groups often enter into the thinning ranks of unsuspecting BELIEVERS.¹⁴

Believers in WHAT?

What Cultic groups? He didn't name one.

Believers who didn't study WHAT? He didn't say. But in the context, he meant that you should study the information he was giving and that he is about to give to you. I can find more "information" in four chapters of Ecclesiastes than in ten chapters of anything Jimmy ever wrote. Furthermore, unlike him, I am not cultic. I would not even think of suggesting that any of my students follow my opinions or preferences, or anyone else's opinions or preferences. I tell them to go by the BOOK; the Book is their final authority. Unlike the Alexandrian Cult, we believe that any man who follows a man, instead of the Book, is a humanist.

Ready for Hole No. 13 on the Goofy Golf Miniature Golf Course? Here is Jimmy, now trying to prove that a *King James* text is the source of heresies and "cultic groups" and the *NASV* and the *NIV* can straighten out this "misleading" *AV* text by improving on it. Get ready for a debacle, for White is, again, going to try his hand as a Bible teacher for teenagers. Once he tries this with *fourth-grade English* you know what the results will be (see 2 Tim. 2:12 for example): a bombedout, anti-intellectual Nagasaki. Scholarship Only advocates cannot handle *fourth-grade English*. Watch what follows!

Goofball No. 5:

Here, Jimmy mistakes his own inability to read the English Bible for the Bible "misleading"

people.¹⁵ According to the Scholarship Only advocates, Acts 19:2, in a *King James Bible*, is the dirty felon who is responsible for a massive wave of falsehood and the destruction "of entire theologies." After the *NIV* and *NASV* "doctored" the verse up, it told the truth it should have told to start with. Jimmy's goofy theology is that the *NASV* straightens everyone out theologically by retranslating "SINCE ye believed" to "WHEN ye believed."

You see, it is exactly as we have stated it. Scholarship Only advocates think that they and their colleagues are saviors whom God "raised up" to save Christians from misunderstanding "God's truth" and getting emeshed in cults and heresies. They believe this can be done by replacing the King James Bible with "better translations" which they themselves whip up out of nineteenth-century mush, sawdust, coffee grounds, dead cats, egg shells, and STRYCHNINE.

Watch the Holy Scriptures—and I am not referring to any undiscovered manuscript in the Vatican or a monastery wastebasket containing "variants" or "text types" or "archetypes"—pierce these stupid, bloated, puffed-up Nicolaitans slap through their courteous, cool, objective, superb, sweet-talking, godly guts (Heb. 4:12–13). Here goes whatever is left of nutty Jimmy's mind after his nutty trips through 2 Timothy 2:12; John 1:18, 3:13, 6:47; Matthew 1:25, 6:13; 1 Timothy 3:16; and the rest of it.

James White, like his blind guides, believed some pastor (or pastors) who was fighting the Charismatic movement, and both of these blind neophytes decided that all the trouble was due to the word "SINCE" in the King James Text. Typical: absolutely typical. Neither White nor the pastors had anymore idea of what they were talking about than Nelson Mandela lecturing on Daniel's Seventieth week.

1. The most shocked people in Caesaria (Acts 10:45) were saved Jews who saw Gentiles receive the Holy Ghost *WHEN they believed* (Acts 10:44). Why was this? There isn't one backslidden apostate in the Scholars' Union who could tell you why. (I have boys and girls in Sunday School, thirteen years old, who could tell you why.)

2. The Biblical *fact*, supported by every verse in the New Testament, in *any* edition, of *any* translation on earth, is that all of the Jews expected the Gentiles to receive the Holy Ghost *after* they believed and *after* they were baptized. Look at the passage (Acts 10:45). *That* is why they were

shocked.

3. There are *two* receptions of the Holy Spirit *after* belief: one was the apostles themselves (Acts 2 coming AFTER John 20:22). The second was in Acts 8:15 where they had believed but the Holy Spirit had not fallen on them Acts 8:16.

And now down comes the razor-sharp blade

of the two-edged sword!

4. EVERY CONVERT OF JOHN THE BAP-TIST (see Acts 18:25) FROM MATTHEW CHAPTER 3 TO MATTHEW CHAPTER 28 BELIEVED WITHOUT RECEIVING THE HOLY SPIRIT. Check any set of references in any translation of any Bible (in any edition) that ever showed up on this earth. The "ei" (£1) had to be translated as "SINCE," for if it had been translated as anything else it would have been a vicious lie contradicting all of the

historical material from A.D. 30–34 found in Matthew chapter 3 to Acts chapter 10. The Analytical Greek Lexicon, 1970, p. 116, says "SINCE." That time, the stupid LIAR lied three times in a row to cover up the fact that he was unable to read an English New Testament. He lied about the AV being to blame for messing people up theologically. He lied about the AV translation, calling it "awkward." And then he lied about the reason why the AV used "since." Not content with three lies in a row, Jimmy adds another sin to his pile of sins.

A translation (AV) that is awkward, uncommon, and INCONSISTENT WITH ALL OF PAUL'S TEACHING on that subject.¹⁶

Paul, in Acts 19:1, is not dealing with one saved Christian in the Body of Christ. Whitey couldn't READ; "Paul's teaching on the subject" (found in Romans-Philemon) would not even be RELATED to Acts 19:1–2. Paul doesn't write to disciples of John the Baptist who have heard a partial revelation from a man who had not yet been born again (see Acts 18:25).

James White lied again; that is sixty to this point.

Dementia. The mind had been shredded. He couldn't read Acts 18:25 which was the prologue and prelude to Acts 19:1–5. His mind was so far gone he could no longer comprehend fourth-grade English in his own native tongue! Neither could Dr. A. T. Robertson (see The Bible Believers Commentary on the Book of Acts, 1974—Acts 2:38), and Dr. Robertson wrote the material for the text-books used by Jimmy's teachers. (He should sue

them for fraud, if—etc.)

In White's chaotic thinking, everyone from John the Baptist (Matt. 3; Mark 1; Luke 3) to Matthew chapter 28 to Acts chapter 19 got the Holy Spirit WHEN they believed: NONE OF THEM DID. Alexandrian Dementia, but this time, this spiritual EBOLA has been transferred into a supposedly "Biblical" text and published as a "Bible" (NASV, NIV). And if that were not gross enough, here you have James White, John MacArthur, John Ankerberg, D. A. Carson, and Bruce Metzger RECOM-MENDING this garbage to you. If that were not catastrophic enough, you are being told that this garbage (RSV, NRSV, NASV, and NIV) will give you a better understanding of the Bible! Not one man on one committee could expound Acts 17:25.

That garbage didn't enable blind Jimmy to understand the ministry of John the Baptist, the coming of the Holy Spirit, the converts of Apollos, or the Pauline Epistles. And it is going to help YOU?

The way that White makes up for his deadly deficiency in common sense, intelligence, honesty, spirituality, and fidelity to the Bible is the "standard" which was adopted by Westcott and Hort when Dean Burgon pointed out their lack of common sense, honesty, intelligence, spirituality, and fidelity to the Bible: he complained about Ruckman's "language." That is SOP in the Cult. When you can't handle the contents of the Scripture you bring up "Ruckman" immediately. It is your coverup for your own ignorance. Jay Green says, "Westcott and Hort never answered Burgon's charges." They couldn't. No stupid liar could answer Burgon's charges then (1880) or now (1990). They were too "intellectual" and too "honest!"

They joked about him. They ignored him. They accused him of being VIOLENT [John Rice's defense: 1970] and too "theological." And that was enough to rule him out of court—it has become traditional to hold up Burgon to RIDICULE [Ah yes!] as if he were an obscurantist who foolishly challenged the results of MODERN SCHOLARSHIP.¹⁹

Ah yes, Goofy! Haven't we hard THAT song before?

"There is no NEW thing under the sun" (New ASV, New IV, New KJV etc.). Modern scholarship today is simply twice as goofy as it was 100

years ago; you are close to the Rapture.

White's false exegesis of Acts 19:1–2; John 6:47; and 2 Timothy 2:12, and his ridiculous charges against the AV (made to cover up his own ignorance), are four classic examples of a wolf in sheep's clothing trying to steal sheep out of a flock, getting his "clothing" caught on a barbed wire fence, and having a farmer, with six loads of 00 buckshot, pour lead into him until he bled to death.

Sick scholarship: sicker than a sick sow in a snowstorm. AIDS: Alexandrian Idiots Degrading Scripture. The NASV: "The New Asinine Idiot's

Vision."

THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT

- 1. There is no final authority but God.
- 2. Since God is a Spirit, there is no final authority that can be seen, heard, read, felt, or handled.
- 3. Since all books are material, there is no book on this earth that is the final and absolute authority on what is right and what is wrong: what constitutes truth and what constitutes error.
- 4. There WAS a series of writings one time which, IF they had all been put into a BOOK as soon as they were written the first time, WOULD HAVE constituted an infallible and final authority by which to judge truth and error.
- 5. However, this series of writings was lost, and the God Who inspired them was unable to preserve their content through Bible-believing Christians at Antioch (Syria), where the first Bible teachers were (Acts 13:1), and where the first missionary trip originated (Acts 13:1-52, and where the word "Christian" originated (Acts 11:26).
- 6. So, God chose to ALMOST preserve them through Gnostics and philosophers from Alexandria, Egypt, even though God called His Son OUT of Egypt (Matthew 2), Jacob OUT of Egypt (Genesis 49), Israel OUT of Egypt (Exodus 15), and Joseph's bones OUT of Egypt (Exodus 13).
- 7. So, there are two streams of Bibles: the most accurate—though, of course, there is no final, absolute authority for determining truth and error: it is a matter of "preference"—are the Egyptian translations from Alexandria, Egypt, which are "almost the originals," although not quite.
- 8. The most inaccurate translations were those that brought about the German Reformation (Luther, Zwingli, Boehler, Zinzendorf, Spener, etc.) and the worldwide missionary movement of the English-speaking people: the Bible that Sunday, Torrey, Moody, Finney, Spurgeon, Whitefield, Wesley, and Chapman used.
- 9. But we can "tolerate" these if those who believe in them will tolerate US. After all, since there is NO ABSOLUTE AND FINAL AUTHORITY that anyone can read, teach, preach, or handle, the whole thing is a matter of "PREFERENCE." You may prefer what you prefer, and we will prefer what we prefer; let us live in peace, and if we cannot agree on anything or everything, let us all agree on one thing: THERE IS NO FINAL, ABSOLUTE, WRITTEN AUTHORITY OF GOD ANYWHERE ON THIS EARTH.

This is the Creed of the Alexandrian Cult.

Chapter Eight

Twelve Examples of "Ignorance Aflame"

Dr. Edward Hills (1980) says that some scholars corrupted Greek copies of the New Testament by deliberately inserting heretical readings (like the one you just looked at: "When" for "Since"). James White says Dr. Hills is not telling the truth. Dean Burgon (1880) says that Greek copies have been mutilated and omissions have been made on purpose. White says he is not telling the truth. Pickering and Sturz (1960-1970) say that many false readings in x and B were inserted intentionally. White tells us they are deceived; they are not telling the truth. Miller and Scrivener (1890) prove that White's sources of information (X and B) have been corrupted intentionally. White assures us he is the truth teller and they are the liars. Jeremiah says that the religious leaders of his day, who lead the people, perverted the words of God (Jer. 23:36). White doesn't buy it. Every Bible corrupter since 1800 is justified in The King James Only Controversy (1995). The Apostle Paul insisted that there were deceivers corrupting the word of God while he wrote (2 Cor. 2:17). White assures us that Paul erred; he mistook "peddling" for "corrupting." Jesus Christ said (of the ORTHODOX, CONSER-VATIVE RELIGIOUS LEADERS OF HIS DAY.

WHO WERE THE CUSTODIANS OF THE SCRIPTURES) that they used their own standards (Mark 7:7) to get rid of the words of God (Mark 7:13). James White thinks otherwise.

Somebody is *lying* like a Persian rug. "Place your bets." I'll lay my money on Jimmy twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week. (The rest of you folks had better reject the nine witnesses against him. You will have to retain your

"standing in the scholarly community".)

Note how this "scholarly community"—with everyone in it working, since 1880, to get rid of the King James text—treats "its own." You will find this in a footnote on page 5 of his work. HE recorded this about his dealings with Arthur Farstad (a champion for the Textus Receptus) and Zane Hodges (a champion of the Textus Receptus). Note how respectfully and politely any destructive critic of the Authorized Version handles anyone who is engaged in the same occupation, even when they take "opposite sides" on Greek texts. This sweet, loving bond of "holy tenderness" that binds these "adversaries" together is that they both have a common enemy. The Holy Spirit's comment will be found in Luke 23:12. The Holy Bible unites its opponents.

What they can't stand about "RUCKMAN" is the fact that he will not show them the honor, courtesy, and respect which they give each other. In the eyes of all Scholarship Only advocates, this is Ruckman's besetting sin. He must honor and respect *them* while they are engaged in *stealing* the most valuable physical possession you have on this earth. Ruckman's a "bad cat" *he won't do it. Paul* wouldn't do it before the same crowd in his day

(Acts 22:3). Martin Luther wouldn't do it before the same crowd in his day (1550), and Billy Sunday wouldn't do it before the same crowd in his day. Guess how Jesus Christ handled them! They hauled Paul, Luther, and Jesus Christ to court to force them to respect them. They did the same thing to John Knox, Balthasar Hubmaier, Mordecai Ham, J. Frank Norris, and more than 50,000 martyrs in the Dark Ages. They thought nothing of violating 1 Corinthians chapter 6.

The New Testament instructions on taking a brother to court before unbelievers (1 Cor. 5–6) meant absolutely *nothing* to that crowd then (A.D. 33, A.D. 40, A.D. 60, A.D. 1500, 1600, 1700, 1800, or 1900), no more than if they had never been written. *PRACTICAL ATHEISTS* HAVE NO RULES TO OBEY. *They are their own authorities*. You're safer with a cobra and a crocodile.

Since 1800 they all live, breathe, work, "minister," and die under one banner of loyalty: "GET RID OF THAT BOOK." Not one of them really is concerned about anything that "Augustine" or "Jerome" ever said, unless it could be used to get rid of that Book. Not one of them put any heart at all into anything he read in "The Preface to the Reader," unless it could be used to get rid of that Book. Their total effort, their combined energies, are wholly devoted to ONE thing: get rid of that Book! When White says, "This book is not against the King James Version," he is wasting the time to lie, for anyone reading his book would find that he heartily recommends two conflicting versions that alter the KJV in more than 60,000 words, calls the AV a "monument," says it is "awkward and inconsistent," that it is "misleading," and that it is

responsible for heretical CULTS.² Not ONCE in 271 pages did he say the AV was "the word of God" or "God's truth" or "the Scriptures" or the "Holy Bible" or "the words of God" or "the truth." He didn't even SUGGEST it. He did imply that some missing "Scriptures" were God's truth.³ So the best and most faithful reproductions of that truth were 5 to 200 Laodicean English translations (that is how many have been published since 1880) which alter that book (the one he was engaged in getting rid of) in 20,000 to 60,000 places.

Somebody is lying like an asphalt highway.

Place your bets! What is taking you so long?

"Put up or shut up!" Money talks.

We will now take twelve excerpts from *Igno-rance Aflame* and add a little comment on the "scholarship" found in them. The opinions stated in these excerpts from *Ignorance Aflame* are all just as false as a ten o'clock newscast from CBS, ABC, NBC, or CNN.

1. "Since the Byzantine comes from a later period (the earliest texts are almost all Alexandrian in nature, *not* Byzantine), it is fuller in the sense that it not only contains *conflations* of the other text types, but it gives *evidence* of what might be called 'an expansion of piety'."

According to the documented evidence recorded by Miller, Sturz, Zuntz, Colwell, Pickering, Dean Burgon, and Scrivener, Ignorance Aflame lied three times (see pages 157, 169 for the material). The so-called "expansion of piety" is a hackneyed cliché for Griesbach's canon which stated that "doctrinal passages are suspect." This simply meant that passages that emphasized the DEITY of Jesus Christ were probably not "Scripture."

You see, the Byzantine text *honored* Jesus Christ; the Alexandrian "low-rated" Him. White wrote his book to prove that the Alexandrian text did *NOT* low rate Him.

2. "They (AV believers) explain the lack of ancient examples of Byzantine text types by theorizing that those manuscripts wore out from excessive use over the years, while the Alexandrian texts were quickly seen as corrupt [Burgon, Miller, Scrivener, Hills, Miller, etc. pp. 100, 101, 135] and hence just buried in the sand [gross overstatement; not at all "scholarly"]. Such a theory, of course, defies PROOF by its very nature."

He lied twice. One: anyone who compares the King James Bibles used by Christians in North and South Carolina, Alabama, Georgia, Mississippi, and Tennessee with the NIVs, NASVs, and RSVs used in the south or north after they have been used ten to twenty years, sees the difference immediately. ASVs dumped on the public in 1901 rarely look like their buyers read them through more than twice in fifty years. AVs purchased by Christians in 1901 look (in 1930) like books that have been through hurricanes. A used Bible is as clear to spot as a used car. Although this is sometimes an individual matter, the truth is the whole pack of Alexandrian corruptions are so quickly discarded that (according to sales) more than fifty become obsolete in less than ten years. The proof is the fact that the Alexandrian Cult has to keep changing their *English texts* to get people to *buy* them. The *AV* English has not been altered *once* since 1884. The English Bibles that came from Alexandria have been altered 200 times in that same time span.

The historical fact, according to the facts of history, is that the Alexandrian "X" stayed buried till 1844 and didn't show up till the Reformation was over. The FACTS (that can be proved from any history) is that the Alexandrian "B" stayed buried until the time of Erasmus, 1533, and couldn't show its face in public until the nineteenth century. Nothing "defies proof." White just lied again.

The corrupt representatives of \aleph and B (NASV and NIV) required mammoth publicity campaigns to sell, books written to recommend them to sell, piles of recommendations from "good, godly scholars," and continual news media promotion in Christian magazines and newspapers. They could not (and cannot) sell "on their own." The Holy Spirit will NOT bear witness to them.

Vaticanus and Sinaiticus could not "sell on their own." They had to be *promoted*. They are carnal, materialistic, worldly pieces of religious trash. Overseas, scores of native missionaries have told me (1920–1995) that in their land (Philippines, Korea, Russia, etc.) it is almost impossible to buy a *King James Bible* because the bookstores and Christian "outlets" double the price on them and sell the *NIV* and *NASV* (and "Living Bible") as cheap as dirt. You then hear the egotistical apostates in the United States bragging about "outselling" *AV* Bibles. Is this the work of the Holy Spirit? *Not to anyone who knows the Holy Spirit*.

3. "They [Bible believers] point to men like Origen and leap to the ASSERTION that the manuscripts that came from the same area must be corrupt."

Lied again; the disease is incurable. Nobody

"asserted" anything. A and B are corrupt, and it has been proved "beyond the shadow of doubt" to anyone but a blind, prejudiced, treacherous liar. They have been proved to be corrupt on the basis of internal evidence, apart from the location of any "area." The man who spent five years collating them (in the Gospels) said they were depraved. White called five years of detailed examination by a "true scholar" (his term for Dean Burgon) a "vilifying." He is a liar. He was born that way, and he will never get over it.

It was the same area that Origen worked in, and that *area* was corrupt *before* Origen got there and *after* he left. God said that if any Jew tried to translate an "LXX" in Egypt (Jer. 44:26) HE WOULDN'T EVEN HONOR *HIS OWN NAME* WHEN THE JEW RECORDED IT. Did you get *that* information on your LXX? I can name you 200 "godly" scholars who *didn't*. Their "godliness" blinded them and made them *illiterate*.

Shall we try a little documented, *scholarly* evidence instead of wasting our time reading White's assertions?

A. Eusebius, in his *Ecclesiastical History*, complains about corruptions (2 Cor. 2:17) between A.D. 175–250. *That* is when Origen was working on manuscripts in Alexandria and Caesarea.

B. It is Clement of *Alexandria* who confirms Eusebius. Scrivener says, "The worst corruptions to which the New Testament has ever been subjected originated within 100 years after it was composed" (A.D. 90–190). This is the time that \mathfrak{P}^{75} and \mathfrak{P}^{66} were written.

C. A source of corruption (2 Cor. 2:17) is found in Low-Latin manuscripts and especially in

Africa. (Alexandria is in Africa). 10

- D. "The text in question (* and B) leads me to suspect that ALEXANDRIA was the final source of the text of B and * . . . this was the effect of THE SCHOOL [BBC, BJU, Wheaton, Fuller, Moody, Liberty University, the seminaries at Dallas, Denver, New Orleans, Louisville, etc.] of ALEXANDRIA. Dionysius of ALEXANDRIA habitually employed copies of the same kind. Such are the chief considerations which include me to suspect that ALEXANDRIA contributed largely to our textual troubles."
- E. Scrivener, commenting on White's depraved approach to "God's truth," says, "The Africans, Irenaeus, and the African Fathers used far *inferior manuscripts* to those employed by Stunica or ERASMUS (Textus Receptus) or STEPHANUS (Textus Receptus) thirteen centuries later, when moulding the Textus Receptus (*Authorized Version*)." ¹²
- F. "The resemblance between the Curetonian and Tatian's Diatesseron, to which the Lewis Codex must now be added, on the one hand, and on the other hand the less perfect Low-Latin texts, is a common place in textual criticism . . . this view of inter-connection of the Syrian and Low-Latin readings leads us on to what must have been at first the chief origen of textual corruption." It turns out to be Origen corrupting Old Latin manuscripts in ALEXANDRIA and corrupting Syrian manuscripts in Caesaria. Six pages of documented evidence by the Dean follow this material. White never mentioned it.
- G. The Alexandrians themselves (Heracleon, Clement, Theognostitus, Arius, and Athanasius) cite

King James's readings against the Alexandrian texts (RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, etc.) 161 times. 14 But Scholarship Only advocates say they didn't constitute a "full form" 15 or a "text type," so the readings don't count. BLOW IT OUT YOUR STACKING SWIVEL.

H. Origen cites the *AV* readings forty-four times, but only uses the *NIV* ("It was good enough for Origen so its good enough for me!") twenty-seven times. ¹⁶ You see, Origen (184–254) used *both* texts: *KJV* and *NIV*, so "we are led first of all to the school of Christian *philosophy* (Col. 2:8) which under the name of the Catechetical School made *Alexandria* celebrated in the annals of the Christian Church." ¹⁷

And we "asserted" something about *Alexandria*, did we Jimmy? You lying, little wretch! We had Origen and his "associations" figured wrong, did we, Jimmy? Hey, son, rent your head out for a balloon, and you'll make a good living. Do you honestly think that we are as ignorant as *you* are about *facts* just because we talk *plain* and you don't?

- I. "Another source of corruption is fixed at ALEXANDRIA." 18
- J. "Syria and Egypt—Egypt, Asia, and Africa seem to meet in Palestine (Caesaria) under ORI-GEN." 19
- K. "Griesbach . . . conceived ORIGEN to be THE standard for the *ALEXANDRIAN* TEXT."²⁰

Had enough for one day? The "assertions" Bible believers make about the corrupt school and the corrupt scholars, that produced the corrupt manuscripts used for the corrupt *NIV* and the *NASV*, can be documented clearer than any Scholarship

Only advocate can document the salvation of any editor of any Greek text published since 1700 (Tischendorf, Griesbach, Lachmann, Wetstein, Hort, Weiss, Merkel, Vogel, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, or Alford).

Do you see now why White wasted your time with forty-eight pages about Erasmus and Augustine and Jerome and Calvin and the AV translators? They weren't the problem at all; the problem was Origen at Alexandria. White gave him one SHORT paragraph of less than four lines.²¹

"A FALSE BALANCE IS AN ABOMINA-

TION TO THE LORD" (Proverbs 11:1).

L. Pamphilus and Eusebius were both indebted to ORIGEN,²² so when they used his library in Caesaria to prepare fifty "Septuagints" for Constantine (X and B contain *Greek Old Testaments*), they probably wrote X and B. Burgon says of this connection that "WE are not left only to conjecture or inference." There is a chain of *references* fortified by the implied *probability*, which has been furnished for us from the actual "FACTS of the case." These "facts" run for *six pages* in "The Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels."

Jackleg Jimmy (as all "good, sincere, dedicated, GODLY" Alexandrians) didn't dare print the material: he didn't even *mention* any of the mate-

rial found on six pages.

"Original sin" (Gen. 3:2) was omission. The sin that damns a sinner is a sin of omission (John 16:9).

M. Origen's remarks on Matthew 14:19, picked up by Jerome, Hillary, and Chrysostom, although Jackleg Jimmy knew nothing about *any* of them, show "the range of Origen's FALSE TEACH-

INGS."²⁴ For example, Origen says "behind me" should be omitted form Luke 4:8. (Luke 4 again! My soul! That is where Satan omitted "in all thy ways", and where the NIV and NASV omitted "every word of God"!).

Now watch the sick scholar with his Alexandrian dementia, trying to give you a "better understanding of the original text." Origen said "behind me" should be omitted because "to be behind Jesus is a good thing." Note! The omissions in X and B are connected with an Alexandrian who believed in making omissions in the earliest texts on the basis of his own theological idiosyncrasies, instead of manuscript evidence.

"The skeptical character of the Vatican and Sinaitic manuscripts affords a strong proof of the alliance between them and the *Origenistic school*. Origenistic doctrines came from the blending of *philosophy* (Col. 2:8) with Christianity in the schools of *Alexandria*."²⁶

And Bible believers "leap to the assertion," do they, Jimmy? We have trouble with the "FACTS," do we, Jimmy, when dealing with Alexandria, Origen, Vaticanus, NIV, Sinaiticus, and the NASV? Hey, stupid! Don't sleep on your side at night; what little you have left in your skull is liable to run out your ears.

4. "These texts (Nestle and UBS) are more *Alexandrian* in character than the Textus Receptus, but less Alexandrian than the text produced by Westcott and Hort in 1881."²⁷

P.S. Hort, Nestle, and the UBS lied about the "families." There weren't any (see p. 167). White parroted their lies: "Polly . . . ?"

But "what in Hort" happened to Nestle? After

printing Hort's mess for eighty years, he suddenly switched, at least partially. Nestle decided to follow some of Dean Burgon's advice eighty years too late. I have taught Nestle's Greek text for thirtyone years. For eighty years, in every edition from 1989 to 1979, was an "Alexandrian" text from start to finish. Suddenly, around 1988, my Greek Language teacher (Bro. Forte) informed me I was using the wrong text. The new text had reinserted Byzantine readings in more than 270 places, and Nestle suddenly pops up with, "The idea of a Neutral Text has been retired." By WHOM? For God's sake, man, by WHOM? And you didn't tell us WHO the demented NUT was who invented a theory that YOU thought was sound for eighty years?! And you expect an honest man, now, to follow you five feet? What was the "Neutral Text theory?" Nestle, you old, twisting, dodging, ducking, prevaricating FAKIR?

Let us show Erwin Nestle some "SCHOLAR-

SHIP."

A. Hort invented the phoney-baloney, and it was just as false as Hell when he invented it, al-

though Nestle swore by it for eighty years.

B. It is Nestle and his buddies who will have to "retire" a *falsehood*. They were the ones who were *stupid* enough to believe it for eighty years. We never had to "retire" ANYTHING. "We" (Burgon, Miller, and Scrivener) discarded ALL of Hort's theories in 1880–1890, *all* of the theories of Schaff, Green, Robertson, Wuest, Trench, and Thayer in 1900–1920, and *all* the theories of Metzger, Bruce, Aland, and Nida in 1920–1940, plus *all* the theories of Carson, Custer, Bob Jones III, Lindsell, Palmer, Fee, Barker and Bruce in 1940–1980. "WE

RETIRED NOTHING."

C. The "neutral theory" was that "B" (Vaticanus) was the purest text because it came from an "island of purity" and, therefore, was the most "neutral" and objective Biblical text available. The word was borrowed from the neutral "World View" of Einstein, Planck, Heisenberg, Glasser, and the Humanists.

Nestle did not retire Hort. Look! "B has the position of undisputed precedence in the Gospels." That is in the newest edition of Nestle. That is the "OVERRIDING RULE" that White lied about when he tried to con you into thinking that each reading was going to be examined "on its own merit." Lied again. That is sixty-eight in a row. Nestle retained the same superstitious (p. 121), idolatrous adulation (p. 122) for one of the most foul manuscripts extant (pp. 100–101). Kurt Aland only repented far enough to say

"Aleph and B cannot be used as a guideline we can NORMALLY depend on for determining a text."³¹

Who didn't know that in 1880? Who didn't know THAT before Hort sat down to screw up the *RV* committee? Scrivener, Miller, and Burgon documented why you couldn't use \(\mathbb{X}\) and B for "determining a text," UNDER ANY CONDITION, before Kurt Aland was BORN.

Kurt just omitted that information. Just like Eve omitted "freely" and Balaam omitted two-thirds of a message given to him by *direct inspiration* from God (Num. 22:12–13)

5. Has Nestle-Aland "repented" or learned anything since 1880? Little or nothing. On page

54 of the twenty-seventh edition (recommended by White), the Old Syriac is said to have originated in the fourth century. This position was taken by Burkett (1904) and the head of the Bible Department at Bob Jones University (1980). The Old Syriac agreed in too many places with Tatian's Diatesseron, and the Diatesseron was written around 170-180, more than 130 years before Vaticanus or Sinaiticus were written; so Burkett (an unsaved liberal) and Bob Jones University, had to get rid of it and move it up to a "later" date. A full discussion of these matters will be found in the works omitted by James White and Bob Jones University (and undocumented in Nestle's or the UBS's texts): Believing Bible Study (Edward Hills, Des Moines: Christian Research Press, 1958) and The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship (Peter S. Ruckman, Pensacola: Bible Believers Press, 1988).

6. Did Nestle repent? Not on your "tin type" (American, circa 1910). "The evidence of D carries *special weight* when it is in agreement with other *important* witnesses." And these *important* witnesses are Well com'on buster, if they are "important," shouldn't you list them? You didn't list ONE of them.

Look at this dementia: I mean, this time really look at it. That was Jackleg Jimmy, the Junk-Justifier, telling you that he had "important witnesses," but they weren't important enough for him to tell you what they were. Actually, really (like "just like live" man!), that is the "scholarship" MacArthur, Archer, Metzger, Ankerberg, and others recommended: "honest to God."

We'll list them for him, okay? (Although they are NOT important).

They are the ones that Burgon listed (X and B). Burgon collated & and B, with D, and found them to be the most corrupt texts extant, with D taking the booby prize as the most fouled-up piece of depraved trash in the "repertoire." These three grossly perverted uncials (Aland-Metzger "THE GREAT EGYPTIAN MANUSCRIPTS."33) said that it was Herod's daughter who did the belly dance described in Mark 6:22: "and in came HIS DAUGHTER, Herodias." That was "D" with "special weight" in agreement with "important witnesses" (see White above). Your King James text (Byzantine Greek text) said (εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρός αυτῆς τῆς Ἡοωδιάδος) "having come in, the daughter of Herodias, herself." When "D" combined with "important witnesses" (X and B), it produced Aesop's Fables. Note that, here, the NIV and NASV committed another unpardonable sin. They corrected "the Greek text" (X, B, and D) with the ENGLISH OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE. Naughty, naughty, you two-faced, split-tongued, double-dealing cowards who worry about "Ruckman correcting the Greek with the English!" Naughty, naughty! Papa spank!

Burgon said &, B, and D were corrupted inten-

tionally by heretics.34

7. Here is the Scholarship Only advocate "double-speak" in full bloom. ". . . Fighting for a belief that *all* Christians would naturally defend; the *idea* that God has revealed *himself*, and has done it in *such a way* that we can *continue to know* THAT revelation *perfectly*."³⁵

There is the Alexandrian in the raw, again. How did God reveal Himself? *He didn't say*. What did he mean when he said "in such a way?" *Well*,

what was it? And the capstone: "continue to know that revelation." What revelation? No answer. Absolute silence. Three deadly omissions. Everyone of them designed to make you think what he did NOT say, and never even thought: i.e.,

The idea that God has revealed Himself through the written word, and has done it is such a way that you can read those words, and get a perfect revelation of HIM through them.

That is what he did NOT mean and did NOT say.

There is no reference in White's statement to God's Book, God's word, God's words, the word of God, or God's revelation of Himself in a BOOK. The work "BIBLE" means "BOOK." It does not mean "original autographs," it does NOT mean "word variants," it does not mean "original manuscripts," and it does not mean "text types." No "Bible" was mentioned. What you read was the official, doctrinal, theological statement of *neo-orthodoxy* as given by Barth and Brunner. You see, Jimmy pretended that he had the original "readings" in his hands. He did this while telling you the *King James* "readings," quoted before A.D. 330 were not valid. What he is telling you now is that he and his book selling buddies have a *perfect revelation* of God (see above) and *you don't*.

8. The "perfect revelation" (see above) is two corrupt Greek texts which the Body of Christ (not an elite group of Levitical Nicolaitans) dumped 1,650 years ago. Hence, he lied again when he said ". . . WE can continue." No, you can't. If "we" did know the revelation perfectly from A.D.

90 to A.D. 1880 we stopped knowing it in A.D. 1880 because, at that time, the discarded Greek corruptions were restored. Furthermore, you couldn't know anything about God "perfectly," in White's context, unless you knew Greek syntax and grammar, Greek spelling, the number, declension, gender and conjugation of Greek words, and the theories of textual transmission plus Church History. That is, Jimmy limited "God's perfect revelation of Himself" to his own cult. When he said "all Christians" (no. 5), he meant only Scholarship Only advocates in the Alexandrian Cult who are able to find the "perfect revelation." That this was his intention is absolutely obvious, for White said the most "important question" a Christian should ask is a question that would force him to spend a minimum of four years in post-graduate work.³⁷

Do you realize that the mythical "perfect revelation" would have to include the Old Testament as well as the New Testament? White forgot all about three fourths of THE BIBLE talking to you about God's "revelation of Himself." You were to follow James White in HIS deepest and most serious "Christian" (God forbid!) conviction, but he got that conviction from Alexandrians who taught him everything he knows about the Bible. When he decided to become a secular humanist and follow their advice (the same "spiritual" advice given to Fee, Palmer, Barker, Hodge, Price, Afman, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, et al.), instead of the most important questions given in the Bible, he automatically dragged you into the psychotic mess he got into. Thus, he is even telling you to buy yourself a Bible on the basis of what He considers to be the criteria for choosing a Bible.³⁸ To do this, he completely eliminated the Author of the Bible: the Holy Spirit.

In reference to that "perfect revelation," he is telling you that you can find it if you have the EDUCATION he has. If you do not, you are "uninformed."39 The surest proof that he is lying like a dog is the fact that neither he, nor anyone he knows nor anyone he ever heard of (including any group or individual) in 100 years of revising the King James Bible, has ever produced a "PERFECT REVELATION" of God which we "can continue to know." Two hundred attempts have been made in one hundred years: one attempt every six months. The men who attempted this would have had to search the Hebrew variants (Old Testament) as well as the Greek (New Testament), and that means they had to be thoroughly familiar with the Targums on the Hagiographa, the Mishna, the Gemara, the Midrash, the Jerusalem and Babylonian Talmuds, the Nash Papyri, the Leningrad Codex, the Jerusalem Codices (Elias Levi and Ben Asher), and the Samaritan Pentateuch

"And WE can . . . know THAT revelation perfectly"? Who is "WE," you Fakir?

The reference is not to any man, woman or child reading this sheet of paper. White's "WE" is a reference to less than .0009 percent of the Body of Christ, and that .0009 percent has NEVER YET PRODUCED A "PERFECT REVELATION" OF ANYTHING. They "continued" in nothing but speculation.

He lied "slap through" from start to finish.

"We," in Whiteite literature, is a reference to Nicolaitan "priests" who "minister in the temple" (pp. 146–148) as custodians of the Scripture. YOU

are excluded; and that is why he said "ALL CHRISTIANS" in the lie above. *He lied*; he just attached an undefined, vague, pious-sounding, euphemistic "believe" to the expression. *It didn't mean anything*.

9. "There are 200,000 variants in the New Testament alone" but "if you put ten people in a room and asked them all to copy the first five chapters of the Gospel of John you would end up with ten different copies . . . a lot of variants . . . by comparing all ten copies you could, rather EASILY, reproduce the TEXT of the ORIGINAL."⁴⁰

You see, he did lie when he said "ALL CHRISTIANS" (No. 7). For the copies of John YOU have (meaning him and his buddies) are more than ten, they were not done at the same time, they were not done in the same room, and (after comparing all of their variants) no scholar or Bible committee has YET produced ONE perfect copy of John. They revised each other 200 times in 100 years and are STILL revising each other.

That isn't all. HE forgot to tell you—omission again—that two people in the room *omitted* more than 300 words from the Gospel of John and when HE (James White) examined the "copies" to "EAS-ILY reproduce the ORIGINAL" he *used those two manuscripts as a STANDARD for judging the other eight copies*. That is EXACTLY what Hort-Aland-Metzger-Tischendorf and Nestle did. That is exactly what the *NIV* and *NASV* did, and those are the most glaring *imperfect revelations* of God that White could set out to justify.

How do you reproduce the text of the "original" (typical Alexandrian lying, done to create a false impression—that they have the original) when

no text is even present? An omission is not a "variant." At this point White repeats the outworn, meaningless cliché: "Only 1/1000th part of the entire text." Meaning out of 200,000 variants only 20,000 of them are important. Warfield's inane comment is added. He says that the 1,000 important variants that need to be changed are "NO, or less than NO variants at all." White took advantage of the fact that, at this point, in following his twisting, dodging, feinting, side-stepping, sidewinding spirals you would probably have forgotten your INCOME. Try Warfield the next time you are making out your income tax form or balancing your bank account: \$1,000 equals nothing, or next to NO dollars.

The Alexandrian Cult of Scholarship Only idiots are not without their idiotic humor.

"After all, Your Honor, what is \$1,000 taken out of the till if I leave \$199,000 in it?"

Now, here is the catch. The 200,000 "variants" refer to transpositions (word order), spelling (iota for eta, eta instead of iota, etc.), plus omissions of *letters* in words, omission of words, addition of *letters* in words, etc. This means that when you *omit* twenty words from a text as & and B do frequently you can claim only twenty "variants" were made; but you have made 300 to 1,000 depending upon *the words* omitted, for *variants* included the spelling of each of the twenty words, plus their word order in 10 to 200 manuscripts. That is, you *lie* your way through. The *NIV* makes 64,000 changes in WORDS in the Bible plus the omissions, plus *changed* spelling of words that are there. The *NASV*, *RSV*, *RV*, *ASV*, *NIV*, between them, make more than 6,000 changes in the New Testa-

ment and then alibi out by saying well this is "less than one out of a thousand" since there are 180,552 words in the New Testament and the variants were 200,000. "WE could have made 20,000 changes in it." See how it is done? But 20,000 changes in WORDS would have *obliterated the New Testament*, for the English text only has 180,552 words, and the Greek text less than 6,000. Thus, the Cult began by *falsifying* the problem, continued by *lying* about how they were going to handle the problem, and then *lied* to you about the *product* they produced (*NIV and NASV*). (That was White, Hort, Warfield, and Dr. A. T. Robertson on that last one.)

10. Here is the punch line. This is where ALL Scholarship Only advocates are headed: this is their *final goal*. From the very start all of their "choice of words," all of their ducks and dives and twists and dodges were aimed at the ONE THING that none of them dare say outright, because it is such a monstrous lie it would fool no one.

WE HAVE THE ORIGINAL MANU-SCRIPTS AND CAN UNDERSTAND THEM, AND YOU COULDN'T UNDER-STAND THEM, EVEN IF YOU HAD THEM.

That is THE Satanic lie propagated (without saying it) 365 days a year in every Scholarship Only outfit in America. (See "The Professional Liars," chapter of *The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship*, 1988.)

White:

In the vast majority of the writings of Paul or any other writer of Scripture [that would have to be the entire Bible, Old Testament

and New Testament] WE can determine EXACTLY WHAT WAS THE ORIGINAL WRITING BECAUSE THERE ARE NO TEXTUAL VARIANTS TO HINDER US FROM DOING SO.⁴²

Note! "WE" is never a reference to the Body of Christ. "WE" is not a reference to you or your family or your church or your school or your pastor. It is a reference to The Alexandrian cliche: the Scholars' Union. Look at the profession. Sound logical? Not if you are sane enough to fry an egg.

Hills:

Has the special providence of God ... done no more than to preserve the true readings SOMEWHERE...? How can His People [THERE IS REFERENCE TO THE BODY OF CHRIST!] ever be certain that THEY [not the Alexandrian Cult] have the true New Testament? For not all extant manuscripts have yet been discovered.⁴³

No textual variants "hinder US," do they, Jimmy? You mean "you"? Where were the "textual variants" YOU used to alter the AV New Testament in 6,000 places before Fell (1677), Mill (1707), and Walton (1657) began to assemble them?

You say, "Where was the word of God before 1611?" I'll do you one better, you equivocating sophist. "Where was the word of God before 1880?" The "variants" used to alter the AV all showed up together in the RV of 1881–1885 (Westcott and Hort).

"How can we be sure that many TRUE

READINGS are not hiding in these unknown *undiscovered* manuscripts?"⁴⁴

You can't be, unless you are some self-deceived crackpot with the intellect of a three-year-old. They think they have the "original" text if there is no "variant" to the text that they have now. They think this after recommending two versions (NASV and NIV) that altered more than 4,000 "variants" which had no variants before A.D. 1500.

Watch the Holy Scripture critique the rash, irreverent, and downright stupid remarks made by White above:

A. Acts 20:35—Where did Jesus say "It is more blessed to give than to receive"? It never appeared in any "variant" of any "text" of any "text type": not one time in 1,900 years.

B. James 4:5—Where is the Greek manuscript

B. James 4:5—Where is the Greek manuscript (any family or text type, early or late) that says "the spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy"?

You (or "WE" if you are Jackleg Jimmy) have not found *one trace* of that WRITTEN "Scripture" yet in 200,000 "variants", and Warfield said that 200,000 variants were "No, or next to NO variants." Was James inspired by the Holy Spirit when he said "SAITH"? And you can't find it "written" in *one* of your "extant manuscripts?" Of course he was; the writer of Hebrews does the same thing.

C. Hebrews 12:21—Where is the "extant" manuscript, with any "variant," that says "I exceedingly fear and quake"? Nuts. Pecan nuts, Macadamias, and Walnuts. White never read ANY Bible in a lifetime.

D. John 7:38—Jesus said that the "SCRIP-TURE" SAID: "He that believeth on me... out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water."

Yeah? WHAT Scripture? Does Jimmy and the Cult have it? Of course not; all they have found "easily" (see above) is "THE TEXT OF THE ORIGINAL." Let's see you produce that "original text!"

Wanna bet \$200,000 on it? One buck per variant? After all, that is "No, or next to NO dollars at all." Right?

According to the way that the Lord Jesus Christ quoted Scripture (see John 7:38), I could quote a verse in the *King James Bible* and claim it was "Scripture." I wouldn't have to have one Greek manuscript to back up the quotation (see 1 John 5:7), I would simply follow Paul's example in Acts 20:35 and Hebrews 12:21, and Christ's example in John 7:38, believing that I have the Scriptures in my hand.

11. On page 100 of White's book is a rebuke aimed at Gail Riplinger for not being intelligent enough to understand Hort's ridiculous "Introduction." I know what Riplinger's trouble was, without a doubt. She was sane. Sane people would have a desperate problem before they got through five pages of Hort's Introduction. When Dean Burgon critiqued it more than 100 years ago, he analyzed every paragraph in the work. So White omitted it. He omitted both the work and the critique of the work. Omissions begin in Eden (Gen. 3:2). They end in Hell (John 16:9).

Hort's *Introduction* is laughing gas mixed with floss candy. If Jimmy was really concerned about Riplinger's inability to seriously discuss laughing gas and floss candy why didn't he refer you to E. J. EPP who claimed to perfectly understand everything that Hort said, but then made the following

comment on Hort's Pixie Dust and Moon Pies.

Hort resolved the issue NOT on the basis of *the history* of the text, but in terms of the PRESUMED inner quality of the texts, and on grounds largely *SUBJECTIVE* JUDG-MENTS of that quality.⁴⁶

Assertions ("mere assertions") which White attributed to "Ruckman"!

12. "All trustworthy restoration of corrupted texts (2 Cor. 2:17) is founded on the study of their history."⁴⁷ Correct, but who said that? Why, it was the man who invented a history after his own individual idiosyncrasies! He invented a history to get rid of the Textus Receptus. Hort said the above. (In the words of a teen-aged female, "How can this be?")

Having said that we must study HISTORY— Hort INVENTS his own history. White believed it. "How can this be?"48 Remember how Jimmy's faked professed "shock" (at his own duplicity) was presented to the reader (p. 188)? It wouldn't have shocked a Bible believer long enough to get his attention. Origen complained about corrupters of the Scripture while he was corrupting Scripture right and left. Jerome complained about all of the "bad Latin copies" running around while he was inserting the Alexandrian readings of X and B into his New Testament. Hort stated a correct principle and then completely violated it. "HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?" FDR promised American mothers their sons would never fight a war overseas, and then " Slick Willie swore to uphold the Constitution and then approved of the killing of seventeen minor children without arrest, trial,

or conviction. "HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?"

White says he believes in the Deity of Christ, so he recommends two apostate corruptions (NIV and NASV) that attack it. "How can these things be?" Easy, sonny boy. Megabucks. ("If hit don't make sense they's a dollah bill in hit.") James White asserts he is not attacking the AV and then . . ? Origen, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Nestle, Nida, et al., professed to be Bible scholars. So what? What is the profession of any practical atheist worth?

You see, you have to be crooked to be "conned" that easily. Who on earth would believe a *professional liar* when he *professed* something that contradicted *everything* he *did* and *said*? "How can this be?" Easy: it is the *normal* life style of every *liar* on earth.

The winner of one year's contest in the Liar's Club came out with this choice tid-bit.

"I was camping out in the mountains in Colorado. One night in my sleeping bag I awoke to see a huge diamond-back rattler coiled up on my stomach. He was poised ready to strike. I didn't dare move a muscle: I didn't dare even blink. I could not make one move to get to my rifle lying beside me, or to my pistol which I had down in the sleeping bag. I lay there pondering what to do."

At this point, the "winner" stopped his narrative. In about six seconds, several people in the audience asked, "Well, what did you do?" "Tell us, what you did!"

"Well sir," he said, "since there was nothing I could do at all, I just went back to sleep!"

"HOW CAN THIS BE?!"

Anyone who has all the information that White

and his buddies lack knows that the Alexandrian Cult has been packed full to the brim with professional liars for more than eighteen centuries. When White dogmatically states,

OUR [no reference to the Body of Christ] STANDARD must always be found in the question [Gen. 3:1]: What did the original author say at this point? The words of the translators in 1611 may be important, but they cannot take precedence over the WORDS that were the direct result of DI-VINE INSPIRATION,⁴⁹

he is just going back to sleep with a rattlesnake on his belly. He never saw anything "divinely IN-SPIRED" an hour in his life. "The WORDS," eh Jimmy? Why, he doesn't have an idea on earth what the original words were: he never saw one. No Scholarship Only advocate believes any Greek manuscript "extant" is inspired. HE is just pretending he has the absolute standard, the original words; all scholarly hypocrites make this pretense. They just don't dare SAY it.

The standard for a Christian is a "QUES-TION," is it, Jimmy? (Gen. 3:1) No question can be a "standard." A question (Gen. 3:1) can only be something asked in search of a standard. That is Webster (1999). White couldn't read fourth-grade English: SOP in the Cult. The only verse he could have used to justify his wandering imagination would have been 2 Timothy 3:16, but that verse does not refer to ANY "original author." So he lied again. The word "scripture," in the Bible, occurs more than thirty times, and not one time is it ever a reference to the words that any "original"

author" wrote under divine inspiration. That time, Jimmy lied by giving you a *standard* that neither he nor you can keep, and that he has never kept one day in his life.

Watch the old hypocrite *lie* two more times. He has no sooner said "Standard" (singular) than he *alters it* to "STANDARDS" (plural)⁵¹ No Alexandrian has an absolute "STANDARD" for anything. The "highest standard of truth"⁵² was altered to the HIGHEST "STANDARDS" (plural) of truth, and White breathed a prayer that no Bible believer would read him carefully enough to see this treacherous, deceitful depravity as he tried to draw the believer into the net: "Come into my parlor said the spider to the fly!" Having substituted "STANDARDS" (plural), he promptly recommends nine more different standards (see pp. 24–27) for getting rid of the King James Text.

"I couldn't do anything: so I jes went back to

sleep."

We didn't. We read the old lying sophist out just like we would read out Janet Reno, Slick Willie, FDR, JFK, Nelson Mandela, Salvatore Leggio, Al Capone, Lucky Luciano, or Stewart Custer and Bob Jones III.

The King James Scoreboard

by Herb Evans

The King James Only Crowd

- 1. certain rude, crude, and lewd;
- 2. certain overzealous zealots:
- 3. certain flawed arguments:
- 4. certain bitter polemics;
- 5. certain unanswered questions;
- 6. certain questionable doctrines;
- 7. certain unethical behavior;
- 8. certain divorced brethren;
- 9. certain matters of concubines:
- 10. certain liars and kooks:
- 11. certain misspellers;
- certain hyperdispensationalists
- 13. certain interdenominationalists;
- 14. certain Briders:
- certain super- and non-soul winners;
- 16. no original manuscripts;
- 17. more than six editions;
 - a. spelling variations
 - b. grammar variations;
 - c. word variations;
 - d. non-word for word translational variations,
 - e. variations from the *original* Koine Greek.
- history, scholarship, and men's traditions are no authority;
- scriptural quotations are sufficient to resolve the issue;
- 20. use scriptural terminology and positional proof-texts;
- God preserved His Inspired word.

The TR Only (and worse) Crowd

- 1. certain rude, crude, and lewd;
- certain overzealous zealots;
- 3. certain flawed arguments;
- certain bitter polemics;
- 5. certain unanswered questions;
- 6. certain questionable doctrines;
 - 7. certain unethical behavior;
- 8 certain divorced brethren:
- 9. certain matters of concubines;
- 10. certain liars and kooks:
- 11. certain misspellers;
- certain hyperdispensationalists
- 13. certain interdenominationalists;
- 14. certain Briders:
- certain super- and non-soul winners;
- 16. no original manuscripts;
- 17. more than six editions;
 - a. spelling variations
 - b. grammar variations;
 - c. word variations;
 - d. non-word for word translational variations,
 - e. variations from the *original* Koine Greek
- history, scholarship, and men's traditions are the only authority;
- scriptural quotations are not sufficient to resolve the issue;
- use extra-scriptural terminology and no clear positional prooftexts;
- 21. men preserved God's uninspired word (almost)



Chapter Nine

"Play it Again, Sam," or "Hit Me One More Time; I'm Still Breathin!"

Just for a few moments (as a little relaxation for our readers), I am going to get serious about this fakey-faked "Christian Scholarship" which consists of nothing but carefully chosen words designed to create an impression on the Christian. We have joked about "Jackleg" Jimmy long enough. Let us understand what this commercial hypocrite is actually doing to the reader's mind as he misleads him time and time again with a *lack* of facts and information and *a ton* of false information and assertions.

Here, before us, is a typical groundless assertion: "Ruckman" made a "rather outrageous claim with reference" to Revelation 22:18–21. Ruckman did this by forgetting to "mention HOW the reading got into the text." Being a superb, "godly" (oh, holy, holy, holy!), Christian scholar, Jimmy boldly and bravely tells us *how* the reading (supposedly) got into Erasmus' text; Erasmus was guilty of "importing the entire passage from the Latin Vulgate." Having observed this immaterial fact he then pretends that if the Textus Receptus imports a passage from the Vulgate it must be "polluted" with Roman Catholicism, as the "modern

Greek texts." (He means Vaticanus in the NIV and NASV, but of course, he doesn't dare say it.) He is accusing believers of falsely accusing the NIV and NASV of siding with Roman Catholicism and is using Revelation 22:18–21, in the Textus Receptus, as proof that the "pot cannot call the kettle black." Typical demented mind-set.

Shall we, now, show you the difference between this nauseating Alexandrian Cultic propaganda and real "Biblical" Scholarship? Here are the *six* Scriptural and *textual facts* which White omitted:

- 1. Erasmus' ending on Revelation contained 135 words. White didn't know how many they were or what they were. We printed them in 1988. He was so concerned with "how the text came about" that he failed to record the text. Typical Scholarship Only mentality: sicker than a poisoned pup. Alexandrian Dementia.
- 2. Nestle's first twenty-six editions omit seventeen of these words; they add five words to them, and alter thirteen words of the text. White didn't know how many words were involved in the changes or what the words were. (This is the scoundrel who talked about the "original WORDS" see pp. 67–69, 156). We printed them in 1988.
- 3. These "up-to-date changes," for modern translations, left 100 words of Erasmus' "borrowed text" unchanged. Well! Erasmus hit 100 words right without referring to any Greek text, IF the modern versions are right. One hundred words from the "importation" must be correct "word perfect" if you are to believe White's theory on elimination of "variants."
 - 4. Of the remaining thirty-five words, twenty-

six of them would make no difference in an ENGLISH translation. White didn't know how many were left or what the words were. We printed them in 1988. White's book runs five to six years behind ours.

5. Of the words that *now* were left, only *nine* were even *disputed* in the modern versions, BUT! (Aber! Mas!) every single one of Erasmus' "imported words from the Vulgate" can be justified in *some translation* made since 1900. *All of the words*

appear in some of them.

How could any really "godly" Biblical scholar forget to give a Christian that information? ("If hit don't make no since, they's a buck in hit.") White not only didn't know what the nine Greek Words were, he didn't even check the modern English versions he recommended to find out what they were. "Accurate scholarship," says Metzger. "Accurate" if you are just as batty as a bedbug.

6. The *nine words* are as follows: "Scroll" for "book" (vs. 18), "Tree" (vs. 19), "and" (vs. 19), "Even so" (vs. 20), "our" (vs. 21), "Christ" (vs. 21), "you" (vs. 21) and "Amen" (vs. 21) and

"Them" for "these things" (vs. 18).

So, you see, according to the FACTS, Jimmy's mythological "scholarship" was nothing but a Madison Avenue expedient for commercial "peddlers" (NIV, 2 Cor. 2:17) of corrupt "Bibles." He wasn't half a "scholar" of any sorts. Everyone of Erasmus' "imported readings" stood fast through more than 400 years (1611–1995), and so far, NOT ONE WORD OF THEM HAS BEEN PROVED TO HAVE BEEN IN ERROR. Every word found in your King James text of Revelation 22:18–21 has shown up in the twentieth century in some "mod-

ern version." After all, the King James text is the absolute standard for ALL "modern versions." They simply disagreed among themselves. They were all split (to begin with) on matters of final authority since all of the editors, and translators, and publishers were practical atheists.

Any "serious student of the Bible" (an Alexandrian cliché) should consider the *facts* above, which "Ruckman" recorded, and then look at the snow job Jimmy Wimmy gave him as he occupied himself with "how the text came to show up in the Textus Receptus." The *truthfulness* of those words was the last thing that James White had in mind; the next to the last thing he had in his mind was the *truthfulness of the passage in the AV* His first concern (ditto all Scholarship Only advocates), was how to get you to exchange your *King James Bible* (note "the BOOK of life," vs. 19) for the "TREE of life" (vs. 19: *RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, NWT*, etc.).

Following Hort's "moonshine" and "cloud-land" scholarship, White omitted *ALL* of the textual evidence dealing with the individual words in the reading; he did this after saying that it shouldn't be done. He didn't dare practice what he preached. This time, good, old, papal "B" (Vaticanus) could not help him. The scribes who sent Constantine his fifty copies omitted the entire book of Revelation.

But we are not yet through with this shallow, anti-intellectual dumbbell. Deal him another card, face down, and see if it "busts" him. Many times the Old Latin *agrees* with the Receptus, and this Old Latin (150) *preceded* Jerome's Vulgate (405); it also *precedes* Sinaiticus and Vaticanus by more

than 150 years. The traditional text in Latin, from A.D. 130-240 was the Old Latin of the Waldenses (A.D. 157)⁵ which matched the Syrian Greek Text (Byzantine Textus Receptus) of Antioch. The fact that no extant copy of the Old Latin Bible from A.D. 240 is available should ever "bug" anyone as careless as Hort-White-Nestle-Aland and Co. After all, these treacherous, tricky, two-faced sophists all believe that there was a complete Greek Old Testament in circulation more than 150 years before the birth of Christ. They don't have one copy of such a Greek LXX (Septuagint) written before A.D. 190. They go "by faith" backwards from "extant" texts to a period 330 years before their extant texts. How could such a character turn up his nose at a Vulgate reading from Jerome from A.D. 405 which came from Old Latin copies of Revelation written between A.D. 130 and 240.6 That is less than 330 years; it is less than 280 years. Is this "consistency? It is double standards, erected to suit the convenience of an atheist practicing "situation ethics."

The matters above, dealing with the Itala, Old Latin, and the Vulgate, were not just "discussed" (like White says he "discusses" things); they were documented and written out and printed with the names of the Latin manuscripts involved, along with their dates, and the men who quoted them (The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship, 1988, pp. 67–69, 76–90, 95–99, 235–237, and 242). The lying Scholarship Only advocate had page 242 of my work on his table when he tried to lie his way through Erasmus ("Imported Revelation 20:18–21 from Jerome's Vulgate"). He did lie his way through, by simply omitting every truthful fact

that dealt with the text in question. Kenneth Barker called this fiasco, "The most balanced treatment" of the KJV issue.

And as we have said before (p. 202), the Scholars in the Alexandrian Mafia always support each other. Hence, we are not in the least surprised— "How can THIS be!" etc.—to find that Nestle refused to give one reference to the Vulgate in the footnotes of his critical apparatus on Revelation 22:19. Why? (No, Jimmy, your alibi won't do.) You see, Nestle (any edition) had just given the Vulgate readings for more than 500 places in other passages; he even cited the Vulgate for Revelation 22:14 and 21. The signs "vg," (or "vg" with s, cl, ww, st, ms, or mss) occur in the apparatus over and over again, but, buddy boy, when these professional liars hit Revelation 22:19 and that "BOOK **OF LIFE!"** (AV!!), they got as nervous as a clam at lowtide. Man, did they ever button up their "godly" lips! And they did it knowing that they themselves had found manuscript evidence for the justification of Erasmus' Vulgate text in 100 words out of 135 in the passage.

THAT is the true *character* of the scholarship of James White. It spreads out his inner life where all who have understanding (Prov. 1:5, 2:11) can read the print clearly. You are dealing with professional liars engaged in self-exaltation (*The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship*, 1988, Chapter Seven). No common Christian with average intelligence would trust any egotistical fool who perjured himself as many times as these "pros" have done. It is worse than perjury under oath, in court, for this perjury is carried out while the felon is *professing* to be sincere, honest, Biblical,

"godly," and interested in nothing but *your* welfare, while diligently searching for "God's truth." O.J. Simpson would be worthy of more trust; so would Mayor Barry of Washington, D.C., or Jesse Jackson.

In regards to Jimmy's total lack of understanding any kind of intelligible theory on "readings,"

or "text types," note the following:

a. Kilpatrick says of Hort's nonsense canon on readings ["the shorter reading is to be preferred": Aleph and B] that it could be altered to "the LONGER reading should be preferable" and the canon couldn't be any WORSE.

b. Jacob Geerlings says that the originals (a famous Alexandrian cliché) were of the *Byzantine TEXT TYPE*, and probably go back "to the *ORIGI*-

NAL AUTOGRAPHS."8

c. Kenyon, commenting on the work by Miller, says, "The quotations of the Church Fathers who died before A.D. 400 are found to support the Traditional Text (Textus Receputs) in 2,630 instances, the Neologian (RV, RSV, NRSV, NASV, ASV, and NIV) in 1,753 cases.

d. All of this is summed up in the works of the man who wrote 450 pages on Vaticanus ("the GREAT Egyptian uncial," etc.). Here is the expert's verdict (Hoskier), after collating Vaticanus and its

"Allies." He says:

The maligned Textus Receptus served in a large measure as the BASE which B tampered with and CHANGED.¹⁰

Application? "The King James Bible was the base which the RV, NASV, and NIV tampered with and changed." Exactly, precisely ("ganz stimmt!

Allerdings, Verdad!). It was also the *base* which 200 other African-Egyptian "Bibles" (1880–1999) tampered with and changed. *It* was *first*, and all of *them* were "late." *They* are the "later" texts which White thinks were Byzantine text-types or "readings." He had it completely backwards, because he had *his head* on backwards.

Facing his tail end, James White says that whenever the early witness surfaces it is declared to be either "Alexandrian," "Western," or "Caesarian." This way, the *King James* readings (Syrian, TR) which all three of these other "families" do contain, cease to be "PURE" Syrian, so they no longer are allowed to prove the *Authorized Version* has "early readings." Pickering's comment on this George-Porgie-Pudding-and-Pie type of dementia is.

Such a procedure is evidently USEFUL [Pragmatism] to defenders of Hort's theory [White] but is it RIGHT?¹²

When, in the days of heaven, did any practical atheist or secular humanist or situation ethics fanatic ever worry about "what was RIGHT?"

They use what WORKS, and if one standard (see pp. 24–27) doesn't work, they *invent NINE more* till they get the one they need to destroy your Book.

Here is where "Jimmy the Jerk" got his "scholarship" from in regards to getting rid of the King Jame's readings by censoring second and third century Byzantine readings. This is M. J. Suggs (*The Eusebian Text of Matthew*, 1956, pp. 233–245) playing the Hort Fandandigo (or the Robertson Rhumba or the Aland-Nestle Twist):

Agreements with the Textus Receptus showed him in frequent disagreement with the special readings of X, D, and Caesarian [Origen] authorities. Lest this should be misrepresented [he is about to misrepresent it: "How can THIS be!!?" | as suggesting that Eusebius' text was really BYZAN-TINE, two further facts [both are assertions] may be mentioned. First, most of Eusebius' agreements with the Textus Receptus also are found in Nestle's text [!!!Look out!]. Second, in those infrequent cases where Eusebius' agreement with the Textus Receptus means disagreement with Nestle, his readings are almost without exception found in PRE-BYZANTINE WIT-NESSES and have some claim to be primitive.

There is the dementia in the glare of the midday sun. There is the mental aberration clearly stated. It shows that the author of the statement has one oar in the water; his pilot light is blown out.

1. He is scared to death that Eusebius had a Byzantine, Syrian New Testament that matched the *King James* readings. He has "Bibliophobia."

2. The two "further facts" don't prove anything, for although they are true, they have been stated within a format that converts both of them into lies. For example: the fact that the King James readings of the Byzantine text can be found in some places in Nestle's text ("most" of them where they agree with Eusebius), doesn't mean that ANYTHING in Nestle's text is earlier than ANYTHING in the Byzantine text used by Eusebius. It would

only prove that Nestle retained some Byzantine readings after his favorite manuscripts (** and B) rejected them.

- 3. But notice the peculiar demented "mind set" of the Alexandrian. For what he said was that Nestle retained Eusebius only where Eusebius disagreed with "special readings." But where Eusebius rejected Nestle on the grounds of the Textus Receptus, you still could not say Eusebius corrected Nestles with a *Byzantine (Textus Receptus)* "text" because the Textus Receptus "readings" could be found in "PRE-BYZANTINE WITNESSES."
- 4. See what he did? He rejected ALL of the evidence against Nestle on the ground that there was no BYZANTINE "TEXT" extant before Eusebius. All the witnesses that agreed with the King James text (Textus Receptus) could not have been "Byzantine" if they showed up before Eusebius. Why? Because the bullshooter adopted Hort's fantastic invented theory of history (see p. 225) that the Byzantine text-type was nowhere present until after Eusebius (p. 239).

But wasn't it *worded* beautifully? And didn't it *look* "scholarly"?

Now, let us look at the peculiar psychotic complex that Scholarship Only advocates have about teaching the Bible. Heeeerss Jimmy!

As WE have already asserted in the strongest possible terms [i.e., false profession designed to deceive the unwary] the TEACHING of the Textus Receptus [not its words, verses, or readings] is the same as the TEACHING of the Majority Text, and any of the modern texts such as the UBS's

4th edition or Nestle-Aland's 27th.¹³

What does this mean? Suppose it was "strongly asserted," what would it amount to? "THE TEACHING?" The teaching about what? White invented a nonsense expression. Before showing you how this ridiculous expression is equal to a "cipher with the rim knocked off," note a similar expression White used in retranslating Romans 15:19 according to the depraved Egyptian uncials. Here is a looseness that is positively charismatic. He has Paul eliminate "the gospel" he preached, after saying that he was coming to preach it (Rom. 15:20-22). This monstrous perversion comes out as "I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of CHRIST." No Gospel. If no Gospel what, in the name of Aland-Nestle, is "THE BLESSING OF CHRIST?" (Note the singular.)

There is not one man on the ASV committee, the RSV committee, the NASV committee, the NRSV committee, or the NIV committee who could show you from ANY New Testament what "THE blessing of Christ" is. Jimmy couldn't do it after taking Paul's gospel out of his ministry. "THE blessing of Christ" is a zero. It is totally non-scriptural.

Here is this article again: "THE teaching of the Textus Receptus" About WHAT? He didn't say "teachings." You see, when you read White, nothing is ever clear, silhouetted, sharply defined, absolutely identified, or "crystal clear." His writing reflects the condition of his mind: It is muddled nonsense. "THE teaching of a text containing 5,000-plus words?" About what? What is this mealy-mouthed, mushmouthed equivocator actually trying to say? That the Alexandrian text teaches everything the Textus Receptus teaches? Is that it?

Who knows? *He didn't say*. On the other hand, did this clouded, camouflaged, vacillating sophist mean: "What the Textus Receptus teaches about four or five fundamentals?" Ten or twelve fundamentals? Fifteen? No? Perhaps thirty? Who knows? The Shadow knows!

Well, the NASV and the NIV (from the Alexandrian texts) certainly do not teach everything the AV "teaches" or even says. I can show you ninety-three places in an NIV where they deliberately perverted or ignored or deleted or changed a "teaching" of the AV (Textus Receptus). We published all ninety-three of them. So he must have meant the three texts teach the same thing about . . . what? The Deity of Christ? How to pray? Christian giving? The Resurrection? The Rapture? The New Birth? How to win souls? Scholars and scientists? The UN? Segregation and Integration? "THE TEACHING" IS THE SAME? The teaching about WHAT. Sexism? Racism?

But why was the statement made at all? Who, that knows anything about people, doesn't know that you can make ANY Bible TEACH anything you want it to teach. You just can't make it always "SAY" what you want it to say. Now, who wouldn't know that but a Scholarship Only advocate? Anybody can find a proof text in some Bible to prove anything he wants to teach is "so." That explains the 200-plus corrupt versions; the Scholars' Union has been "laboring in the word" night and day, since 1800, to make the Bible say what they believe it should "teach."

Anyone who has done any amount of "personal work" is thoroughly familiar with what I just said. All Seventh-day Adventists, all Charismat-

ics, all Campbellites, all Catholics, and all "No Hellers" will be glad to tell you what the Bible "TEACHES"; so will all the faculty members of BJU, BBC, Liberty, etc. But, "Lawdamercy!" (Southern, circa 1900) when you pull out that old Book (AV) and show them what it "SAYS," instead of what it "teaches," you watch the fur fly! "Troublemaker!" "Church splitter!" "Ruckmanite!" "Cult!" "Sowing discord among the brethren!" "That's just your interpretation!" etc.

What the Bible says is ten thousand times more important than what it "teaches," for anyone can force it to "teach" anything. On the other hand, it only "SAYS" what it SAYS. Of course, we can see White's blind spot immediately; it is the blindspot of all Scholarship Only advocates: they never be-

lieved, for a minute, what the Book said.

But still (of course! of course!), they were all "Biblical Conservatives" or "Reverent Biblicists."

(Kiss my grits.)

Now, here is *the lie* to which we referred earlier (p. 213). This lie is that you can trust the Greek texts published by the apostate Alexandrians (Nestles and UBS) because they examined each reading "on its own merits" and "Absolutely no OVERRIDING RULE" was used "to artificially decide every variant." This means that ole', lying Jimmy is telling you that neither Greek text followed Hort's system. *HE lied*. I just gave you documented evidence for "overriding rules," as well as *the* overriding rule (p. 213), that were used everytime the Alexandrians wanted to get rid of a word or verse in a *King James Bible*. I made no *assertions*; I listed the "overriding rules" and gave examples.

A. OVERRIDING RULE No. 1: "The precedence of VATICANUS will be justified." Among the uncials, the uncial 'B' has a position of undisrupted PRECEDENCE in the Gospels." ¹⁶

That was BOTH editions of Nestle: early and late. The general infallibility of Codex B is the

fundamental principle.17

Codex B was early ENTHRONED on something like speculation.¹⁸

Even when B stands alone its readings must never be lightly rejected. 19

Correction: "Even where the AV readings stand alone, its readings must never be lightly rejected."

Hort's Introduction absolutely depends on Codex B; apart from Codex B the present theory (Aland-Nestle-White, et al.) could have no existence.²⁰

Take away this ONE Codex and Dr. Hort's Volume becomes absolutely without CO-HERENCE.²¹

Ditto White's volume. The mind was disinte-

grated; it is "long gone."

Want proof? "This approach would basically be characterized as ECLECTIC." (White explaining the "each on its own merits" bit.) Comment?

Colwell:

WE [dig that, baby!] need to recognize that the edition of an ECLECTIC text rests upon CONJECTURE.²²

But it's "Ruckman," is it, who makes conjectures and "flawed arguments" and "mere asser-

tions?" Ever hear about how cold it got in South Dakota in 1928? A dog froze in midair jumping over a fence: it was so cold the law of gravity was frozen also. Ever hear about how hot it got in Kansas in 1930? The hens were laying hard boiled eggs. And it got so dry in Texas, in 1935, that the Bapists were sprinkling their converts and the Methodist were just moppin' them with a damp rag.

"Eclectic Texts!" Quatsch, Basura, Fiddle-

sticks.

B. OVERRIDING RULE No. 2: "The *shorter* (more concise) reading is always to take precedence over the *longer reading:* the fuller text." It is X and B that give you ALL of the "shorter readings" in White's book, where words, phrases, verses, and even whole passages (Acts 9) have been removed from *the correct text*.

"The text of X and B is scandalously COR-RUPT (2 Cor. 2:17)."²⁴ Vercellone says that "No one could read ONE PAGE of thirteen (Vaticanus) without finding three to four *omissions*." Vaticanus is:

disfigured with repetitions found nowhere in later copies of Greek texts...scores of times the CARELESS scribe [White? Nestle? Aland? Barker?] has copied the same word twice without noting that he did so.²⁵

OH! THERE ARE THOSE "ADDITIONS" THAT BOTHERED JIMMY! They are Alexandrian.

"Vaticanus is a corruption (2 Cor. 2:17) of the sacred text . . . a depraved exhibition shamefully

CORRUPTED (2 Cor. 2:17) copies."26

"Each reading is examined on its own merits." Right, Jimmy? Providing two fascist decrees are superimposed over the whole text every time a reading is examined? Watch your nose, Pinnochio! You never stuck to the dictum of "no overriding rule" one time in your entire book from start to finish. You were in bondage and totally controlled by the canons of the nineteenth century: An obedient hog-tied slave of traditionalism.

"Play it one more time, Sam!" White:

THE REASON why KJV Onlyism has found no true proponent among Christian scholars: it denies anyone the FREEDOM to examine the KJV on the very same basis [the ten invented standards on pp. 24–27] as any other translation. The position is by its nature, anti-intellectual, anti-scholarship, and anti-FREEDOM.²⁷

Thank you, Tom Paine, Voltaire, Semler, Rousseau, William Glasser, Bertrand Russell, John Dewey, Henry James, Einstein, Plank, and the ACLU! Dankeschoen! Gracias! Merci! Salamat Po! I have never heard *secular humanism* stated any clearer in any writing in this century. Now, how about the truth?

The reason why no "recognized, godly, qualified" scholar stands by the *Book* in the 1990s is because he is a *practical atheist* whose highest authority is *himself*; the written words of God are just playthings he *uses* and plays with to get you to worship HIM. No book can take the preeminent place in his life, for it contains written orders from

God, and he is his own god. If he stood by the Book, and his conscience was "bound" by it (see Martin Luther), then the same Book would be the final authority for his church members and his students. In that case he himself would no longer be the final authority. Ego: "Me first, you next."

Now what Hillbilly or Red Neck couldn't figure that out without graduating from Middle

School?

Every Scholarship Only advocate desires to be worshipped as a *spiritual authority* (a leader and a guide). The Book stands in his way of getting it. Every Scholarship Only advocate fears ridicule and desires admiration, respect, and prestige.

The Book prevents him from getting it.

The BOOK makes fun of him (Isa. 28–29; Acts 4:13; Ps. 119:99–103; Luke 10:21; 1 Cor. 1–3, etc.) like "Ruckman" does, so he often gets Ruckman confused with the Book. He, therefore, is always deeply grateful to anyone who will take the pressure of the Book off him by lowering the Christian's esteem for the Book. The truth is that all Scholarship Only advocates are in a life-and-death struggle with God's Final Authority, and they consider any man to be a brilliant ("accurate," superb, polite, educated, honest), "godly" scholar if he will do (or say) anything to take the pressure of the AV off him and reduce its power and influence on his students and his congregation.

That is the truthful explanation—not some piece of desperate "scholarly" lying—about White's comment above. It also explains the eternal "mutual respect" and "mutual congratulations" and flattering eulogies (and mutual "brown-nosing") that goes on constantly in the "Scholarly Community."

Humanists follow humans and worship humans; they are materialists.

All I would have to do to be "recognized" as a "godly scholar" is attack the English text of the AV, and then speak sweetly and politely and nicely about those who have been attacking it since 1800. I would then be "in." And that would be the end of my ministry in the New Testament sense. It was for every man since 1800 who took that course. James White deserves the praise of those who love "the praise of men" (John 12:43), for that is what he was after from the start. He began to covet this when he was young. He will get the praise (2 Pet. 2:18–19; 1 John 4:5) he coveted. He can now be "used of God" (in this case, every practical atheist engaged in replacing the King James Bible), and bear "the fruit of the Spirit" (meaning congratulations from every *humanist* in the Alexandrian Cult). His "labors" can now put fifty to one hundred young men out of the ministry just like his teacher put *him* out, if he was ever called in the first place (Col. 4:17). He could never preach to any Bible Believer now: they have his number. They got it by believing the *Scriptures* instead of *following a man*. Those of us who know God and the Holy Spirit would never make the mistake (not one time) of applying the term "godly" to any man who blamed his own sins on the text of the Holy Bible (see White on Acts 19:2 and 2 Tim. 2:12).

"Play it again Sam!" We ain't through yet.

White: "No malicious intent can be asserted [no, it can be *proved*] one way or another"²⁸ when dealing with Luke 2:33 in the *NASV* and *NIV*. Anyone who is "concerned about being FAIR and ACCURATE and HONEST" [God have mercy on your

soul, you miserable wretch!] cannot claim that Luke 2:33 in the NASV and NIV is an "example of heresy." Making Joseph Christ's literal father (NIV and *NASV*) "arose not because of some attempt to hide a doctrine.²⁹ Plainly, there is no conspiracy involved in the modern readings (NIV and NASV)." According to Jimbo, the apostates are not trying to hide the truth. But now Jimbo must go the whole "nine yards," for the depraved texts of the NIV and NASV copied the National Council of Churches reading for Micah 5:2 in an effort to get rid of the Trinity. Unsaved Liberals (i.e., Communists) have controlled the NCC since 1933. "Everlasting" (AV) had been changed to "ANCIENT times" and "ancient days" (NIV and RSV). Of this direct attack on the Christ's pre-incarnate existence, Jimbo says: "Their goal is not to corrupt God's word (2 Cor. 2:17) but to PRESERVE IT (!!) and to accurately [look at pages 283-286!!] pass it on to future generations."30

It was already "preserved," and "passed on" from generation to generation, without one Bible corrupter needed to attack the Deity of Christ in Luke 2:33 or Micah 5:2. If their *goal* was not to corrupt God's word, then why did they *do* it (see pp. 77–79)? "HOW CAN THIS BE?!" Easy: *hypocrisy* is just as common on Bible revision committees as popcorn is at a ball game.

No, Jimbo's lying (above) is really the "keynote" of his life work. His major thesis is that Bible corruption, by Satan, can be found *nowhere* in the history of the Christian church (A.D. 33 to 1999). The only really "bad cats" are Bible believers who talk PLAIN and identify "Christian" LIARS. The perverted apostates who set themselves

up as gods are not only *innocent*, but they are "godly," so their *sins* are to be justified by Hort's doggerel. The tenor of Jimbo's work is that the Bible (any Bible: *any* version of the Bible) is *utterly false in both Testaments* where it describes the work of *Satan*. This totally non-scriptural, atheistic theme is found throughout his book. But Jimbo goes even further than this. Being unable to understand Fourth Grade English in the English text of the *Authorized Version*, he must now say that Bible corrupters and apostates are not only *innocent* and "godly," but they can produce the "BEST" Biblical texts the Church has ever seen at the END of the Church age (1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Amos, Matthew chapter 24, Revelation)!!

"Jackleg" Jimmy is a religious EVOLUTION-

IST. 31

He is also (as *all* of his compatriots) a practical atheist, and when it comes to Final Authority (see the work by Grady, *Final Authority*, 1993), a *secular humanist*.

"HOW CAN THIS BE?" Simple: you profess to believe the Bible when you don't. You just use it. Simple: You profess to be a Biblical Conservative when you are radical, destructive, Biblical critic. Simple: in order to sell books, you make a Christian profession that you may have once believed, but no longer believe (Ezra 4:2). You then set yourself up as your own final authority (Scholarship Onlyism), and join that legendary nineteenth century parade of Nicolaitans who wanted to control the Body of Christ. That is "how it can be." That is how it IS.

Here is a Bible believers comment on White's hallucination.

So it can be seen [by all Christians, exclusive of the Cult | that SATAN has been busy the last several hundred years in an effort to unsettle the TEXT of Scripture.32 Hort did NOT believe in the infallibility of Scripture and talked about a ransom being paid to SATAN.33 Griesbach, Lachmann, Tregelles, and Tischendorf were the JUDAS GOATS who led the attack with MISINFORMA-TION [White: "on the money"] and psuedoscience.34 the Scriptures say that SATAN blinds the minds of his servants and causes them to do HIS will (2 Cor. 4:4). Yet you say that God cannot be thought to have been able to enlighten the MINDS of His servants so as to cause them to do HIS will in sorting out the corrupt manuscripts [X, B an D] and duplicating the authentic ones (Textus Receptus). Is not a crisis of BE-LIEF apparent in such a contradictory stand⁷³⁵

Not in the demented minds of any Scholarship Only advocate; they are just as nutty as a fruit cake. They believe *they* are the elite, chosen "instruments of God" to get rid of the *authentic text*, and substitute for it Vaticanus and Sinaiticus and papyri, which are about as "authoritative" (see p. 135) as Jean Dixon's *horoscope*.

In the meantime what is to be thought of those BLIND GUIDES [Hort, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Bruce, et al.] who would now, if they could, persuade US [THERE is reference to a Bible believer!] to go back to those same corrupted manuscripts (%, B and

D) of which the CHURCH [the Body of Christ, this time] has already purged herself?³⁶

Are you getting anything? I didn't write either of those quotations. They were written by Bible believers with as much, or more (for God's sake let us hope so!), intelligence and honesty that anyone Jim White has had fellowship with in the last fifty years. But, "play it again Sam!"

These SATANIC devices hindered and delayed the Church by raising up deceitful men falsely claiming to be apostles.³⁷

In this case (1800–1900), the deceitful men are falsely claiming to be sincere, accurate, honest, "godly" guides who want to do nothing but "PRESERVE the words of God" (never called that; called "the truth" in Alexandrian terminology) and "help" you to "understand the Bible better." If you want to see how well these jacklegs understand it themselves, go back and read pages 195–198 on Acts 19:2 and pages 190–193 on 2 Timothy 2:12. You couldn't find a more ignorant bunch of Bible-rejecting pagans in the back end of a barroom during a crap game.

Everyone is "innocent" and "godly," are they

Jimbo?

In OUR view [Bible believers], the critics are guilty of UNBELIEF, IDOLATRY, DECEIT, AND UNTRUTHFULNESS (Luke 2:33; Micah 5:2!) in DOCTRINE and translation.³⁸

Jimbo: "A true Christian scholar is a lover OF TRUTH." What on God's earth would Jim White

know about "TRUTH?" (John 8:45–46, 17:17; 2 Tim. 3:16)? "THE truth?" A man writes 271 pages about the "preservation of God's word for future generations" (see above), and calls it "God's truth," and then doesn't recognize SATAN as a factor in that history? "Truth?" Why, that is the talk of a man who never encountered truth. That isn't the talk of any kind of a Christian: Neo-evangelical, Liberal, Modernist, Orthodox, or Fundamentalist; let alone a "Conservative" Christian.

Want a "lover of truth," do ya? Okay, how is

this one?

Vanquished by the Word Incarnate, SATAN next directed his subtle malice against the Word WRITTEN. First heretical assailants of Christianity—the ORTHODOX defenders of the truth—lastly, and above all, self constituted CRITICS [Hort, Nestle, Aland, White, et al.] imagined themselves at LIB-ERTY [see Jimbo's "freedom" p. 246] to resort to instinctive processes of criticism. 40

So now, every one can know where Jim White got his proclivity for lying from: he had followed Hort instead of the Scripture; he was a *humanist*. Is that an "assertion"? Well, here is old Tony Hort himself, giving you White's original thesis more than fifty years *before* Jim White was born:

Among the numerous unquestionably spurious readings of the New Testament THERE ARE NO SIGN OF *DELIBERATE FALSIFICATION* of the text for dogmatic purposes.⁴¹

Hort eliminated SATAN as a factor in the preservation of God's word (and words). Gail Riplinger

acknowledged him and gave him his proper due (Rom. 13:7). Gail was "godly" and White was "ungodly."

That is why every apostate Conservative and apostate Fundamentalist in America hates her guts. She proved, with evidence they couldn't handle (pp. 481–634, for example), that they either were disobeying their Father (Rom. 8:15), or else they had the wrong father (John 8:44).

"A true scholar is a lover of TRUTH!" Awesome, man, awesome! Ole' Jimmy is a "trip," isn't he? Imagine any man making that fool statement after handling Revelation 22:18–21; Matthew 6:13; Matthew 1:25; 2 Timothy 2:12; and 1 Timothy 3:16 the way he did! Imagine *that!* You can't. A man's imagination will not stretch that far when he is on "reefers" and joints.

One more load on the camel's back! White:

We wish only what was inspired by the Holy Spirit without deletions and without additions either.⁴³

Whereupon he justified ADDING to his own texts in 1 Peter 2:2; 1 Timothy 6:5; and Hebrews 9:7, and then justified deleting the whole ending on the Gospel of Mark. No sooner has he expressed his pious wish (note the "WE") than he lays down a third overriding rule which is to guarantee that the "readings" will not be examined according to their own merit (p. 243). In order to find out what the "Holy Spirit" inspired—no reference to the Holy Spirit which is found anywhere in either Testament—you are never to ask FIRST: "Why do modern versions DELETE the passage?" 144 Instead,

you must obey the following "cherished tradition" of Hort from the nineteenth century. You must ask first: "Is this passage an ADDITION on the part of some later texts." That is, you are to apply a rule by Hort that will get rid of the King James readings.

1. The Scripture told you OMISSIONS came first (Gen. 3:2) and additions came next (Gen. 3:3). White knows nothing about the CONTENTS of the Scripture: ANY "Scripture."

2. The besetting sin of copyists (p. 151) is OMISSION, not addition. The sin that sends a man to Hell is OMISSION, not commission.

3. The Byzantine text is NOT a "later" text that "added" anything: see documented evidence

on page 237.

Ole' lying Jimmy lied three more times in a row. That makes seventy-three lies so far. He's "a

caution," ain't he? (American: circa 1840.)

Observe that the Scholarship Only advocates have to be negative when trying to justify their omissions. "Since there is no reason why, if the words were original, they should have been omitted, therefore . . . !"45 This is Metzger who was worried about "sexism" in the King James Bible. 46 He is saying that "by Jesus Christ" (with reference to the original creation!) should be deleted from Ephesians 3:9, because the words wouldn't have been omitted if they were "ORIGINAL"; therefore, they should be omitted because they were not "original." He never saw "the original." The nut thinks because he and his colleagues cannot find SATAN'S reason for omitting the words, they were never in the text. Well, did you ever think that the problem might be with Metzger's MIND?

Maybe he can't "reason" anymore. Ever think about that? Maybe he lost his ability to reason when he sat down to destroy the words he professed to be "preserving" (see White above).

Well, I'll tell you a real good reason why the Alexandrian Gnostics would not want the creation

connected with Jesus Christ: because they were Gnostics.

The "brethren" have a strange mentality, don't they?

Compare Ephesians 3:9 with John 1:1–4 and Colossians 1:13–19. By knocking the "name which is above every name" out of the passage, they could prove that Jesus Christ was not involved in Genesis 1:1-31. And Metzger, while worrying about *sexism* in the (AV), had the crust to look Bible believers in the face and tell us: "There is no reason" for the omission of "BY JESUS CHRIST" in the two foulest African manuscripts that ever came out of Egypt. You mean Satan didn't know where the passage was, or do you mean that you (Metzger, Hort, Nestle, Aland, et al.) are "ignorant of his devices" when Paul said "WE" (see the difference now?) were NOT?

White says that Riplinger's accusations about the text (Eph. 3:9) are "groundless," but Metzger's "logic" (God help you, brother!!) is *scholarly*. Having patted Metzger on the back, Metzger pats Jimmy on the back in return. Metzger's scholarly "logic" was actually a very simple confession that he himself was so *stupid* he couldn't see any problem in omitting the words. *Spiritually*, he was just as blind as a bat going into a coal bin backwards (2 Cor. 4:4). "Logic," for Scholarship Only advocates, simply means banal ignorance.

We will close this chapter of delicious additions ("Hit me again, ah'm still breathing") with one more typical *banal* example of Alexandrian inferiority. This one concerns the *AV's* term for "Godhead" (Acts 17:29; Col. 2:9; and Rom. 1:20). Here, Jimbo tells us that a person who uses an *RSV* or *NRSV* or an *NIV* or a *NASV*,

will be in a better position to explain these passages than one UTILIZING [Scholarship Only advocates BELIEVE nothing: they "utilize" translations] only the *KJV*.⁴⁷

Well, we're waiting. Where is the explanation? If you and your buddies are "in a better position" to explain something, for heaven's sake "share with us" your "vast better understanding of the Scriptures!" Well? Is this dude telling you that more than seventy men on four committees (RSV, NRSV, NIV, and NASV) could not produce even TWO "explanations" for the "Godhead" in the three verses cited from the AV (1611)? You call that "evidence?" You never got a more irresponsible, wild, irrational, lying assertion in all of your life. Lying is as natural to a Scholarship Only advocate as scratching his head; they make their living (\$\$\$) by lying.

With 14,000,000 suckers using NIVs and NASVs, not one of them produced four pages on those three verses so that any other sucker would get a "better understanding" of the Godhead (the Trinity). What was the point in altering the Godhonored texts when you didn't believe them to start with, couldn't improve on them by changing them, and then couldn't exegete your own TEXT after you altered it? Why, these creeps would alter the

"original, verbally inspired autographs" the moment they got their hands on them, if they ever did get their hands on them; they think they are gods. By the way, the NASV did NOT translate the three words (Acts 17; Col. 2; Rom. 1) in question, three different ways. Jimmy lied again. The NASV translated "Theios" ($\theta\epsilon io\epsilon$) and "Theiotas" ($\theta\epsilon io\epsilon$) as "DIVINE NATURE." The "article" had nothing to do with the translation of the Greek words at all. And that is about enough garbage out of the Alexandrian dumpster for awhile. The NIV and the NASV (and the men who recommend them) are about as trustworthy as Jehudi (Jer. 36).

A REMINDER FROM THE BISHOP

"THE DOCTRINE OF GRACE" George Sayles Bishop

"Because I am a minister of Christ, just as responsible to God as any man or minister on earth . . . I cannot and will not keep silence. I quote Dr. Thornhill, 'To employ SOFTWORDS [James White] and HONEYED PHRASES [James White] in discussing questions of everlasting importance; to deal with errors that strike at the foundations of all human hope as if they were HARM-LESS [James White] and venial mistakes; to bless where God disapproves [James White]; and to make apologies where He calls us to stand up like men and assert, though it may be the aptest method of securing popular applause [James White], is CRU-ELTY to man and TREACHERY to Heaven [James White]. Those who, on such subjects, attach more importance to the rules of COURTESY [James White] than they do to the measures of TRUTH, do not defend the citadel, but BETRAY it into the hands of its enemies. Love for Christ and for the souls for whom he died will be the exact measure of our ZEAL in exposing the dangers by which men's souls are ensnared'."

> Discourse preached June 7, 1885 and published by Bible Truth Depot, Swengel, PA



How the Modern Versions Give You Examples Of a Better Understanding Of the Bible

On page 213 of Jimmy's "Gymnastics," you will be happy to find that there is no "judgment seat of Christ" awaiting you (Rom. 14:10), and that there is a "spirit of Jesus" running around

somewhere (Acts 16:7).

The vast majority of Greek manuscripts—which replaced the mutilated African manuscripts—say, "the judgment seat of CHRIST," thus tying the same subject (by the same author) to 1 Corinthians 3:11–15 and 2 Corinthians 5:10. White wants these connections severed. But Scripturally speaking (1 Pet. 4:11), the expression "judgment seat of GOD" (NASV, ASV, NRSV, RSV, NIV, etc.) would be nonsense. God won't judge anyone from a "seat." He will sit on a THRONE (Rev. 20:11). Now, what eight year old in Daily Vacation Bible School (DVBS) didn't know that (Prov. 20:8; Dan. 7:9; Rev. 19:4, 7:10, 17, 12:5, 20:11, 21:5, and 22:3)?

Observe that in case after case—in the Scriptures, which Scholarship Only advocates know little or nothing about—the Lamb (Jesus Christ) is

presented as separate from God the Father. If a Scholarship Only advocate was put on the spot about this, he would immediately get "pious": "Well Jesus is God, so" That's what the Catholics did with Mary. "Jesus was God so Mary is" No, she ain't.

"GOD" was "upstairs" when Jesus was baptized (Matt. 3:17), and He is on the throne when Jesus steps forward to get "the book" (Rev. 5:7). "Christ" and "God" (AV—Rom. 14:10) are two different references; hence "seat" and "throne" are two different references: that is, they are in fourthgrade English. One is an anointed, Jewish Messiah, who comes to earth as a man (Jesus) and returns to Glory (1 Tim. 2:5). The other is an eternal Spirit (John 4:24) who is called "Jehovah," and who will use His Son as a standard for judgment (Acts 17:31) at the White Throne (Rev. 20:11-14; Rom. 2:16), and I don't mean "seat." Modern apostates like White, Ankerberg, Bob Jones III, Stewart Custer, Doug Kutilek, Chuck Swindoll, et al., have a terrible time with Christology for some reason. They waver between Russell and Rutherford (John 1:18, NASV: two gods) and the Charismatic "Jesus-Only" position" (see below): that Jesus is "God the FATHER." (Typical texts are Isa. 9:6 and John 14:9, which refer to God as a visible Body; not an eternal spirit (John 4:24; 1 Tim. 6:16).

The essential thing to remember when dealing with the Laodicean, Scholarship Only advocates is that none of them can "rightly divide the word of truth" because *all of them* have removed that commandment from the New Testament (2 Tim. 2:15). This means that no illogical, dishonest Alexandrian

(like White for example) will ever be able to find any "correct reading" from any "text type" if it deals with judgment on sin. There are seven different judgments in the Bible.

1. God's judgment against SIN at Calvary (2

Cor. 5).

2. The believer's self-judgment of sin, daily (1 Cor. 11).

3. God's judgment on Israel in the Tribula-

tion (Ezek. 20:38).

4. Christ's judgment of the nations from the THRONE (not the "seat") of His Glory (Matt. 25:31; Joel 3).

5. "The judgment SEAT of Christ" (NOT a "throne") (1 Cor. 3; 2 Cor. 5; Rom. 14).

6. The judgment of Satan, which took place at Calvary (John 16:11), but will not be EXECUTED until Revelation 20:10.

7. The judgment of ANGELS and the lost at the White THRONE (not "seat") (Rev. 20:11–14; Eccl. 12; Rom. 2:16; Acts 17; 1

Cor. 6:3).

Now, what do you suppose any apostate would make of those verses when he didn't believe any Bible was "Scripture"? Reprobates who "use translations" to make a living know about as much about "seats" and "thrones" as Westcott and Hort. They don't study Bibles to learn the truth at all; if they did, they would know that assigning a "seat" for God the Father to sit on, to judge Christians, is about as fitting as assigning high chairs for the apostles (Matt. 19:28). Crowns are passed out at the Judgment SEAT (1 Thess. 2; James 1; 1 Pet. 5; 1 Cor. 9; 2 Tim. 4; 1 Thess. 2). There are no crowns passed out at the White THRONE Judgment. The

reading in the NIV and NASV is just one more manifestation of theological dunces producing GRID (Graduates Reproducing Intellectual Dunces). Long ago, the advocates of Scholarship Onlyism lost their minds; they were left to their "wits."

And here, before us, is another rotten, wormeaten Winesap (with the accent on the last syllable). Instead of "THE SPIRIT" (AV), in Acts 16:7, we find a unique African reading that stands so alone in either Testament that it appears as a scarecrow standing in the middle of Yankee Stadium at 3 a.m. Here, some fourth-century, Charismatic clown has created a "spirit of Jesus": a phenomenal invention if you ever saw one. The expression "THE SPIRIT" was written down by the author of Acts (Luke) more than seven times in the same book (Acts 2:4, 6:10, 8:29, 10:19, 11:12, 28, and 16:7). This time, to get rid of the AV reading, the apostate Nicolaitans (Hort, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Fee, Palmer, Barker, et al.) have to violate their own "STANDARDS" (see pp. 24-27) for truth; their "canons of criticism" which they themselves professed (get that word!) had invented. This violated canon says: "WE should choose the reading that best suits the style of the author." Out the window it goes, and in comes an expression that is totally foreign to Luke in BOTH of his books (the Gospel and the Acts).

Calling the Holy Spirit "THE SPIRIT" is standard in Romans 8:2, 4–5, 23, 26; Ephesians 2:2, 22, 5:9, 18; and Galatians 4:29, 5:15–16, 18, 22, and 25. It is a thoroughly Scriptural expression.

Calling the Holy Spirit the "spirit of Jesus" is Charismatic, Humanistic *rubbish*. *Theologically*, it

is an attempt to retain the human spirit of a MAN (see 2 Cor. 5:16), a Jewish Messiah, called the "Man of Nazareth" (or "the Lowly Galilean," etc.) AFTER Pentecost. This is what Paul said was "verbotten" in 2 Corinthians 5:16. This would be Jesus "after the flesh" (Matt. 1–27), which is the name of a MAN; ask any Hispanic. The term "Christ" is the term for "anointed," and it has to do with the Holy Spirit. So we find, throughout the New Testament, "the Spirit of CHRIST" (not "Jesus"); NEVER the "spirit of Jesus," except in two "extant," deprayed, godless corruptions which are no more involved with "preserving the truth for future generations" than they are involved with street preaching or jail ministries: the NASV and the NIV. Where is this "spirit of Jesus?" He commended

Where is this "spirit of Jesus?" He commended His spirit back to God when He died (Luke 23:46), and the Holy Spirit who came at Pentecost was not "His Spirit": it was HE. Himself (2 Cor. 3:17; Gal. 2:20) in a spiritual form (Col. 2:9). "The spirit of Jesus" is the most corrupt, radical anachronism ever published in a translation. It was a human man who cried "My God, my God . . . ," not "My FATHER, my FATHER . . . !" There never was any rupture in the Godhead. As we noted (pp. 53–54), all Scholarship-Only advocates have a terrible time with Christology, for some reason. There is something about studying at Alexandria that goads a kook into making A HUMAN BEING (ONLY) OUT OF JESUS Christ. (See comments above on Luke 2:33; 1 Tim. 3:16; etc.)

Something went wrong with every lying apostate connected with Sinaiticus and Vaticanus. Rot produces rot. As the Limeys say: "The rot has set in"

Note at this point (Luke 23:46) how Riplinger's thesis was confirmed by the Holy Spirit. You see, both of these apostate corruptions (the *NASV* and *NIV*) slapped the word "LORD" out of the dying thief's mouth just when he was getting saved (Luke 23:42). Notice how White's teachers, promoters, followers, and "peers" have this maniacal desire to "Jesus" everything to keep Him in place as a man only (That is why they removed place as a man only. (That is why they removed "Jesus" from Eph. 3:9. The context was the original creation.) Note "Jesus" substituted for "Lord" in Luke 23:42. This very ancient heresy—and that is what all of the Church Fathers called it-was known as "Doceticism." You will find it cropping known as "Doceticism." You will find it cropping up in Zondervan's "trustworthy versions," again, in Luke 24:52, where "worship" has been denied to the MAN "Jesus Christ," AFTER He died. *All three references* (Luke 23:42, 24:50–52; Acts 16:7), by the same author, were "diddled with." Still clinging to Luke (like they cling to falsehood), these same hypocritical, lying *thieves* stole Christ's deity from Him in Luke, again, at Acts 4:27. They altered God's "CHILD" to God's "servant."

So here in these two perverted, twisted, non-Christian "Bibles" (NIV and NASV), the Holy Spirit of God is referred to (AFTER the resurrection) as the HUMAN SPIRIT of an ordinary man in the flesh: "the spirit of Jesus." Of this rotten, stinking piece of Alexandrian claptrap, James White says "Of course there is no CONSPIRACY in either case" (Rom. 14:10 and Acts 16:7). You mean all five cases, don't cha, Jimmy: Romans 14:10; Acts 16:7, 4:27; Luke 23:42, and 24:50–52?

There is "no conspiracy" except an 1,800-year old agreement between spiritual perverts obsessed

with their own intellects, who corrupted Scripture right and left to insert their own private (and absolutely valueless) theologies into the Scriptures. For thirty-five years we have referred to this educational conspiracy as "The Alexandrian Cult," controlled by the Scholars' Union. It begins with the corruptions of Scripture by Basilides (134), Valentinus (140), Marcion (180), and Saturninus (120), and proceeds through a Christian university (A.D. 200-300) where scholarship and intellectualism were worshipped (Clement, Origen, et al.). It shows up, in places, in Jerome's Vulgate; it is revived at the beginning of the Laodicean Church Period (RV, 1885) by Hort after two centuries of Alexandrian attempts to get rid of the AV text (Mill, Walton, Fell, Griesbach, Lachmann, Tregelles, et al.). Hort then succeeded in "buffaloing" several hundred first-rate suckers on the grounds that "you can con a man if he is crooked." They were all crooked. Everyone of them was just like Philip Schaff, Kurt Aland, James White, Kenneth Wuest, Dr. A. T. Robertson, and Bruce Metzger. They were all ambitious young men eager to establish themselves as superior Christian intellects with the "know-how" to correct the Bible and substitute for it their own ideas, theories, and opinions

These zealous young Nicolaitans were so anxious to usurp the power and authority of the Holy Spirit, and the Book He honored (AV, 1611) that any one of them would have sold his soul to the devil (see Goethe's "Faust") to get into the "driver's seat" and be recognized as a "qualified scholar" whose word could be trusted (because he was "godly") as being superior to the King James

text.

Here is how the Alexandrian dementia affects

the "feebleminded."

1. The infected victim is always claiming to have found something "confusing" or "misleading" in the AV text.

2. He then assumes that it must have this affect on everyone else, because, after all, he himself is the standard for them. Note Jimbo's constant use of the term "WE" and "US" referring to less than .0009 percent of the Body of Christ.

3. He then sets out to clear up weighty matters like "amerce" in Deuteronomy 22:19 or "quick" in 2 Timothy chapter 4 or per-

haps "muffler" in Isaiah 3:19.

4. In his diseased condition, he imagines that all kinds of cults, false teachings, and heresies have their roots in the "confusing, misleading" AV.

5. So he devotes his life to studying Greek and Hebrew to "straighten out" these dan-

gerous and "misleading" passages.

6. The more he studies, the more he becomes convinced that he is a savior for all misinformed people. Oh my God! If they just knew what he knew!. If they only had "light" on the truth like he has it! etc.

7. He thus joins the Scholars' Union composed of egotistical idiots just like himself, who were deceived by Satan and led astray the moment they sat down to correct the Holy

Bible (AV 1611).

With the backing of the "scholarly community" (fifty to one hundred reprobates just like himself), he is now "safe." He can now promote any rotten piece of trash that hits the market (\$\$\$) and get away with it. Example?

Jimbo:

Unfortunately the cultic groups such as the Jehovah's Witnesses [whose Bible matches the *NASV* and *NIV* in John 1:18] have made great USE of the *KJVs* ambiguous rendering of the words (Hell, Hades, and Sheol), which have to do with the after life. Both in the New Testament and the Old.¹

This will be the second time that this ignorant, blundering Bible critic has blamed the King James Bible, which he didn't believe and could not understand, for creating a "cult" or a "false theology" (see pp. 194-198). He would like to say what all Scholarship Only advocates think: "If the KJV had just translated this word accurately—like I WILL—the 'No Hellers' would never have had a leg to stand on!" (You see, the AV is the culprit and the jackass is James Bond, come to rescue the "fair maiden.") The diseased egotist is now blaming God's Providence for his own mental deficiencies. Now watch how this plague of paranoia eats out the vitals of an Alexandrian. After condemning the AV—he is not out to "bash it," just condemn it2-White recommends the "accurate and consistent" renderings of "Sheol" and "Hades" in the RSV, NRSV, ASV, NIV, NASV, etc. Problem: the RSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, etc. refused to translate "Hades." How is no translation an improvement over the AV translation?

How is NO TRANSLATION a "better" translation?

Well, it is "better" if you have an I.Q. of thirty.

The modern versions do *not* translate "Hades" in Revelation 20:14, 6:8, or 1:18. "HADES" is *not* a "translation." It is a *transliteration* ($\alpha \delta \eta s$). Now watch ole' Jimbo go berserk trying to sell *NIVs* and *NASVs*:

What is the Lake of Fire if it is not Hell itself? Instead, in this example, we have 'hades', the REALM OF THE DEAD, being differentiated from the Lake of Fire by the Biblical text itself.³

There is no "Biblical text" in Jimmy's invented reading ("the realm of the dead"). That is "adding to the word of God" and making "a fuller text by an expansion of Piety" (see pp. 98, 204). Did it say "Death and the realm of the dead were cast into the lake of fire?" (Rev. 20:14). He said "Hell" was the Lake of Fire. What in the name of nincompoops, jackasses, fools, blind idiots, and apostates was the Rich man in Hell (Luke 16) doing burning ("tormented in this flame") when he hadn't gone into the Lake of Fire yet? Why, that is the J. W. position, exactly. James White got converted to Russell and Rutherford while he was messing with the AV text!

Nobody in the Watchtower Society or the Kingdom Halls believes that *anyone* burns in "Hades"; with them, "Hades" is the grave. James White alters this to the "realm of the dead" but still gets rid of the *fire*, like Billy Graham did (AP release, spring of 1995). They want a "non-smoking section."

That isn't the worst of it. Jonah is said to be in **HELL** in the AV (Jonah 2), and yet the modern versions, were afraid to translate the word

(SHEOL). If Sheol is Hades (and so say all of the modern versions) why wasn't Jonah burning? The rich man was. They were both in the same place! Where were they? Better question: where are YOU, now, after taking this stupid child's advice to get a "better translation?" You are with Bugs Bunny in Valhalla. Porky Pig in the Garden of Allah. It is the AV, is it, that creates Cults, Jimmy? The AV is the sinner, is it, Jimmy? "Heah deah, boy! Stick you head in de tar bucket three times and pull it out twice!" You old liar; that is seventy-five lies so far.

But there are some more scholarly maggots in this pile of "godly" scholars. The corrupt *NIV* changes its mind and says *Hell* is NOT the Lake of Fire or Sheol or Hades; *it is TARTARUS* (2 Pet. 2:4) ("Whatsa mattah' theh, kiddies? Having a lil' scholarly trouble, deah?")

The NIV copies the NASV, which said the same

thing. Jimbo:

The *KJV* is GUILTY of obscuring the Scriptures' testimony to the reality of everlasting *punishment*.⁴

No "everlasting FIRE," eh James?

Shut up, you old liar. You just told everyone of your readers that if a truth could be found SOME-WHERE in the Scripture it was perfectly alright to delete it in ANOTHER place in the Scripture. Now you are telling your readers that the AV doesn't give a clear cut picture of eternal punishment: i.e., it is guilty of "OBSCURING" it. Izzat so?

Everlasting punishment is all over an AV from cover to cover (Dan. 12:22; 2 Thess.; Matt. 25:41;

Rev. 14:10; Rev. 22:15; etc.).

You see, White had to violate a sacred canon of Alexandria. He had excused the omission of "firstborn" (Matt. 1:25) on the grounds it showed up somewhere else (Luke 2:7); he excused the omission of "ME" (John 6:47) on the grounds that you could find it in John 6:35, 40; and he excused the omission of "Christ" on seventeen occasions because you could find "Christ" somewhere else. Now he is telling you that his versions have the liberty and freedom to practice that, but the AV does not. In short, the dirty, lying hypocrite used TWO SEPARATE STANDARDS FOR JUDGING, AFTER TELLING YOU THAT YOUR BIBLE MUST BE JUDGED BY THE STANDARDS USED FOR ALL BIBLES.

Double standards, triple standards, quadruple standards; you make them up as you go and use them when needed. You then discard them if they prove the wrong thing. That is the "life style" of

every humanist and atheist on earth..

You are to believe that the failure of the *NASV* and *NIV* to translate "Hades" in Matthew 11:23; Luke 10:15, 16:23; and Acts 2:27, 31 helps you to believe in the "everlasting punishment" of the lost which the *AV* "obscured" by writing down "HELL." The *NASV* didn't translate "SHEOL"; they transliterated it and then pretended that an untranslated *Greek* word in the English New Testament was a clearer "translation." But that isn't the bottom of the manure pile yet.

White says (just as naively and as stupidly as a four year old) that the rich man's "spirit" (Luke 16) was in hell: the place of "departed SPIRITS."⁵

The "spirit," my poor sick, little baby, returns to "God who gave it" (Eccl. 12:7), and the man's

SOUL departs from the body (Gen. 35:18; 2 Tim. 4:6) and winds up in the third heaven or HELL. (In the Old Testament it was Hell or Abraham's bosom.) A man's "spirit" my poor, diseased, plague-smitten baby, doesn't have EYES or a TONGUE (Luke 16:24), and it can't wear a ROBE (Rev. 6:11). A "soul," my poor, infected, fever-smitten darlin', has a BODILY SHAPE (2 Cor. 12:2; 1 Cor. 15:44.)

Let us know when you get out of the Intensive

Care Unit.

We would forgive this blind, stumbling kind of stupidity if it were not for the fact that throughout these insane expositions of fourth-grade English, White professes to know more about the Book than *you* do because he has been reading the "best texts" "written by godly men" who worked to give him a "better understanding of the intent of the original author." Such a pious profession, coupled with such COLOSSAL STUPIDITY, cannot stay "hitched." You have to divorce them somewhere.

"What God hath put asunder, let no man join

together."

White's monstrous ignorance about "soul" and "spirit" (in any version of any translation of any Bible) is not just shocking and disturbing; it is appalling. Reading him is like reading the theology of a lost man on his way to Hell. He has no spiritual discernment about the simplest truths (see Acts 19:2; 2 Tim. 2:12; and here). The two translations he recommends to keep you from being "led astray" by the Jehovah's Witnesses both contain (verbatim) John 1:18 as found in the official Jehovah's Witness Bible, The New World Transla-

tion (see pp. 116, 119).

In regards to the AV being "guilty" of misleading people, let me tell you a funny joke: I have drawn a chalk talk on "Where Do the Dead Go?" on more than seventy TV stations. I have drawn the same picture in more than 400 churches, and more than thirty Youth Camps, through a period of forty-six years. I have seen more than 300 grown men and women saved upon hearing that message, and I have seen well over 2,000 young people saved after hearing (and seeing) it. In it my drawing has: Abraham's Bosom, Hades, Sheol, Mnemeion, Keber, Ouranos, Shamayim, Psyche, Soma, Basar, Nephesh, Ruach, and Pneuma. I have never had to alter ONE word in ANY edition of a King James Bible in forty-six years of preaching that message to get across the doctrine of conscious eternal punishment in fire (White left that out. He said "everlasting punishment" only), and I did not have to refer ONE time to any "modern translation." The honest-to-God-truth about these matters, brethren, is that you need White's "Scholarship" like you need a cerebral hemorrhage.

The Lord has given me more souls converted to Christ in a *month* on those kind of messages than he ever gave James White in ten years or Aland and Metzger in twenty years or Nestle in

forty years or Hort in a lifetime.

More than forty years before Jimbo began to write, you could find a drawn chart on these matters (Clarence Larkin's *Dispensational Truth*, 1929) that didn't need to refer to an *ASV* (which was "extant" at that time) or an RV (which was "extant" at that time), nor Rotherham, Godbey, Lloyd, Moulton, Anderson, Cunningham, Riverside,

McFayden, Robertson, Askwith, Moffatt, Smith-Goodspeed, Gowen, or Forster, which were all "extant" at that time. Today, you need Nestle's Greek Testament and the United Bible Societies' Greek New Testament like you need rheumatoid arthritis.

My approach to "Scholarship Onlyism" differs from the Cult so radically that there never will be a chance of reconciliation on the part of either of us. My "life-style," as a Bible teacher, holding five earned degrees, with 120 books authored, handling a curriculum of twenty-two subjects (by myself) for six to seven years, is as follows:

1. "I don't understand this word (or verse)

because I am stupid."

2. "God will have to help me understand this

word (or this verse), or I will remain stupid."

3. "Lord, show me what this word (or verse) means. I will study till you show me, but if you don't ever show me, I'll just tell people: 'I don't know what it means.'"

4. "Lord, this is your Book, and I believe it. So whatever lines up with what *this Book* SAYS—never mind what some blank thinks it 'teaches' or SAYS it 'teaches'—I will accept it and whatever

goes contrary to it, I will reject."

5. "I can't help anybody. Only *YOU* can help people. I will give them whatever your Book says, if you will give me grace to do it. If YOU don't teach them what it 'means' they won't be taught right anyway."

6. "I know what it SAYS, so help me to preach and teach what it SAYS; not what some bloated

egomaniac thinks it 'teaches.'"

Now, THAT is "Ruckman's approach" to the Bible.

I realize my approach is not "godly," and it certainly is not "scholarly." In answer to these charges I reply, "Roses are Red, Violets are Blue. I'm feeling Schizo today; that makes FOUR of us." Or, "Thirty days hath Septober, April, June, and No Wonder. All the rest eat peanut butter, but Grandma, and she rides a bicycle."

I am not "godly" and I am not a "scholar," but, sonnyboy, I can smell a con-man 400 yards

"upwind" on a moonless night.

On page 129 (White, 1995), we learn that the AV got things screwed up again. Paul wasn't telling pastors to feed their flocks at all. It was all right to starve them as long as he "shepherded" them (Acts 20:28). They get nervous every time that "feeding" comes out, don't they? You are supposed to feed them the word.

The AV breaks up the connections between the flock and the shepherd [exactly what every pope taught since A.D. 500] in Paul's THOUGHT.⁷

IMAGINE THAT, after 2 Timothy 2:12 pp. 191–193! Why, this blockhead professes to know what Paul thinks, when he couldn't expound what Paul wrote. Paul was a soul winning, hell-raising (Acts 14:19, 13:50), street preaching "FOOL" for Christ's sake, and he believed the Book from cover to cover (Acts 24:14). What would Jimbo know about a Bible believing missionary-evangelist? What Jimbo would know about that kind of Christian could be written on the back flap of a safety match folder.

It was *Paul* who told Christians to "STUDY" (2 Tim. 2:15) the word of God and told Christians

to follow his speech patterns (Tit. 1:9–13) as well as his conduct (1 Cor. 11:1; 1 Tim. 1:16).

Now White is going to show us Paul's thinking! Read Acts chapter 20. The gathering is a gathering of Ephesian pastors (Acts 20:17). A pastor was told to "feed the flock" (1 Pet. 5:2). The "original" was in the English text of John 21:16, and that is why Peter remembered it so well. The "flock" was to be fed the word of God (Acts 20:32), because Paul was discussing the word of God and the WORDS of God (Acts 20:27). Note: "taught you publicly" (not "shepherded you"), "have gone PREACHING" (not "shepherding"), "all the counsel of God." He wound up saying: "I commend you to [1] GOD, and [2] the WORD OF HIS GRACE" (Acts 20:32). Paul's Coda for these anti-intellectual, anti-Hort, anti-White, anti-scholarship, anti-university remarks was "PREACH THE WORD" (2 Tim. 4:2).

The NIV's "shepherd," who just "shepherds"

The NIV's "shepherd," who just "shepherds" sheep without feeding them, starves them to death (see Ezek. 34:2). White never read the English Bible. The NASV's "shepherd," like White, was totally incapable of feeding a jack rabbit, let alone a flock of sheep. That is why he recommended that abomination. If you had to sit under some crashing bore like James White as your "pastor," three weeks would break through your "pain tolerance level." Nothing on this earth—not even a Britisher lecturing on hoe handle production—could be more boring than a backslidden, driedup, apostate pseudo-intellectual trying to show off in a pulpit.

Here is a "beauty" to show you how modern translators make things "clearer," because, as things

stand in the AV, the verse "rattles their cage." This is another one of those 1 Timothy 6:10; Romans 1:18, 25 cases where the motive behind the "clearer translation" is EMOTIONAL PANIC.

This is a very common thing among all Scholarship advocates, for none of them expose themselves to any real plain, straight, hard preaching. Where they accidentally get caught under it, they take it all with a grain of salt, for they all consider themselves superior to ANY pastor, evangelist, or missionary who can't understand "Hort's Introduction" or handle the Critical Apparatus in Nestle's New Testament or "expatiate" on Granville Sharp's Rule (An eleventh "standard" for truth). Their egotism is actually beyond comprehension, but "be it so," the old, black-backed, 66 caliber of the English Reformation can still rattle their cage so badly they get the "screamin' heebie jeebies."

First Peter 2:9 grabbed hold of Jimmy when he was quite young. He had a spasm of fear as it clutched his proud, self-righteous, little throat, for it warned him that if he were a *real* Christian, someone might think he was "**peculiar**." He got this psychiatric complex from *judging another brother in Christ in a local church* (a Mr. Peabody). Since all Scholarship Only advocates fear ridicule worse than they fear sin, the devil, death, Hell, or God, Jimmy made his mind up on the spot that the *AV* had to be in error. God's people could NOT be "**peculiar people**" because *he* was one of God's people—*I guess*. So here, for the first time in 271 pages (p. 144), we find an honest confession: "I didn't like being lumped with Mr. Peabody at all!"

Precisely; he was superior to "Mr. Peabody."

All Nicolaitans are superior to "peculiar" Christians, for they are nice, neat, orthodox, respectable, intelligent, well-balanced, attractive personalities—they think. Here is a pukey, little, spoiled brat who is afraid of what "nice" Christians will think about him. So this was his heart motive in altering "peculiar" to "special" (NKJV) or "a people belonging to God" (NIV): fear of ridicule. Note that the NIV reading is a non-Byzantine, "late" text being an "expansion of piety to produce a fuller text" (see pp. 98, 204). The very for which thing White condemned the King James Bible in

more than sixty readings.

Observe that "helping the reader" or "bringing out the intent of the original inspired author" or "preserving the word of God for future generations" were not even factors in this perversion of truth. Note that this perversion is NOT "THE TEACHING" of the Textus Receptus (see p. 241); at least not in the standard, English Authorized Version. What you read in Jimbo's book about "lover of honesty and truth" and "good, godly men" seeking to find the "original" was simply a pious profession slipped in to cover up one carnal, dirty, rotten SIN: "THE FEAR OF MAN" (Prov. 29:25; Jer. 22:25; John 12:42; 1 Sam. 15:24; and Luke 12:4-5). Ditto in Gary Hudson's analysis of Romans 1:18, 25 and 1 Corinthians 1:21. Scholarship Only advocates can be intimidated by the most simple and common means known to man: ridicule. They can't stand it. They all adore their own brains and worship their own intellectual opinions which they created themselves.

Well sir, sweet, little, "nice" Jimmy with his "nice" NIV (see p. 35) didn't want anyone to think

he was "peculiar." He wanted a respectable descriptive adjective attached to his "sharing in the Gospel." Note how Gary Hudson and Doug Kutilek got all shook up at 1 Corinthians 1:21 over the same type of Scripture. Both of these spoiled brats thought they were called to preach, but their tender, little, codfishy nerves would not stand the thought that all of their lives they would be engaged in a *foolish occupation*, although that is what the Scripture says it is (Eccl. 5:3; 1 Cor. 4:10, 1:21).

They wanted to have a dignified, respected occupation. So both of them did what Hort, White, Nestle, Aland, Metzger, Swindoll, Bob Jones III, Stewart Custer, and Philip Schaff did: they "bashed" the King James Bible so it would no longer spotlight their dirty, rotten SINS. Par for the course in the Alexandrian Cult. Lying and alibiing sin are a way of life with such egotists, so James White recommends Bob Ross, Doug Kutilek, and Gary Hudson in his book.9

Let us make an historical note on this "Ignorance Aflame." The most PECULIAR (and I mean "peculiar" in the sense of a 1996 Webster's dictionary) people who ever showed up on this earth, bar none, were *Paul* (Acts 26:24), Jeremiah (Jer. 20:14-18), Ezekiel (Ezek. 12:1-7), Jonah, Nehemiah (Neh. 13:25), Billy Sunday, Gen. William Booth, Peter Cartwright, John the Baptist (Mark 1:6), George Fox, Martin Luther, Amos (Amos 7:14-17), Elisha (2 Kings 2:24), Elijah (1 Kings 18:43), Raymond Lully, Savonarola, Billy Bray, Moses (Exod. 34:33), J. Frank Norris, David (2 Sam. 19:5-6) B. B. Crimm, James McGready, Lorenzo Dow, and *JESUS CHRIST* (Mark 3:21).

(Better read those references. White never read ONE of them.)

Thank God that no man listed above will ever be classified with Bob Ross, Bob Jones III, Stewart Custer, Gordon Fee, J. A. Hort, Eberhard or Erwin Nestle, Eugene Nida, Kenneth Barker, Gary Hudson, James Price, Fred Afman, Arthur Farstad, John MacArthur, John Ankerberg, Andy Sandlin, Doug Kutilek, Robert Sumner, or James White

THOSE "nice" Christians are "SPECIAL people" (NKJV). See how these UNHOLY liars will defile the Holy Bible in order to cover up their sins? See how they pat their own "kinfolk" on the back while getting rid of your Bible? See the pretty little strutting PEACOCKS? "We ain't peculiah, man! We am special!" I have never been too "hard" on this kind of people. It would be impossible. Their ordeal will come at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

"Amen!" Their brand of Christianity is marked

for a bonfire.

If the world does not think that you are "peculiar," in the peculiar sense of the meaning of the word "PECULIAR," you are "of the world" (John 17:14), so the world hears you (1 John 4:7); they cannot hate you (John 17:14) because you are in fellowship with them (Heb. 13:13). Your "secondary separation" counts for nothing; for you THINK like them, you react to the truth like they do, and you make decisions like them: i.e., without regard to what God said. These solid, basic, Christian, Scriptural truths are perfectly evident to any normal Christian with an IQ of ninety. The Body of Christ, in this century, needs the "godly scholarship" of Scholarship Only advocates like

an Artilleryman needs a linen gun barrel. These cultic egotists (i.e., Koine, "self-righteous wimps") believe in retaining their own respectability and social standing as "special people" at the expense of *Christ's* ministry (Heb. 13:13; John 8:48) and the *Pauline* ministry.

Nuts. Nuts with a capital "N." Corruption gone to seed. Immoral rottenness disguised as "godliness" (see below). Laziness, cowardice, and stupidity parading around as "spirituality." Total apostasy professing to be able to give you "new light on the meaning of Scripture." Ignorance Aflame. The average lost man whom I knew back in the "old days" (1921–1949) could see through the White wash job in six seconds.

First Timothy 6:5. At least the "godly" have a chance to deal with "godliness," but since the verse is aimed at their own sins, the men we just mentioned (and 500 more just like them) say it now must be a reference to somebody else who just "acts the part" of a godly person. That is, he just acts "godly" to "get gain." Of course, that is not what any Greek text says. That is an original innovation designed to cover up the sins of carnal, materialistic Conservatives who suppose "that gain is godliness." (1 Tim. 6:5). "Terrible Timothy" (see 1 Tim. 3:16, 6:5, 9–10, 20; 2 Tim. 3:16, 4:1–5, etc.) has a habit of knocking the socks off any pseudo-minister who is trying to "be like Paul." There are no Greek "text types" or "families" that say "someone acts the part." That is private interpretation. There are no "variants" that read in that way. "B" is of no help because Vaticanus (B) omits all of Terrible Timothy; the "copyist" was so terrified, he deleted more than 160 verses.

Every Scholarship Only advocate recognizes the import of this "vilifying terrorism" in 1 Timothy 6:5. It is a dart (Heb. 4:12-13) headed for his liver (Prov. 7:23). Jimmy "got the point" the moment he saw it in a King James Bible; just like Origen when he saw such readings in the Byzantine text of A.D. 100–190. The Greek word εύσέβειαν is found eight times in 1 Timothy (2:2, 3:16, 4:7, 8, 6:3, 5-6, and 11). The word in every Greek manuscript in every extant copy of 1 Timothy (in all eight places) is NEVER a reference to anyone ACTING "godly." First Timothy 6:5, in every Greek manuscript extant, is aimed directly at a carnal, materialistic Christian who assumes that his income from book sales or his school enrollment or his course and lands or his church attendance or his bank account are PROOF that he is "godly" and "spiritual." Paul's order to the New Testament Christian was to get away from this class of people: ditch 'em.

"GODLINESS IS GAIN": It is "great gain" right in the passage (1 Tim. 6:6). If anyone got "gain" by "godliness," they would be obeying the Scripture, so slick Jimmy added "act the part" to the verse to force it to read "who suppose that acting godly is a means of gain," or "imagining that acting godliness is a means of gain," etc. No such reading can be found in any Greek manuscript. 10 The reading is a lie. Jimmy lied again. Are professional liars trustworthy? He made no

attempt to locate any "original reading."

Acts 5:30 "is a simple mistranslation." The Jackleg's reasoning is that the AV translators thought that Jesus Christ was slain before He was crucified. The silly child surmised this from "whom YE slew and hanged on a tree" (Acts 5:30).

Now! If you ever wanted to see burning, blazing, zealous, ignorance "aflame" with the dedication of a Whirling Dervish, *this* is the place. Watch how the Holy Scriptures (AV 1611, any edition) straightens out this type of blind, reckless, irrational, Bible-perverting exegesis. Note, also, White's "whining" which matches Metzger's "being unable to find any reason why" And White's famous "How can this be?". This time it comes out like this: "IT IS DIFFICULT TO SEE (i.e., difficult for HIM) exactly where the KJV derived its translation, as there is no "and" in the text to separate "slew" and "hanged on a tree."

Well, boys and girls, that old junk-yard dog "Ruckman" will be glad to remove all of your "difficulties," and he won't need a Greek or Hebrew lexicon to do it with either, let alone a "better version" from the "oldest and best" manuscripts.

version" from the "oldest and best" manuscripts.

First of all: "blazing hypocrisy in action."

"There is no 'and' in the text." Izzat so? There is no "came" in any Greek manuscript in 1 Thessalonians 2:5 (NASV). There is no article ("the") in any Greek manuscript "extant" for 1 Corinthians 2:16 (NIV). There is no "was" in any Greek manuscript extant for the third clause of 1 Timothy 3:16 (NASV). There is no "Who had been" in any Greek manuscript on Matthew 1:6 (NASV). So? There is no "God" in any Greek manuscript extant in Acts 7:59 (NKJV). So? So Mr. White simply pretended there was a problem (see pp. 268, 289, Acts 19:2) where there wasn't any problem. He found no fault with the same "problem" in the versions he was trying to sell. (Do you see what the real "standards" are for a hypocrite in the Alexandrian Cult?

You invent standards as you go, and switch them

when they fail to prove a point.)

Now open THE BOOK. And by "THE BOOK" we mean a Book that is capable of judging variants, text-types, "families," marginal notes, scholarly conjectures and assertions, corrupt readings, and even "the thoughts and intents of the HEART" (Heb. 4:12–13).

Here is 2 Samuel 20:12; 1 Samuel 17:51; and 2 Samuel 3:27, 30. Peter, James, and John (Acts 5:30) were Old Testament, bearded, pork-abstaining, Sabbath-observing, temple-worshipping JEWS. They knew that David "slew" Goliath with a sling and later "slew" him with a sword. How did silly Jimmy miss this? But even funnier, how did he fail to see that Abishai was guilty of "slaying" Abner, when Abishai wasn't even in the vicinity when Joab slew Abner? Again (even more comical if you are looking at White's face): "How did Amasa DIE, and then LATER, "wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway?"

Every Hebrew manuscript extant reads the same way in all four verses. That is the Hebrew way of stating killing and murder. Often a man is killed and dead, and then a statement is made that he was slain later. He is "slain before he is slain." Who didn't know that but some "good, godly, sincere" scholar trying to help you "understand the intent of the original author better?" Hey, man, only a "lover of truth" could miss those Scriptures! You see, the Roaring Lion of the English Reformation ("the Monarch of the Books") always knows what he is doing when some stupid Alexandrian starts whining about no "and" being in a text

Who really "slew" Christ? Com'on! Never mind what some deceived dunce thinks is a "problem" in the AV text. Who killed Jesus Christ? His death is attributed (by Stephen) to the Jews (Acts 7:52). Simon Peter blames it on the Jews (Acts 3:15). On some level they must have slain him, for Paul says the same thing in 1 Thessalonians 2:15; but face it, I mean like a full-grown, adult male, the Romans tried Him, the Romans whipped Him, the Romans nailed Him, and the Romans stuck the spear in his side after He was dead—INSPITE OF THE FACT THAT SINAITICUS (X) AND VATICANUS (B) have the Roman soldier piercing Christ's side WHILE HE IS STILL ALIVE?¹²

(There are those two "great" uncials that White says are "vilified." Go sit on a tack, kid).

No Jew crucified Jesus Christ, *literally*, and no Jew (or Roman) could have "slain" Him, *literally*, because He "laid down" his life (John 10:15). No man could make Christ die (John 10:18).

How did White miss the basic, theological nature of Christ's death on the cross, and then claim to be a "Biblical Conservative?" Every Jew in Peter's audience understood the order of the words in the King James text. Luke, who was the author of Acts chapter 5, said in his Gospel: "The chief priests and our rulers . . . HAVE CRUCIFIED HIM."

They did nothing of the kind.

No ruler or chief priest put *one* hand to *one* nail or *one* whip or *one* crown of thorns or *one* cross during the entire operation.

What went wrong with Jimmy's mind? *Alexandrian Dementia*.

The truth is they were "accessories before the fact." So they are *charged* with Christ's murder. That was exactly the case with *Abishai* in 2 Samuel. The Jews put Jesus Christ into a situation where *someone else* could do the "slaying" (John 19:11). This act (John 19:11) was equivalent to the *Jewish leaders* killing (1 Thess. 2:15), crucifying (Luke 24:20), and *slaying* (Acts 5:30) Him, although *they* never touched Him after He picked up His cross. Peter is charging them on *pre-killing grounds*. To all practical purposes, *they* slew Him the moment they passed the death sentence on Him (Mark 14:64), and they did do *that*.

In his zeal to get rid of the AV text, Jimbo missed the entire point of all the verses in BOTH TESTAMENTS dealing with the "slaying" of Jesus Christ. SOP among Scholarship Only advocates; when it comes to a knowledge of the contents of the Bible—any Bible, translated by anybody—they are as clumsy and as blind as blind Bartimaeus on

an all-night drunk.

Again, behold! "The Burning Bush!" *Igno-rance Aflame!* Gather around the fire to get "spiritual warmth" and "light" on the "intent of the origi-

nal author!"

We are told that our *AV* translators were so stupid they didn't catch a mistake while reviewing their own work. They translated "phoneuseis" φονεύσεις as "murder" one time (Matt. 19:18), and then as "kill" a second time (Rom. 13:9).

You can't speak of editors simply missing a small problem like this when you are endowing those editors with power from on high . . . such a position is obviously IRRATIONAL at best.¹⁴

Wait till you see Jimmy's "position!"

See what he did? He invented another problem that wasn't there, and then said you were irrational if you didn't think it was a problem (like HE thought it was!). Let's see who has the "small problem," shall we?

How did this blind guide of the blind (the anonymous editor of the AV text) fail to correct both Testaments? Doesn't Jimmy the Jackleg know that the AV Old Testament translated "Ratsach" (TST) seven times as "kill" and twelve times as "murder"? What was the Jackleg reading? Time? Life? Newsweek? Why did Jimmy think that one "miscarriage" in the New Testament "escaped someone's eye," when nineteen cases had already gotten by him? Well, if you are as NUTTY as most Scholarship Only advocates, you are to believe that a Greek word cannot be translated two different ways if it occurs in the Authorized Version.

However, if the same thing occurs in a *NASV*, or *NIV*, it is "scholarly"!

Note: The NASV translated the word "skandalizo" (σκανδαλιζω) as "fall away" in Matthew 26:31 and "stumble" in 1 Corinthians 8:13. They also translated "ouranos" (ουρανος) as "sky" in Acts 1:10 and "heaven" in 2 Corinthians 12:2. The NIV translated "porneias" (πορνειας) as "adultery" in Revelation 17:2 and 18:3, 9), but the word is the one used for "fornication." The Greek word for committing adultery is *not* "porneias"; it is "moicheuontas" (μοιχευοντας, Rev. 2:22).

You see, the *facts* are exactly as we stated them. The Cult erects ten *different standards by wheih to judge the AV*, and then they will not ap-

ply one of them to their own texts if it shows their text is not "up to the AV standard." White's "assertions" in these matters (see pp. 85, 231) are not "mere assertions"; they are out-and-out lies. A man who thinks that anyone cannot translate "φονευσις" as "murder" and "kill" is mentally sick. In addition to that, if he recommends the NIV or NASV, he is a prejudiced liar. I have news for these hidebound, in "lock-step" traditionalists who think the Holy Spirit cannot translate one word two different ways. The Holy Spirit can freely translate any word or any passage anyway He pleases, since He is the original author.

In Habakkuk 2:4 and Romans 1:17 (and again in Isa. 53:4 and Matt. 8:17) he refuses to go by any "extant" Hebrew or Greek text, and both of the New Testament citations are translations. And you think that He cannot translate Greek into English after translating Hebrew into Greek? You think He cannot do it without sitting down with a table full of half-baked, nutty, egotistical idiots who think they are "gods?" James White never studied any "Bible"; how would he know anything about

what the Holy Spirit did or could do?

White wrote: "Such a position is obviously IRRATIONAL!" It would be to someone hallucinating on "crack."

Here is the "omission" complex again.

These folks (Bible believers) go so far as to say that the Greek texts...should be changed to fit the readings of the KJV!¹⁶

So? So not one thing. *Not one example*. This is the standard way all Roman Catholic

historians write: see The History of the New Testa-

ment Church, Vol. 2, 1984, Chapter Six. You make a shocking statement which you trust will shake up your reader so badly, due to his lack of information, that he will side with you without demanding information.

I'll give you some "info," girls. I'll write out seventy-two cases on less than thirteen lines of print, and White couldn't even dare deal with ONE of them—no guts. Cowardice is epidemic. If he had listed them, and then YOU had checked them out, you would have seen immediately that what was presented as an heretical, "hare-brained" proposition was actually a decision reached after a careful, objective, cool, detailed *study* of Nestle's Greek text, IN ANY EDITION. The way these educated crooks get by is by using "cunning craftiness and deceit" to get their lies across: they do this by simply OMITTING any discussion of *documented evidence*. We will not be that careless nor that clumsy nor that *dishonest*.

Every Scholarship Only advocate, since 1960, has refused to discuss that business about "correcting the Greek with the English." But all of them mention it (Lindsell, MacRae, Carson, Rice, Hutson, Duncan, Sumner, et al.). But every one of them is very careful not to cite any examples. The reason for this—that you would probably never guess—is that ALL of them, on occasion, correct their own Greek texts with the English, many times unknowingly (see Matt. 28:1, for example). They can actually do this because they are so stupid they don't realize when they are doing it. When you ask them to explain what "Ruckman" meant by "correcting the Greek with the English," they contract lockjaw. You may have noticed another

horrendous *omission*. Not one man listed above (plus Ross, Kutilek, Palmer, Barker, Fee, Wuest, Robertson, Hodges, Farstad, Custer, or Bob Jones III) would dare print our four point format on "Why the AV is superior to the originals." Isn't that the wildest thing you ever heard of?

After confessing that Peter Ruckman is the "spearhead" of the *KJV* Only movement, White didn't dare print what Ruckman said that he (White) thought was heresy! What a golden opportunity to prove "Ruckman" was a heretic! How could he miss it? Two hundred seventy-one pages, and not one page displaying the four point article: "Why the AV is superior to the originals." Not one page? My, how Jimmy cheated his readers! Wanna copy? We'll send you one. Write to the Bookstore.

But to make up for Jimmy's inability to illustrate what he is talking about, I will begin by listing thirty-one places, from White's own book, where the AV should be used to correct the readings of "the oldest and best Greek manuscripts" that White has been using to find "indeed THE ORIGINAL." "THE ORIGINAL GREEK TEXT," according to Bob Jones University, is Nestle's twenty-sixth edition, exactly as Westcott and Hort defined "the" Greek text 100 years ago. This ridiculous "original Greek" was the "best Greek text" for 100 years, according to all apostates. This vile text (to parrot Hort) should be corrected with the king's English in the following places:

Matthew 1:25, 8:29, 16:20, 20:16, 21:2, and 25:13; Mark 1:1–2, 6:11, 10:21, and 10:24; Luke 2:14, 4:4, 9:35, 11:2–3, 23:42, and 24:50–53 (in all editions BEFORE 1978); John 1:18, 3:13, 5:3–

4, and 6:47; Acts 8:37, 9:5-6, 22:16, and 28:29.

Those thirty-one verses constitute a fair "starter." To be a little more thorough, we should use the King James English text (any edition) to correct the dingaling "original Greek" in Romans 1:16, 11:16, 13:9, 14:6, 15:29; 1 Corinthians 5:4, 9:1, 10:28, 15:31, 33–34, and 51; 2 Corinthians 3:3, 4:10, 11:31; Colossians 1:14, 2:18; 1 Timothy 1:17, and 3:16; 2 Timothy 2:15, 6:5, 9-10, James 5:16; 1 John 4:13; Hebrews 3:1; 1 Thessalonians 3:11; 2 Thessalonians 1:8, 12; Matthew 6:13, 19:16-17; Jude 4; John 9:35; 2 John 3; 1 Peter 3:14; Luke 11:2-4; Acts 16:7; and numerous other places. Those seventy-two verses will go along way in restoring "the sacred text" and "liberating sincere lovers of God's truth" from the superficial scholastic traditions set up more than 100 years ago, which still enslave educated asses today. If you want to be really thorough, make another 200 corrections on the English texts of the NASV and NIV, and you will be ten times closer to "the intent of the original author" of the "original autograph." At least, you will be ten times closer to the truth than Charles Ryrie, Zane Hodges, Ralph Earl, Curtis Hutson, Robert Sumner, Erwin Nestle, Kurt Aland, Eugene Nida, D.A. Carson, Ralph Earle, Calvin Linton, Lewis Foster, and Bob Jones III have been in the last fifty years.

I'll let you in on a little joke. Both the NASV and the NIV correct their own Greek texts with the King James Bible in Matthew 28:1, 13:24, 31, 33, 4:1, 7, 10, and 17. That's why they didn't dare discuss "Ruckman's heresy," the ole' lying hypocrites! They ought to be ashamed of themselves. There were no "variants" in one reference I gave,

so they had the "original" according to White. And they exchanged it for the English of 1611.

"POLLY WANNA CRACKAH?"

Let us "moralize" as we close this chapter, and call the reader's attention to the true *moral* and *ethical* character of the English apostates who idolized the corrupt manuscripts now worshipped

by Nestle-Aland-Metzger, etc.

First, note that James White is obsessed with the peculiar idea that if he makes a *profession* of anything—for example "I have no desire to bash the AV"¹⁷—that you are to *believe him* regardless of a ton of evidence which proves his profession was a *lying* profession. White whines, "I know that the KJV advocates will find a way of discounting my protestations." No, you silly boy, they don't have to look two feet to "find a way" to discount your protestations or your profession. You will discount them *yourself* in every line you write.

White's famous "HOW CAN THIS BE?" is a perfect example. He was trying to get you to think that if he quoted *some* verses from an apostate corruption like the *NIV* and *NASV* (regarding eternal security) that that proved that they were pure and reliable. How reliable is any "Bible" (and I used the term, that time, as loosely as it will ever be used!) that says all of the Jews who left Egypt died in the wilderness (Heb. 3:16)? Do you know what White called that ridiculous lie—that blatant contradiction of all the material in Exodus and Numbers? He called it "THE WHOLE COUNSEL OF GOD" which is "GOD'S WORD IN THE BEST FORM." 19

What if you did quote such a godless, depraved, stupid, lying mess (NIV or NASV)? What

would *that* prove? Why, it would only prove that you have an affinity for *offal*. The idea of saying *all* the Israelites who left Egypt died in the wilderness! Look at Deuteronomy 4:4, 10, 12, 35–36, 6:2–25. ("The whole counsel of God!")

That is seventy-seven lies in a row, James.

We're getting a little fed up with you, buddy.

But here is Jimmy's twin brother, 100 years ago: same philosophy, same approach, same convictions, same procedures, same manuscripts, same methods, same texts, and the same MORAL and ETHICAL CHARACTER.

... having been declared at the outset to be— That a Revision of the AV is desirable, and the terms of the original resolution of February 10th, 1870, being the removal of plain and clear errors was alone contemplated, whether in the Greek text original adopted by the Translators, or in the Translation made from the SAME. Such were in fact, the LIMITS formally imposed by the Convocation (February 10th and May 3rd, and 5th, 1870) on the work of Revision. Only necessary changes were to be made, Viz "to introduce as FEW alterations as possible into the text of the AV consistent with faithfulness". 20

That is the statement of *faith* in which Hort *professed* to *believe* when he joined the *RV* committee. He wasn't there to "bash" the *AV* (see White above). Hort "ASSERTED," as a "good, sincere, godly scholar who was a LOVER OF TRUTH,"²¹ that he would use the *Greek text* of 1611 (the Textus Receptus) and make as "few changes" as pos-

sible. What was his *profession worth*? About as much as White's. When will you get it through your head that if a man's highest authority is *himself*, he is a practical atheist. No practical atheist is under any moral obligation to tell the truth about anything if it "crimps his style." Here is what Hort and his buddies did after making the profession above.

1. They threw the translators' text (see above) out the window and *substituted*, in its place, the *Roman Catholic Jesuit Rheim's Greek text of 1582*, after instructing the committee to keep the matter in the utmost secrecy until *after* the *RV* was published.²² White: "a true scholar must be a lover of TRUTH!"

Go fly a kite, you drips.

Observe that James White always omits the article "THE" when saying "truth." This is because he and all his crowd are marked by the fact that all of them are "ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of THE truth" (2 Tim. 3:7). He knows exactly when and where to OMIT "THE truth."

2. As an *overriding* rule²³ they used the Catholic Vaticanus (B) as the supreme and final authority for more than 1,000 changes in "the Greek text adopted by the translators"; i.e., they lied like a dog and then instructed their companions to use *subterfuge* to cover up their *lying*. That is the *moral* character of Scholarship Only advocates. They purposely chose a manuscript of which Scrivener said:

One marked feature . . . is the great number of OMISSIONS . . . no small portion of these are mere OVERSIGHTS . . . This SAME SCRIBE has repeatedly written

words and clauses twice over.24

3. A sample of their correcting "plain and clear errors" can be seen from reading the X-B debacle in Luke's gospel. There, Hort and his clandestine liars made 836 Greek textual corrections in 1,150 verses. Burgon lists 356 that

do not affect the English rendering at all, or are incapable of being represented in a translation, or are not represented.²⁵

The sum of the words in Luke that Hort messed with are 562 words. That is, after professing (see White, above) to be a "lover of truth" (see White, above), he altered more than 50 percent of the verses in the Gospel of Luke.

This was the same depraved, godless scoundrel whom White quotes as saying that only one-eighth of the variants (Textus Receptus vs. Nestle) had any "weight," the rest "being trivalities." One-eighth is about 12 percent, so Hort made a 51 percent change in Luke, alone. That is, he violated his own terms for service (see above), and never winked or blushed. Do you call a 51 percent alteration "one-thousandth part of the text?" White does. Would you say that if you perverted HALF of John's gospel that is was "no, or next to no variants?" White does. He cites two Scholarship Only fanatics for his sources: A. T. Robertson and Benjamin Warfield. Lying again, eh Jimmy?

Hort made 28,000 changes (RV) in the King James text (Old Testament and New Testament); 4,000 of these were in the New Testament, which only contains about 6,000 Greek words: That is an 80 percent alteration of "God's Truth."

Is that what Hort agreed to do when he sat down?

Is *that* what White "asserted" about his own position?

Is that what Warfield and Metzger PRO-FESSED to be doing?

Is that what Aland and Nestle claimed they set out to do?

What sane man on earth would give a "blankety-blank" about the PROFESSION of such men?

Those last two miserable wretches actually claimed they had created a "Received Text" (Textus Receptus), and their text was not "The MAJORITY TEXT."²⁷

A majority text only dealing with "1/1000th" of the variants, eh girls? "All liars, shall have their part in . ." (Rev. 21:8). Did Ankerberg, MacArthur, Custer, Gleason Archer, Bob Jones III, D. A. Carson, F. F. Bruce, and Zondervan Publishing Co. actually recommend THAT type of scholarship? They certainly did. Is that THEIR brand of scholarship? Yes, it certainly is. "All liars, shall have their part in . ." (Rev. 21:8).

SNAFU (an old World War II acronym).

I wouldn't trust one man listed above (with all of his supporters, teachers, promoters, mentors, students, and church members) as far as I could kick the Empire State Building with my left foot. A man who PROFESSES to be *honest* (White)²⁸ and *godly*²⁹ (White) and *accurate*³⁰ (White), and a *lover of truth*³¹ (White), and would LIE like these birds do, would kill his own mother for fifteen cents if he had the right motive for doing it and thought he could get away with it. Any Christian who would lie like that in order to steal your Bible, would

steal your billfold, your pocket book, your purse, your bank account, your church, your school, your wife, or your *mind*, as quickly as he would look at you.

(That is the kind of language that "Ruckman" uses when describing a wolf in sheep's clothing. That is what causes every apostate in the Cult to focus on Ruckman's language instead of the facts he presents. I just gave you the facts on Hort. The apostate can deal with such language because they have already convinced their fellow apostates [the majority of highly educated Christian leaders in any age] that they themselves are not only "scholarly," but "godly." They talk "godly." If that is being "godly," count me out. I say they are self-deceived humanists and practical atheists who worship men and men's opinions, and fear RIDICULE worse than God, Satan, sin, death, or judgment).

I say they have the ethical integrity of Jack the Ripper.

"Ruckman,"

NOT YET BORN (1857), "Speaketh"

"To alter the Authorized Version would unsettle the minds of thousands as to which was the Word of God. There would be two Bibles spread throughout the land and what CONFUSION this would create in almost every place. If the new translation were once to begin, where would it end? The Socinians would strike 'God' out of 1 Timothy 3:16 and strike out 1 John 5:7–8 as an interpolation.

"The AV, we believe, is the grand bulwark of Protestantism, the safeguard of the gospel, and the treasure of the church, and we should be TRAITORS in every sense of the word if we consented for it to be rifled by the sacrilegious hands of . . . co-ENEMIES of God and GODLINESS."

(Philpot, 1857, The Gospel Standard)



Chapter Eleven

Two Great Omissions; Thieves and Wolves

The best description of the mental disease which infects all Scholarship Only advocates is "kleptomania": an irresponsible urge, an irresistible drive, to steal the most valuable thing that any child of God has on this earth, outside of the Lord Jesus Christ Himself. Now, no thief professes to be a "thief." Hort never professed he was going to produce a Catholic Bible by altering half of the AV. The thief "comes to steal" (John 10:10). When Christ likens Himself to a thief at the Second Advent (Matt. 24:43), He is assuring you that He comes to steal something out of Satan's house. He is going to bind Satan (Matt. 12:29; Rev. 20:1-3), and then "spoil his goods" (Luke 4:6). Bible ignoramuses like James White (see pp. 194-198, 286 for proof. I am not exaggerating anything) understand none of this. Christ's enemies come out to arrest Him "as a thief" (Matt. 26:55), and they crucify Him between two "thieves" (Matt. 27:38), after He "thought it not ROBBERY to be equal with God" (Phil. 2:6). (Note how the twentiethcentury thieves [NIV and NASV] mutilated the last reference!).

Most thieves do their work at *night* (1 Thess. 5:4–5). "Their works are in the dark," Isaiah

29:15. The church age (this dispensation) is called "NIGHTTIME" (Mark 13:35; Matt. 13:42–43). James White is also ignorant of THAT.

A thief can steal out of *necessity* (Prov. 6:30 and 30:9) or from sheer *covetousness* (David: 2 Sam. 12:8; Gehazi: 2 Kings 5:26). *Murder* often attends thievery (Prov. 1:1–18). See 1 Kings chapter 21 for the classic example in the Old Testament and Matthew 21:36–41 for the classic example in the New Testament. The man who is most likely to become a *thief* is the man who becomes *jealous* of someone who has something he wants (Isa. 14:13) and *covets it* (Isa. 14:14). This was Eve's problem (Gen. 3:1–5). She wanted to be "like God."

Again, Bible blockheads (like White) understand none of this. Their crew never covets God's authority, they never covet power and respect, they never would do anything wrong to get it, they would never (no, never!) lie to get you to trust them instead of your Bible, and they never would even think of stealing your faith in your Bible from you! Nosiree Bob! In these matters, they are SIN-LESS. (Jes kiddin, folks. Relax.)

Notice: if a sinner coveted God's authority (Nicolaitanism, Rev. 2:6, 15) and wanted a "preeminent place" (Diotrephes, 3 John 9) in regards to wisdom (Ezek. 28:3–15), according to the Scriptures (Gen. 3:1) he would have to *question God's WORDS* (Gen. 3:1).

Are you getting the *Biblical picture* yet? The *Biblical picture* is always completely different from the *Scholarship Only picture*: the two have *nothing* in common. When Satan gets control of a man (or gets in a man), he always questions (or denies

outright) something God *said* (see the Postscript). According to James White, this questioning, doubting, and denying of God's words (Jer. 23) has nothing to do with *spiritual forces*, although they are connected with it from Genesis chapter 3 to Revelation chapter 20. See Ephesians 2:1–4, 6:10–17; 2 Thessalonians 2:11–12; Mark 4:15; and Matthew 13:19.

This means that *The King James Only Controversy* is solidly ANTI-biblical and NON-scriptural from start to finish. It is simply the work of a professing Christian who, at heart, is a carnal materialist desiring to "get in good" with the "big boys" by justifying their sins of covetousness, unbelief, and pride. They are men who are dedicated to *stealing your Bible from you*. They are *thieves*. Jimmy is their "Attorney for the Defense." His job is to alibit their sins.

All Alexandrians are Nihilists (Anarchists) because no authority controls them; they admit, openly, that their own minds (Rom. 1:22), with its preferences and opinions, is their "final authority" for themselves. (You'd better read that again.) Nothing governs their *hearts* or *minds*. As we have seen, White's book is a masterful demonstration of this atheistic dementia. He doesn't deny the charge; he just PROFESSES to be what he is *not*.

To obtain a really accurate picture of White's work one would sit down and ask himself this question! "If I believed what this character wrote, where would I be NOW?" You may do the same thing at the end of *this* book; you should to be absolutely objective and impartial. What would you believe about God's *words* and God's *authority* in your life if you had taken Jackleg Jimmy *seriously?*

That is the question. Or if you took "Ruckman" seriously? White figured if you turned out like HIMSELF you would be in much better shape, spiritually, than if you turned out like "Ruckman."

But he and Ruckman both had the same training. Isn't this a remarkable turn of events? How did they come out on opposite ends of the yard stick? And White never mentioned that in his book! Why not? If Ruckman was such an outstanding character that he was the "spearhead" of a movement that needed 271 pages written about it, how on earth did Jimmy forget to tell you who brought Ruckman to the opposite end of the stick? When did it happen, and where did it happen! Silence. Cowardice is epidemic.

No lying thief, engaged in stealing the pure words of God from you, ever dared to tell anyone where he learned about the "errors" in the King James Bible. Not even Aland and Nestle would let you know who gave them their theories on textual reconstruction for their apostate texts. The thief will always imply (without actually saying it), that "GOD" showed him the errors, while he himself was a "lover of truth" sincerely "seeking the WILL of God." "How can this be?" When you become a thief, you will understand how it "can be."

Now take stock. Here you are with NO Bible that you can trust as being God's words to you, although a thief told you that HE thought a dozen translations were "trustworthy." You are to trust 200 different English translations (1880–1990) on the grounds that a thief recommended them to you. This means that your trust and faith in the Holy Bible is based on the advice and opinion of a felon. "Now Barabbas was a robber" (John 18:40).

Your faith and trust can no longer be put into the contents of the King James Bible you are reading; it has been converted to faith and trust in the opinions and preferences of a professional liar, a professional liar (or liars) who resents your Bible, are jealous of your Bible, ridicules your Bible, ignore and rejects your Bible, criticizes and "correct" your Bible, and desires to replace your Bible with one of his books. These men coveted the authority of the Holy Spirit, and were jealous of the power and authority of ONE BOOK. It was not Erasmus' Greek text, it was not the "Septuagint," it was not Jerome's Vulgate, and it certainly wasn't an ASV or an RSV. It was a King James Bible. Were they able to steal it from YOU? They were not able to steal it from me, although I received exactly the same training, word-for-word, doctrinefor-doctrine, precept-for-precept, manuscript-formanuscript, and critical apparatus-for-critical apparatus that White received.

If they stole it from you, you are now a genuine, first-class, Grade A-1 apostate (2 Tim. 4); you are "the REAL thing." You are now a fully accredited, upper middle-class, internationally recognized, authoritative SLOB (excuse me, I should have used "sound speech that could not be condemned!" What

I meant to say was: "Jerk").

Question: "What did some 'godly' thief do to reduce you to this condition?" It wasn't Ruckman;

that's "for sure."

Did you ever analyze how these spiritual thieves stole your Bible from you? Well, here is the technique that has been used for 100 years by every apostate Conservative, Evangelical, and Fundamentalist on five continents. This is the "godly"

Barabbas in Jimmy White's own words. Note them carefully and underline them. This is the professional Willie Sutton (Safe Cracker) in operation.

Page vi: "I am a BIBLICAL Conservative. In light of this there are a number of Bible translations I would not recommend."²

Yes? For example? *Not ONE example?* C'mon sugarfoot; give us just ONE? Just one little, "teensyweensy" tad of ONE? "No one is home right now. At the sound of the tone please leave us your message. Don't call us: we'll call you."

He didn't dare name ONE. Cowardice is epidemic. If he named one it would jeopardize his image in the eyes of Biblical Conservatives, for if he dared name the New World Translation by the Watchtower Society, he would have cut his book sales in the throat. You see the NWT (Rutherford-Russell) sports two gods in John 1:18, exactly like the NASV and NIV. That's why he couldn't tell you what he couldn't "recommend." Cowardice is epidemic. Apostasy is incurable. His sales depend upon omitting facts. He had to keep his mouth shut to sell the books. (How "godly" can one get?)

Page iv: If you find a whole verse missing from the NASV or NIV, it is because you failed to look at a margin or a footnote. The footnote always makes it right to mutilate the text. However! This is forbidden in the AV! You may not use marginal references and footnotes in an Authorized Version to "update archaic words." No, this time, you switch standards and insist that the AV text must be changed. It is to be placed with the "clearer" texts of the "modern versions."

"Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how

can ye escape the damnation of hell?"

Page iv: You must keep your mouth shut like Peter didn't (Acts 4:8–12), and Stephen didn't (Acts 7:51–52), and Paul didn't (2 Cor. 4:13), when the AV is being attacked in the pulpit by a pastor or in the classroom by a teacher. Otherwise, you would be guilty of "disturbing the peace," "causing confusion," denying others "Christian freedom," or "sowing discord among the brethren." HOWEVER! Any pastor or teacher has the Christian freedom to attack your Bible in anywhere from ten to a thousand places and replace it without "sowing discord" or "causing disruption and dissention." "

This is the professional hypocrite in action. He says that Christians who believe THE BOOK "inspire fears" and "suspicion." He says this, knowing that his entire life work, and the ministry of every apostate like him, has been to cast suspi-

cion on the King James' text, since 1800.

"The thief cometh . . . for to steal, and to kill" (John 10).

Page v:

This book is written because of a desire for PEACE [not "righteousness" or "purity." Note Heb. 7:2; James 2:17; Luke 2:14] in the church of Jesus Christ.⁵

There is the pope, in the flesh (Dan. 11:21). There is the pitch. That is the thief at work: "I didn't break and enter to rob you. I came to be a blessing to you and your family." *Pious profession* (Rom. 1:22). Note the impeccable *profession* of a "godly motivation"; "Peace, peace, peace!" (Dan. 11:21, 24). That is the *profession* of the Antichrist. White continues: "A peace that comes from simple-

minded devotion to THE THINGS of God."6 Note! No devotion to the Bible. No devotion to the word of God or the words of God, and no devotion to Jesus Christ or God. Devotion to "the things" of God. And what are these, Jimmy? Don't tell me: let me guess: "You haven't got one idea on this earth, right?" Right, he didn't.

According to Scholarship Only advocates, no church has ever been destroyed by some puffedup, young idiot, educated beyond his intelligence. splitting his congregation over the most important issue in its life (or the life of ANY family, city, school, country, or nation)—The issue of Final Authority. According to the "godly" felons, no backslidden, effeminate, biofocaled wimp ever destroyed a local church by trying to enforce what he was taught in a seminary controlled by apostate scholars, at the expense of the BOOK by which he (and the congregation) got saved, and by which he was called to preach. Now, how is that for "logical" and "reasonable" and "HONESTY"?

"When he speaketh a LIE, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it" (John 8:44).

Paul said, "Call 'em LIARS" (Titus 1:12).

Jesus Christ said, "Call 'em LIARS" (John 8:44).

Moses said, "Call 'em LIARS" (Deut. 33:29). Isaiah said, "Call 'em LIARS" (Isa. 44:25).

Jeremiah said, "Call 'em LIARS" (Jer. 50:36).

John said, "Call 'em LIARS" (Rev. 2:2)

The liars scream, "Libel! Slander! Oh, my God, what language!" Sure kiddies, now crawl back into your playpen and play with your rattles.

The lying thief is trying to disarm you before

he steals your Bible. Gun control laws always preceded genocide, at least they did the last seven times when 55,000,000 unarmed men, women, and children were murdered by their own governments.

Page vi: You, as uneducated "laymen" in the Body of Christ, are so intelligent and have so much spiritual discernment in the "choice of a translation" that you don't have to *ask God* for advice about any translation. Yet! only those who have "taken time to study" the origins, transmission, and preservation of Greek texts and their translations are *qualified*. To be an authority, you must grasp the issues that arise in transmitting an ancient text to the modern day, and then translating that text "into our less rich English Tongue." *And that is*

YOU, is it?

The thief is scared to death of any uneducated Christian who prays about Bible translations. Every criteria that White gives for "choosing a translation" is based upon individual feelings and opinions. White is a secular humanist in practice. He is trying to "free" you (see 2 Pet. 2:19) so that your "preferences" determine what translation you wind up with. He is doing this, knowing that, according to what Paul wrote in 1 Corinthians 6:20, neither his preferences nor yours are worth fifteen cents. A Christian is a bond servant to a MASTER (Eph. 6:9; Col. 4:1; 1 Tim. 6:1-4). He has been "bought with a price" (1 Cor. 6:20; 1 Pet. 1:18) and knocked down on the block. It is the unsaved false prophet (2 Pet. 2:1) who denied "the Lord" that "bought" HIM. A slave's "preferences" are his master's preferences. He would not think of "choosing a translation to suit his needs" or because "he preferred it." Only an ungodly lost man would plant such a suggestion into the heart or mind of a child of God.

"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived" (2 Tim. 3:13).

Can't you see what the safe cracker did before he had gone seven pages? He *eliminated* every born-again child of God in the Body of Christ (from 1611 to 1995) as having the ability to spot a corrupt translation when he saw it. He did this before writing "Starting at the BEGINNING."8

To understand the origin, transmission, and translations of the Bible (see above), you need a bare minimum of four years studying Greek, three years studying Hebrew and Aramaic, and at least six years of seminary dealing with Church History, Problem Texts, Manuscript Evidence, Higher and Lower Criticism, Systematic Theology, and the textual theories of Nida, Hort, Nestle, Aland, Tischendorf, Griesbach, Lachmann, Tregelles, et al., plus the books on Textual Criticism by Zuntz, Sturz, Pickering, Hodges, Kenyon, Colwell, Burgon, Miller, Scrivener, et al. In one stroke, this miserable, lying thief exalted HIS OWN KIND to the seat of final authority so you would give up and depend on them instead of God. That isn't all. I have had, for example, as much training in the matters given above as the men who taught Jackleg Jimmy. But I am not "qualified" because I "dehumanize" those who "disagree" with me.9

No, you slanderous libeler, I am not qualified because I still believe the BOOK instead of you and your buddies. Your Union wasn't able to steal my Book from me. (They got you, though, you naive chump!) The moment I decide to turn on the Book and correct it, I will be "recognized" imme-

diately. You did and you WERE. Page vii:

Finally, for those who come to this discussion with deep and long standing commitments to the *Authorized Version*... please consider well the necessity of examining YOUR beliefs, no matter how cherished they may be on the BASIS OF GOD'S TRUTH ¹⁰

There is the wolf with the saliva dripping from his jaws (Acts 20:29; Matt. 7:15)! The thief is about

to kill a sheep (John 10:12).

The wolf has given you an absolute standard for judging all beliefs by: it is "God's truth." That is "the BASIS" by which you must judge your beliefs. And what is "Gods truth"? White stops in mid air. He defines nothing. Then, realizing that he has got to say something, he adds: "we can test them (our beliefs) by Scriptures." Getting a little steam back (steam is "hot air"), he concludes with, "We must constantly test our faith by SCRIPTURE." But according to White's deepest Christian conviction, worded verbatim in The Creed of the Alexandrian Cult, neither YOU nor HE has ever seen "THE SCRIPTURE." Nor did your father, grandfather, great grandfather, or any of your ancestors back to the Council of Nicaea (A.D. 325).

"ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPI-RATION OF GOD." (2 Tim. 3:16)

White has no "verbally inspired, original autographs." Alexandrians *imply* they have them (see pp. 156, 222), and *pretend* they have them (pp. 67–69, 88), but they don't, and they *know* they don't. That is why he said what he said. To get rid

of absolute truth and final authority, he deliberately misled you and misinformed you by creating a non-existent "final authority" TO WHICH NO MAN ON THIS EARTH COULD REFER BY WHICH TO TEST ANYTHING.

That is 100 percent, pure-blooded Alexandrian Cult, right to the last jot and tittle. "God's truth," in White's work, turns out to be a "discussion" about nothing. It turns out to be 271 pages of revived "Hortism" from the nineteenth century, presented as "God's truth" in order to justify sin.

We must pray [oh, my God, but they are "holy," aren't they?] for a willingness to ABANDON those beliefs [in this case belief in the AV] that are found to be contrary to ¹³

Well, if he were an honest man, having said "Scripture" twice on the same paragraph, surely he meant "that are found to be contrary to THE SCRIPTURES." Nossir! Nor Jimmy! This time he says, "contrary to GOD's REVEALED TRUTH." which is? Which is what, James? "Sorry, no one is in at this time. Please leave your . . . etc."

This paragraph, telling you you must abandon your belief in the AV as the Scriptures in English, uses three different "bases" for getting rid of your belief in the AV as the Scriptures in English. You are to assume that all three are the same, although he didn't dare say the same word twice in giving them.

- 1. "God's truth," which he failed to define or even locate.
- 2. "The Scriptures," which he had never seen one day in his life.

3. "God's REVEALED TRUTH," WHICH WAS...? He didn't say. 14

If you are stupid enough to believe that ALL THREE were synonymous (that is what he was implying), then you are really in a mess, for the "SCRIPTURES" don't exist if you believe in only the "verbal, plenary inspiration of the original autographs." This means that "God's truth" and "God's REVEALED truth" are UNREVEALED, and you could no more find "God's truth" than you

could locate a fly in a hurricane.

That is the standard that a wolf demands that you use to get rid of your "long standing commitments" to the Authorized Version. You are as insane as Jim Jones if you even consider it. James White was simply opening your mind to dump some nineteenth century garbage into it. "God's truth," in what follows (pp. 54–253), is Nestle's Greek text and the UBS's Greek text. Neither of them is anymore "Scripture" than Eramus' Greek text or Beza's Greek text or the other twenty-two Greek texts published. You are to test your AV by two corrupt Alexandrian Greek texts. At least, that is the entire "discussion" that follows. Compare that scrambled, equivocating, Jesuit sophistry with this:

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

"THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK TO YOU ... THEY ARE LIFE"

"BEING BORN AGAIN, NOT OF COR-RUPTIBLE SEED, BUT OF INCORRUPT-IBLE, BY THE WORD OF GOD"

"THE WORD OF GOD IS QUICK, AND

POWERFUL" "PREACH THE WORD"

"WHEN YE RECEIVED THE WORD OF GOD WHICH YE HEARD OF US, YE RE-CEIVED IT NOT AS THE WORD OF MEN, BUT AS IT IS IN TRUTH, THE WORD OF GOD"

"MAKING THE WORD OF GOD OF NONE EFFECT THROUGH YOUR TRADITION"

If you were to find that later in his book— White makes a little different profession about the matters given above—don't be suprised. A liar has to have a good memory, and Jackleg Jimmy has a very bad one. The following apostates have never seen ONE verse of "scripture"-including the ones they memorized!—since they were born; at least, not according to their own professions of faith: Bob Ross, Bob Jones Jr., Bob Jones III, J. Vernon McGee, Eberhard and Erwin Nestle, Rulolph and Gerhard Kittel, Eugene Nida, Westcott, Hort, Homer Duncan, John R. Rice, Curtis Hutson, Chuck Swindoll, John MacArthur, Zane Hodges, Doug Kutilek, Gary Hudson, Gleason Archer, Fred Afman, James Price, Arthur Farstad, Kenneth Barker, Gordon Fee, Kurt Aland, A. T. Robertson, Kenneth Wuest, Edward Panosian, Stewart Custer, Marshal Neal, David Hunt, D. A. Carson, Edwin Palmer, Bruce Metzger, F. F. Bruce, and EVERY LOST, UNSAVED LIBERAL IN THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES.

So there you have it. That is how the thief breaks and enters before he steals your Bible. You wake up and your Bible is gone. The thief talks

about "lovers of truth," "men and women of honesty," "keeping peace," "God's truth," and "God's revealed truth"; 15 meaning, he wants you to correct your Holy Bible with his opinions and the opinions of the men who corrupted him. I will assume that some of you let him do it. You are now a "companion of thieves" (Prov. 13:20, 29:24; 1 Cor. 15:33). They are professional thieves. You have been proselyted into a "Christian" Mafia that would put Gotti, Reiina, Escobar, Rodriguez, Genovese, Luchese, Leggio, Bonnano, and the Gambino brothers out of business. You are now a "godly" mobster. Who will you "hit" first? Your pastor? Your wife? Your children? A young man studying for the ministry? A young couple on the mission field? "Lift up your eyes and look! Behold the fields are white unto harvest!" Act quickly. You have to spread your DISEASE to somebody. "Now is the accepted time" to con some sucker like YOU got conned. Consider! Why should you let soul winning Bible-believing Christians spread this deadly plague of "King James Onlyism" without countering it with "Scholarship Onlyism?"

Ah, my dear Alexandrian, you must now "follow a man!" You must become a "religious activist" like Jackleg Jimmy. You must "reach out and touch" people and "impact them" That's the ticket!

If you follow this advice, you will be accepted with full honors—"there is honor among thieves"—into the scholarly community as a recognized, qualified, "GODLY" addition to the Scholars Union and receive all of the honors, respect, and recognition that is given to all men who follow men as HUMANISTS. You will have earned this by becoming willfully ignorant (2 Pet. 3:5) and

accepting a "strong delusion" (2 Thess. 2:11) because of a heart condition described in detail in Ezekiel 14:1–14, which Jackleg never read a day in his life. Your motive for believing a liar and a lie will have to be one of three things:

1. The fear of Man (ridicule).

2. The love of Money (attendance, enrollment, and royalties).

3. To get along with your wife or your relatives or fellow church members, you will do this to avoid persecution (John 9:22; Mark 4:17).

"BEHOLD, THEY COME AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT!!"

So much for the *thieves*; now let us see what *the wolves* "in sheep's clothing" are doing.

Nothing is more typical of a "godly" apostate then to use verses like Philippians 4:8; Galatians 6:1-3, 5:23; Colossians 3:12–15; 2 Timothy 2:25; and Titus 2:8 to prove that any Bible believing Christian who calls a spade a spade (i.e., a liar a "liar") is to be rebuked for "language not befitting a follower of Christ." All Scholarship Only advocates are secular humanists in their speech patterns, while they are anarchists and practical atheists in their THOUGHT patterns. A dishonest thief would scour Ruckman's books for twentieth-century "street KOINE" and condemn it, while recommending "up-to-date" modern translations that are supposed to reproduce twentieth-century Koine (street language). Two standards: two-faced, splittongued, etc. I prefer to tell the truth where anyone can understand it. This creates a real problem for a smooth, slick, highly educated, treacherous coward if he is trying to pass as a Bible scholar or

a "spiritual" Christian. You see, he has counted on his *speech* and *vocabulary* to sell himself, *while*

he was hiding his sins.

My books seem to flush Christians who are professional liars (especially the *pious ones*). The books flush them like a setter flushes a covey of quail or, more aptly, like an AK-47 would flush a

wolf pack.

For our reader's edification, let me take time out to explain why I use the "rude, crude, vulgar, un-Christian" speech that I use. All you have to do to upset these thin-skinned sissies in the Scholars' Union is simply talk like a truck driver or a commercial fisherman or an infantryman, a hockey player, a construction worker, a farmer, a lumberjack, or a stevedore; and these crumby little wimps come apart at the seams: plain talk shreds 'em like

a bowl full of dry Twinkies.

Every deluded fakir in the Scholars' Union can be "checked out" (Canada, circa 1910) by upto-date, twentieth century "Koine," because his own destiny, according to the New Testament, is to be deceived (2 Tim. 3:13). He earned this crop by sowing deception (2 Tim. 3:13). (See for example, White's remarks on Rev. 22:18-21.) And so it comes to pass. Up pops "Ruckman," the Lord's junk yard dog, and everyone of these deceived felons thinks that Ruckman will have to be short on facts and truth because he is short on Alexandrian speech patterns. He uses "cavil," rantings, ravings, bombastic retorts, "slander," "dehumanization," vulgar epithets and slang, etc.; therefore, he is bluffing.16 The pope and the college of cardinals made the same mistake in dealing with Martin Luther (1520). Westcott, Hort, and Philip Schaff made the

same error again in dealing with *Dean Burgon* (1890). Burgon had more truth and facts at his fingertips than six revision committees had in their safety deposit vaults (*RV*, *ASV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, and *NIV*).

Here is the "method in the madness."

I saw how the Alexandrian Cult handled the Conservative scholarship of David Otis Fuller and Edward Hills after they had read the books those gentlemen put out (see "The Two Libraries," pp. 350–353). I saw how they treated Fuller when he was on the campus at BJU, and what they said about him after they (literally) expelled him from the campus. Those WHITE-washed hypocrites didn't fool me, if they fooled YOU. I took six school years of study at BJU. Those ultra-pious, "secondarily-separated" FELONS might fool you or your children or your pastor, but "they aint'a gonna' make a cotton pickin' dime offen Ruckman." (See Peter S. Ruckman, The Full Cup, Pensacola: Bible Believers Press, 1990, pp. 167–171.)

The bookstore at BJU has never carried ONE of Dr. Edward Hills' books since it opened. They did handle the Revised Standard Version of the NCC (New Testament). I saw copies of it there in 1950 and 1951. I also saw how they treated Edward Hills.

Now the TRUTH—not "God's revealed truth" or "God's truth" or any other of White's rambling nonsense—is that David Otis Fuller and Edward Hills were two thoroughbred, Christian *gentlemen*. Their manners and their speech were flawless. They were not, in the least, like Martin Luther, Billy Sunday, J. Frank Norris, B. B. Crimm, Peter Cartwright, or Dean Burgon; least of all like the rude,

crude, abrasive, irritating, coarse, vulgar "Ruckman." Fuller and Hills were *Christian gentleman* (something I have never been accused of being). Both of them were courtesy, tact, politeness, smoothness, kindness, and moderation *personified*. So?

So every dirty, rotten, God-forsaken *liar* in the Alexandrian Cult *should* have welcomed them into the "scholarly community" with open arms. That is, if he was NOT a dirty, rotten, God-forsaken *liar* himself.

But he was and "they ARE"! None of them gave Hills or Fuller a chance to speak anywhere.

Why? Why not? ("How can this be!!?")

With all of their "nice" Christian speeches and the "fruits of the Spirit" manifest in their lives and works, nothing availed Fuller or Hills. Once they encountered this pack of wolves, who had been tearing up flocks and killing sheep for 100 years, they found out that being a "nice" Christian meant NOTHING. Wolves are not interested in ANY-THING in which they profess to be interested: finding the "original intent" of the author, helping you to get a "better understanding" of the original, "preserving" the word of God for future generations, speaking courteously, and "dealing with FACTS objectively," etc. WOLVES ARE INTERESTED IN TEARING UP FLOCKS AND KILLING SHEEP.

Having met *every* requirement and qualification laid down by the Scholars' Union for "true scholars, who love truth" (and "men of truth and honesty": White's bull manure), Hills and Fuller both got the "bum's rush" from the Alexandrians. Neither man was invited back to the campus of one major, "recognized" Christian college, univer-

sity, or seminary in America (1940-1990). Somebody was lying. Somebody was lying like a blanket of snow. "Sound speech" and "courtesy" were not really requirements at all. They were just two more FALSE "standards" (see Jimmy's ten) invented by wolves so wolves could kill sheep without being detected. Jimmy White's two forerunners (The King James Version Debate and Stewart Custer's The Truth about the KJV Controversy, 1981) didn't recommend ONE book by Fuller, Hills, Burgon, Scrivener, Miller, or Hoskier. I invited Dr. Hills to speak at the Brent Baptist Chruch when I pastored there (1960-1972). Pensacola Christian Schools, right next door—literally, thirty yards-never invited him in. Dr. Hills, with three earned degrees from Yale, Harvard, and Westminster, never got one invitation to speak to the student body at Bob Jones University, Tennessee Temple, Liberty Baptist College, Baptist Bible College, Wheaton, Moody, Regent, Fuller, or the seminaries at New Orleans, Denver, or Louisville.

I observed all of this. I was not as blinded by prejudice as Jackleg Jimmy. I looked and "received instruction" (Prov. 24:32; Eccl. 9:1). I looked and "considered."

Ah sez to mahself, sez I (American, circa 1850), "Peter, ole' son, them folkses mus' be liars, sure 'nough. They doan really put no stock in what theysa sayin' when they is hollrin' and bad mouthin' folks!"

When presented with an opportunity to examine their own cherished traditions (and committments to Westcott and Hort, Nestle and Aland) by THEIR OWN STANDARDS, put forth by their own

kind (cool, polite, courteous gentlemen) they slam the door on the confrontation, bolt it, and stack furniture against it. They lied. Their whole lives were a lie. They were even false in their Christian professions when professing to believe in Christian speech and Christian conduct. They were pathological liars. They had been lying for so long (1800–1990) they couldn't see their own depravity when faced with it. Lying is evidently the outstanding daily occupation of their lives.

I saw all of this. I didn't guess about anything. I didn't have to make any "assertions" or "surmise" anything. I saw how the Alexandrian Cult treated men who met their own requirements, but disagreed with them. I had run into a pack of wolves. They would dish out the same treatment to a kind, courteous, Christian scholar that they would to a raving maniac if he ran into the flock and tore their sheepskins off them, ridiculed them, spit on them, lambasted them, and then kicked..... (I forebear from the original autograph!) till they were run out of the flock.

This explains my "approach" to "godly" scholars like Ankerberg, Bob Jones III, White, Custer, Afman, Price, Martin, Fee, Willmington, Palmer, Barker, Ryrie, English, MacArthur, Swindoll, et al. I am not dealing with some precious "brother in Christ" who has been "taken captive by the devil," or some dear soul who has been "overtaken in a fault." I am dealing with Alexander the coppersmith, Hymaneaus, and Diotrephes. Look up the references. I am dealing with ninety to one hundred highly educated, intellectual, destructive critics who devoted their lives to eradicating an English Bible from the Protestant Reformation

(Rev. 3:8; Eccl. 8:4).

What I was "approaching" was a pack of hypocritical clones who were all programmed by the same educational conspiracy, and they all professed to have superior knowledge to any ordinary Christian in the Body of Christ—say the last 40,000,000—who didn't know Greek or Hebrew. These habitual, congenital, pathological liars were all intellectual "pros" who volunteered to serve Satan. None of them were taken "CAPTIVE . . . AT HIS WILL."

I loved Dr. Fuller and Dr. Hills like I loved Bob Gray (Jacksonville, Florida) and Harold Henniger (Canton, Ohio). All four of these men were polite, kind, gracious, courteous, Christian gentlemen. I believe that their conduct, as well as their speech, was flawless; nothing like mine. But I observed that their speech and conduct had no more affect on the apostates of their day (Johnson at the Canton Baptist Temple, James Price at Tennessee Temple, and Stewart Custer at BJU) than a BB gun would have on a herd of buffalo. You cannot cut a mahogany table with a butter knife. You cannot turn green oak into "kindlin" with a Boy Scout hatchet. You cannot even dent the pride, conceit, arrogance, and love of falsehood that Scholarship Only advocates have by simply being kind, objective, polite, courteous, and tolerant. "FACTS" mean no more to this despicable crew than fiction. Jesus Christ identified them in Mark 7:9-13. You can't even dent them with "GODS TRUTH." Apostasy is incurable. "Ruckmanitis is terminal."

So when I made my "final approach," I did not circle the landing strip. I did not circle the field one time. I didn't even fly in; I walked in.

First, I donned camouflaged fatigues; then, I put on a stocking cap (better than a helmet because it doesn't reflect any light), and blackened my cheeks and the bridge of my nose (so the star shells wouldn't reflect off them). Then I rope-tied my pant legs to my ankles so they wouldn't get caught in the brush. I then stuck a trench knife in my belt, picked up several WHITE phosphorus, anti-personnel grenades, and an empty gas mask container to carry them in. I strapped a Mini-Ruger 14 to my back, picked up a loaded 9mm Glock with laser sights; and then I approached all of the "wonderful, nice, good, sweet, godly, spiritual scholars" in the Alexandrian Cult" who were all dedicated, truth-loving, truth-seeking, fruit-bearing, "accurate," intellectual Christians.

I went across a few sand dunes, waded through a swamp or two (to get around the flanks); I finally got to the mansion where they were having a dinner party celebrating the 201st revision of the King James Bible. I "JIMMIED" a window open to the coal cellar; I went through it and up the stairs into the kitchen. I tip-toed through the kitchen. I was covered with sand, mud, dirt, and coal dust. I looked like Frank Frazetta's "Swamp Demon." I certainly did not resemble, in any way, a "nice, sweet" Christian about to "share the love of Christ" as I "reached out and touched others," etc. I swung open the double doors that opened into a lavishly chandeliered dining room, where fifty "militant defenders of the faith, who stood for the plenary verbal inspiration of the inerrant, infallible, original autographs," were gathered. They were in the midst of carving up the *King* James Bible—for the 201st time—and throwing

pieces of it to the waiters, whom I observed were all young ministers!

I opened the door, stepped in, leveled the Glock, and hollered, "BOOO!"

"They liked to a-had a litter" (American Koine, 1870).

They're still havin 'em.

That is my "approach" to "restoring the original," to help you understand the "original intent of the inspired author," etc., ad nauseum. "An' son, hit gits results" (Southern, circa 1920). I never pose as a scholar. I never pretend to be a scholar. I would have to take several steps backwards and downwards to join that illustrious crew. (See The Anti Intellectual Manifesto, 1991 and How to Teach the Original Greek, Peter S. Ruckman, Pensacola: Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1992.) Christian scholars, as a class of people, are some of the most barren, dull, fruitless, powerless, artificial, backslidden, impractical egotists on the face of this earth; at least among all the people who ever professed to be "spiritual."

I do not profess to be a *scholar*, but I *do* profess to have enough sense to spot a wolf in sheep's clothing (Acts 20; John 10), and I profess to know how to *talk* to him. Wolves are predators who pick on the weak. Wolves can spot a weakness in an adversary (another wolf) or a victim (some other animal) by instinct. Wolves are delighted to find a flock of sheep; especially when their pastor is a green young man who can be intimidated by "scholarship." The false shepherd—any pastor who has BEEN intimidated by scholarship—will run off and let the wolf destroy the entire flock of sheep. Strangely enough, when this takes place (it takes

place weekly), the False Shepherd (Zech. 11:17; Ezek. 34) will then blame the destruction of his flock on some SHEEP in it who believed the King James Bible was the Holy Bible, the "Scriptures" in English. Remarkable, isn't it?

Think I'm exaggerating do you? Read White's

justification for sin: pages 249-250.

I know how a wolf talks when he sneaks into a flock of sheep. He talks like a sheep. He learns the Christian vocabulary. Sheep are stupid. The wolf quotes Scripture. He talks about "God's truth" and "God's revealed truth" and "lovers of truth." The wolf bleats when he is irritated or gets pricked with something. He is docile, gentle: he is "nice" when dealing with issues. He would rather pose as the shepherd instead of a sheep, but he cannot do this till he kills all the sheep in the flock who might not follow HIM-all Scholarship Only advocates are secular humanists—if he donned the shepherd's garb. When I deal with wolves, I never deal with them as when dealing with sheep. I have started three independent, Bible-believing, Baptist churches "from scratch," and all three of them are still active, soul-winning bases today. I FEED sheep (1 Pet. 5:1-4). After all, my name is "Peter" (John 21:16). I call wolves anything but "WHITE." (Get it? "Atssa thigh slapper, ain't it?") I goad them. I irritate them. I throw rocks at them. I upset and antagonize them. I ridicule them, and then I fill their hides with buckshot. After that, I usually get in a good game of hockey, or go out and cast a net for mullet.

They are so silly and stupid, they mistake my actions and speech as a *substitute* for lack of facts and truth. They weren't a *substitute* for anything.

They were what they needed. "My God shall supply all of your NEED according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus" (Phil. 4:19).

Learn the lesson, child of God, and learn it well! All lying hypocrites talk alike: all use "good words and fair speeches" to deceive the simple. All profess to be either "Conservative" or "Fundamental" or "Evangelical." All maintain a calm, cool, cheerful, smiling "front" for the camera because it pays (\$\$\$) in hard cash. It maintains their image and their contacts. "It pays" to flatter, compliment, use courtesy, and mild speech. Can you

trust the professional liars?

Jeremiah, Amos, Michaiah, Elijah, John, Paul, Peter, John the Baptist, and Jesus Christ never wasted five minutes even considering such conduct. They "laid it on the line" (viz. "vipers, fox, serpents, devils, devil, Satan, fools, blind, hypocrites, liars, proud, disobedient, heady, highminded, backbiters, scoffers, evil beasts, slow bellies, harlot, abomination, deceivers, false apostles, ignorant, wolves, antichrists, false prophets," etc.). No Scholarship Only advocate talks that way. None of them talk Scripturally. Their expressions are not to be found anywhere in ANY translation of *any* Bible on earth. They are totally divorced from *Biblical* preaching and teaching. Their motive behind 200 revisions of the AV since 1890, one every six months, was to get rid of it. All 200 attempts failed. Not even Eerdman Publishing Company's president could get rid of the Book when a pitiful inmate of a jail (July 1995) wrote him and asked him if he could dig up a copy of a *King James Bible* and send it to him: used or unused. The jail bird had no money to pay for it,

so he said he would take it in any condition. The president sent him a letter (I have the correspondence with the usual Alexandrian piety): ("your faith in Christ") and a NEW REVISED STANDARD VERSION that wasn't selling too well.

That is your "godly" scholarship.

That is Jimmy White's crew: those are his buddies.

That is their moral character.

I have given away more than fifty, brand new, "old" *Scofield Reference Bibles* and large print, *AV* Bibles to prisoners in jail, without charging them a dime. They range between \$24.00 and

\$65.00 apiece.

White's motive, in justifying such abominable counterfeits as the *NRSV*, had nothing to do with *one line* describing one *spiritual work* found in *either Testament;* it was simply 271 pages written to justify his sins and the sins of the "godly" scholars who taught him how to sin. He followed our "Creed" to the letter. We here reproduce it, again, so you can recheck our FACTS. (See p. 361.)

Read it. Memorize it. We have printed it over

120 times.

That Cultic Creed is the body, soul, and spirit of Laodicea (1900–1999). We will continue to print it.

"Ruckman,"

NOT YET BORN (1880), "Speaketh Again"

"Now let us divide off. Let those people who do not believe the Bible and who are critical of this and that part of it go clear over to the other side. Let them stand behind the devil's guns. Give us the out-and-out opposition of Infidelity rather than the work of these hybrid theologians, these MONGREL ECCLESIASTICS, these half evoluted people who believe the Bible and DO NOT BELIEVE IT.

"I take up the King James Translation. I consider it to be a perfect Bible."

(DeWitt Talmadge, *Sermons*, Vol. 4, p. 187 and Vol. 18, p. 225, 1880.)

Chapter Twelve

The Greatest Omission In the History of The Christian Church

"WE" (meaning US, not "them") have learned from studying the Scriptures which WE have that when Satan and Eve quote Scripture they follow the procedure of the NIV and NASV committees. They delete God's words because "there is no good reason why they shouldn't." These Biblical facts, recorded in every Bible on the face of this earth are, fortunately, not open for correction, revision, criticism, or improvement by any textual critic.

In view of this *Biblical FACT* revealed in Genesis chapters 1–2; Psalm 91; and Luke chapter 4, in any translation of *any* version—what on your ever-lovin', blue-eyed Fax do you suppose James White thought he was going to do when he sat down to write out 271 pages on "God's truth" and "the REVEALED truth of God" and "indeed THE originals," etc., and then failed to reckon with SATAN one time? Every revision committee since 1880 pretends that 100 verses of Scripture warning the child of God about false prophets, false apostles, deceivers, Bible perverters (see below), liars, false teachers, and Satanic emissaries (allowed by God) were not even written. How *unique* is the *King James Dedicatory* which "vilifies" (White's favor-

ite term) "The Man of Sin" and vilifies "Popish Persons" and vilifies "CONCEITED BRETHREN!" Apostates, who spend their lives vilifying the *Authorized Version*, always have a paranoid complex about someone "vilifying" one of their "gods" or their "Greek texts."

Look at what White, Aland, Bruce, Metzger, Dodd, Nida, Kenyon, Colwell, Custer, Schaff, Martin, Farstad, Sumner, Kutilek, Bruce, Nestle, and even Pickering and Hodges accidentally *omitted* to discuss, while *professing* to be able to teach YOU something about the "true text" of *the Bible*.

White said you could learn the "Word" of God better by following those half-baked amateurs.

Look at the Biblical warnings:

Genesis 27:18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I AM ESAU THY FIRSTBORN; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, BECAUSE THE LORD THY GOD BROUGHT IT TO ME.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 AND HE DISCERNED HIM NOT, be-

cause his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

Genesis 34:13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father DECEIT-FULLY, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister:

Exodus 5:2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

Exodus 32:7 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, HAVE CORRUPTED THEMSELVES:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Leviticus 10:1 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, WHICH HE COMMANDED THEM NOT.

2 And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord.

Numbers 22:12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your

land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

Numbers 22:22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for AN ADVERSARY against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

Numbers 22:25 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

Revelation 2:14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the DOCTRINE OF BALAAM, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

Jude 11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the ERROR OF BALAAM for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

2 Peter 2:15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, FOLLOWING THE WAY OF BALAAM the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of UNRIGHTEOUSNESS;

John 8:43 WHY DO YE NOT UNDER-STAND MY SPEECH? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: FOR HE IS A LIAR, AND THE FATHER OF IT.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And

if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 HE THAT IS OF GOD HEARETH GOD'S WORDS: YE THEREFORE HEAR THEM NOT, BECAUSE YE ARE NOT OF GOD.

2 Corinthians 2:17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall GRIEVOUS WOLVES enter in among you,

not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, SPEAKING PERVERSE THINGS, to draw away disciples after them.

2 Thessalonians 2:3 LET NO MAN DE-CEIVE YOU BY ANY MEANS: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

2 Thessalonians 2:10 And with all DECEIV-ABLENESS OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 AND FOR THIS CAUSE GOD SHALL SEND THEM STRONG DELUSION, THAT

THEY SHOULD BELIEVE A LIE:

12 That they all might be damned who believed NOT THE TRUTH, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

2 Peter 2:1 But there were FALSE PROPHETS also among the people, even as there shall be FALSE TEACHERS among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 Peter 2:18 For when they SPEAK GREAT SWELLING WORDS OF VANITY, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 WHILE THEY PROMISE THEM LIB-ERTY, they themselves are the servants of COR-RUPTION: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

Jude 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth SPEAKETH GREAT SWELLING WORDS, having men's persons in admiration BECAUSE OF ADVANTAGE.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

Philippians 3:17 Brethren, be followers together of ME, and mark them which walk so as ye have US for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies OF THE CROSS of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is

their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, WHO MIND EARTHLY THINGS.)

2 Corinthians 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infi-

del?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Ephesians 4:14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, BY THE SLEIGHT OF MEN, AND CUNNING CRAFTI-NESS, WHEREBY THEY LIE IN WAIT TO DECEIVE:

Ephesians 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the WILES OF THE DEVIL.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in

the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt

about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation

of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD:

2 Timothy 3:1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

- 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, BOASTERS, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
- 2 Timothy 3:4 Traitors, HEADY, HIGH-MINDED, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God:
- 2 Timothy 3:7 EVER LEARNING, AND NEVER ABLE TO COME TO THE KNOWL-EDGE OF THE TRUTH.

Ezekiel 13:6 THEY HAVE SEEN VANITY AND LYING DIVINATION, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ve not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, THE LORD SAITH IT: ALBEIT I HAVE NOT SPOKEN?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have SPOKEN VANITY, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezekiel 14:3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face:

should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I THE LORD WILL ANSWER HIM THAT COMETH ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF HIS IDOLS;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their OWN HEART, because they are all estranged

from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your

faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I THE LORD WILL ANSWER HIM BY MYSELF:

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye

shall know that I am the LORD.

9 AND IF THE PROPHET BE DECEIVED WHEN HE HATH SPOKEN A THING, I THE LORD HAVE DECEIVED THAT PROPHET, AND I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON HIM, AND WILL DESTROY HIM FROM THE MIDST OF MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezek 28:12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, FULL OF WISDOM, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 THOU ART THE ANOINTED CHERUB that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, TILL INIQUITY was found in thee.

Galatians 3:1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, THAT YE SHOULD NOT OBEY THE TRUTH, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

Galatians 5:7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey THE TRUTH?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A LITTLE LEAVEN LEAVENETH THE

WHOLE LUMP.

2 Corinthians 11:13 For such are FALSE APOSTLES, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for SATAN HIMSELF IS TRANSFORMED INTO AN ANGEL OF LIGHT.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if HIS MIN-ISTERS also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Jeremiah 23:21 I HAVE NOT SENT THESE PROPHETS, YET THEY RAN: I HAVE NOT SPOKEN TO THEM, YET THEY PROPHESIED.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear MY WORDS, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

Jeremiah 23:31 BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST THE PROPHETS, saith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

Jeremiah 23:35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, WHAT HATH THE LORD SPOKEN?

36 And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; FOR YE HAVE PERVERTED THE WORDS OF THE LIVING GOD, OF THE LORD OF HOSTS OUR GOD.

Matthew 16:12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of THE DOCTRINE of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Matthew 23:14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive THE GREATER DAMNATION.

Matthew 23:25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but WITHIN they are full of extortion and excess.

Matthew 23:27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are WITHIN full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

Matthew 23:32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 YE SERPENTS, YE GENERATION OF VIPERS, HOW CAN YE ESCAPE THE DAMNATION OF HELL?

Matthew 24:11 AND MANY FALSE PROPHETS shall rise, and shall deceive MANY.

Matthew 15:7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with THEIR MOUTH, and honoureth me with their lips; but THEIR HEART is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

1 Kings 22:13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: LET THY WORD, I PRAY THEE, BE LIKE THE WORD OF ONE OF THEM, AND SPEAK THAT WHICH IS GOOD.

14 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, WHAT THE LORD SAITH UNTO ME, THAT WILL I SPEAK.

1 Kings 22:20 And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? AND HE SAID, I WILL GO FORTH, AND I WILL BE A LYING SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH OF ALL HIS PROPHETS. AND HE SAID, THOU SHALT PERSUADE HIM, AND PRE-VAIL ALSO: GO FORTH, AND DO SO.

1 Kings 13:18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. BUT HE LIED UNTO HIM.

1 Samuel 10:6 And the spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee.

1 Samuel 15:22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? BEHOLD, TO OBEY IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE, AND TO HEARKEN THAN THE FAT OF RAMS.

23 For REBELLION is as the sin of witch-craft, and STUBBORNNESS is as iniquity and idolatry. BECAUSE THOU HAST REJECTED THE WORD OF THE LORD, HE HATH ALSO REJECTED THEE FROM BEING KING.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed THEIR VOICE.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: FOR THOU HAST REJECTED THE WORD OF THE LORD, AND THE LORD HATH REJECTED THEE FROM BEING KING OVER ISRAEL.

Joshua 9:14 And the men took of their victuals, and ASKED NOT COUNSEL AT THE MOUTH OF THE LORD.

Joshua 9:22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have YE BEGUILED us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

Deuteronomy 29:18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations;

lest there should be among you a root that beareth

gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I SHALL HAVE PEACE, though I walk in the IMAGINATION OF MINE HEART. to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and THE LORD SHALL BLOT OUT HIS NAME FROM UNDER HEAVEN.

Romans 1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against ALL UNGODLI-NESS and UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF MEN, who HOLD THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS;

Romans 1:25 WHO CHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD INTO A LIE, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

I listed half of the warnings.

WHO, in the world, are these verses talking about?

Why were they "settled forever in Heaven" and recorded on earth in a Book? There are more than 100 warnings (in ANY Bible) telling you that saved men and lost men, sinners and saints, devils and angels (Rev. 12:9) purposely lie, purposely deceive, purposely pervert the words of God, purposely deny the words of God, purposely omit the words of God, mock the words of God, and even do it while holding high religious offices as official representatives of orthodoxy. BUT NOT ONE OF THEM CAN BE FOUND IN JAMES WHITE'S BOOK! What do these Jack rabbits read in their spare time? It couldn't be a BIBLE: it couldn't be ANY BIBLE.

These Biblical warnings dealt with SAINTS (Jacob and Levi), pastors (Ezek. 34), elders and scribes (Acts 3-7), Christians (1 Cor. 1-2; Phil. 3; Rom. 16; 1 Tim. 1), and "apostles" (2 Cor. 11). It was the scribes who copied "the original, plenary, verbally inspired originals" (Matt. 16, 18, 23; Mal. 1, 2; Acts 3-6). They were among the three most vicious enemies the Son of God had while He (the "incarnate Word") was here. According to Jack Leg Jimmy (swearing on a stack of Nestle's Perverted Greek Texts), there are no false prophets, no intentional deceivers, no intentional Bible perverters, no false apostles, no lying teachers, or haters of Jesus Christ on one Bible committee in 100 years. My, what a "credibility gap" between the Holy Scriptures and Jim White! My, what a similarity Gail Riplinger's work bears to Scripture when she discusses the same topic! White is a religious evolutionist; it pays to make people think well of themselves. The Bible is the wrong Book (Rom. 6-7)

for that kind of Peale-Schuller-Hinn-Carnegie slop.
All of those good, "godly," sincere men White talks about (Hort, RV; Schaff, ASV; BJU, NASV; Palmer, Fee, Barker, NIV, etc.) corrected the Holy Bible (AV) in more than 64,000 places—without being able to produce ONE perfect Bible—and SATAN WAS UNABLE TO DECEIVE ANY OF THEM; THEY COULDN'T BE TRICKED ONE TIME?

"Behold! what hath Godzilla wrought?"
That is a world's record that would put *The*

Guinness Book of Records out of business. All 64,000 plus perversions were either improvements or legitimate substitutions, or accidental errors. You are to believe that ghastly lie if you are a "lover of

truth" like Jimmy.3

If any of you believed that a ton of.....like that was true, you would have to be so crooked that you could fall through a barrel full of fishhooks without getting stuck. Nestle, MacArthur, Aland, Bruce, Metzger, Schaff, Ankerberg, and Archer believed it. They thought that God's recording of 2,000 years of man's hatred for His words (Eve to Caiaphas) was immaterial in reproducing God's words. These blind guides of the blind actually believed that everything *negative* about sinners from Genesis to Revelation only applied to human nature *BEFORE A.D*.

They themselves were exempt from the warn-

ings. They were "gods."

Do you think that Hezekiah was an unsaved liberal (Isa. 39)? Do you believe that Simon Peter was "Neo-Orthodox" when he denied the Scripture (Matt. 26:33)? Are you stupid enough to believe that Joshua denied the "fundamentals of the faith" when his faith failed (Josh. 7:6–7)? Are you as blind as Aland and Nestle who thought that Hymenaeus and Alexander had to be lost men, when Paul couldn't even turn a lost man over to Satan for "the destruction of the flesh" (1 Cor. 5:4–5)? Are you as non-Biblical as Jimmy White in thinking that Paul instructed Hymenaeus and "Alexander the coppersmith" (1 Tim. 1:20); (2 Tim. 4:14) with "meekness" (2 Tim. 2) so they would "recover themselves out of the snare of the devil?" Just how dumb are you (meaning "YOU")?

When a Scholarship Only advocate sits down to attack the words of God and the Holy Spirit with his "scholarship," he erases from his mind every verse in either Testament that is aimed at his own sins. This explains the "godly" alterations found in 2 Corinthians 2:17; 1 Timothy 6:5, 9–10; 2 Timothy 2:15; and Romans 1:18, 25 (NASV and NIV). Those are fiery darts from God (not the devil), and they are aimed at a particular kind of a sinner (saved or lost), who is engaged in the work of the NASV and NIV committees. They recognize the darts immediately, if you don't.

So when Jimmy sat down, he sat down determined to *omit* the most important, and absolutely ESSENTIAL *Biblical TRUTH*, that dealt with the *subject* he was getting ready to write about. Gail Riplinger was not that careless or that *anti-intellectual*.

Can you imagine what happened to Jimmy's mind once he decided to purposely omit any reference to the *author* of Bible perversion? Well, it took a twist that you probably didn't notice, but this convolution disqualified Jimmy, forever, from *any* group of Bible-believing Christians as any kind of a guide. Having made up his mind to refuse to apply what *sixty-six Biblical books said* about sinner's messing with God's words, Jimmy was converted into a RELIGIOUS *EVOLUTIONIST*. When he got to the *end* of his book, he found himself recommending as the "best" Bibles and the "best scholarship," the "Bibles" and scholars that show up at the *end of the Church Age*. Do you know what the Bible—any translation of any edition of any Bible—says about "the *END* of the Church Age?"

It says 2 Timothy 4:1–7. It says 2 Timothy 3:1–8. It says 1 Timothy 4:1–7. It says 2 Thessalonians chapter 2. It says Matthew chapter 24. It says Acts 20:29–35. It says Revelation 3:15–17.

And that period of time will produce the "BEST" Bibles from the "oldest and BEST "manu-

scripts?"

Bugs Bunny in Batland. Road Runner in Rhodesia. Elmer Fudd in Fantasia. Speedy Gonzales in Siberia. *The man has lost his mind*. All Scholarship Only advocates do, sooner or later. Here are the comments of the Holy Spirit on Jimmy's mind:

I. The *first period* of man's testing (called by some a "Dispensation") ends in *total apostasy* (Gen.

3). "Man" dies and the worms get him.

II. The second period of testing (Gen. 4–6) ends with total depravity (Gen. 6); fallen angels fornicating with women and animals.

III. The third period of testing ends in total apostasy (Gen. 11) with mankind scattered to the

ends of the earth.

IV. The *fourth period* ends (Gen. 49) "in a coffin in Egypt," where the Jews wind up as bond slaves (Exodus 1–4).

This is "evolution," is it, Jimmy? "Excelsior! Upward and Onward!" Can't understand it, eh,

Jimmy? Try reading a Bible sometime.

V. The *fifth period* (Exod. 15–Judg. 1–21) ends with total APOSTASY and ANARCHY, after vic-

tory and deliverance (Joshua).

VI. The *sixth period* (1 Sam.; 2 Kings) ends in TOTAL APOSTASY and idolatry (1 Kings 17) and the total destruction of an entire nation (2 Kings 25; Jer. 52).

Any problem in "interpretation," Jimmy? Hard

to understand, is it? "No comprende? Verstehen sie nicht?" Too difficult for you to grasp, is it, kid? It has too many "archaic words," I suppose—right? No? Well, I suppose the AV text is "obscure" or "misleading" in those first twelve books, is it? A real need for "updating," right? Need a "modern version" to straighten it out; right, Jimmy? Oh com' on, Jimmy! You wasted 100 pages on that kind of nonsense.

VII. The seventh period ends in the murder of God's Son by the orthodox, conservative scholars of the first century (Matt. 1–28).

VIII. The *eight period* (the one that James White is beating the drum for!) ends in *total apostasy* (1900–1990) in preparation for Satan incarnate and his "New Age" Bible versions.

IX. The *last period* (the Millennial Reign of Christ) ends in *total apostasy* (Rev. 20) and the end of the present heavens and earth (Rev. 21).

And the "best Bibles show up at the end of the Church Age, do they, Jimmy? And you think Bible believers are as stupid as YOU are, and will buy that load of humanistic humus? Speak for yourself, John Alden, but don't say "we" around "US." You are talking about your crowd, and when it comes to the contents of the Bible—any Bible—they could no more find the truth in it than they could find the truth in anything. They couldn't find a bowling ball in a bathtub at 12:00 noon.

White winds this age up with his own "godly" buddies enthroned over the Body of Christ, and receiving their due adulation and admiration from their "subjects," who were "misinformed" until they got "Biblical light" on the "Biblical text" from a nineteenth century DUMPSTER.

Let us "close the books" on Scholarship Onlyism, one of the most unholy and godless approaches to "God's truth" ever devised by the devil. It is time to choose up sides, and since our Scholarship Only advocates have omitted (again, for the 4,000th time) to give us the "FACTS" before we can choose, we will (again) give you what they omitted. This will be an entire library of books written by Christian authors who can show you that Hort, Aland, Metzger, Schaff, Nestle, Griesbach, Tregelles, Tischendorf, and Origen were just as unscholarly and DISHONEST as Earl, Kalland, Ryrie, Wuest, Calvin, Robertson, Palmer, Wolf, Barker, Martin, Custer, Afman, Price, Farstad, Goddard, and White.

Since every book written or promoted (or recommended) by the Scholarship Only advocates is a book that attacks the Authorized Text at some point in an effort to get rid of it, we thought you might appreciate viewing the library books that all Scholarship Only advocates purposely omit (as Satan and Eve) so you will adopt their attitude towards the King James Bible: anarchy and practical atheism.

These two opposing libraries produce two different types of Christians. According to the Alexandrian Cult, the first library produces "intellectual giants" or intelligent, "godly" scholars whose "integrity is beyond question," etc. Their manners and speech are flawless, their logic is profound, and their works are impeccable; the few mistakes in them all being unintentional, etc. According to these same bloated egotists, the second library produces "hell-raising, trouble-making, church-splitting, illogical, unreasonable, contentious nuts" who

"beleaguer good, godly, dedicated pastors" and keep them from "ministering properly."⁵

These polarities will reveal (to anyone who reads them) the unbridgeable gap that exists (and has always existed) between a real Bible-believing Christian, who has faith to believe that God has put the "Scriptures" into his hands, and the twentieth-century, Laodicean apostate described (from a Scriptural standpoint) in the last fifteen pages. Conservative and Fundamental scholars are naturally found in both groups (see Evan's "King James Scoreboard," p. 96). But the FRUITS and the RE-SULTS of believing the information found in these radically different libraries is so shocking that you would be tempted to think that the men who produced the first library knew no more about the Lord Jesus Christ (or Satan) or the contents of the Holy Bible than Norman Vincent Peal or Earl Stanley Jones.

I have read both libraries, thoroughly. Many of the books (in both libraries) I have read four or five times. It is my personal opinion—take it or leave it, it matters nothing to me (Gal. 2:6)—that the first library will kill your spiritual life in Jesus Christ deader than a hammer. It will, without any doubt whatsoever, prevent you from ever becoming an aggressive, militant, personal worker for Jesus Christ, or a church-planting, soul-winning, missionary-minded, Bible believer, who actually bears the fruit of the Spirit (Gal. 5:22) instead of just talking about it. The first library is a "medicine cabinet" used by "doctors"—some men die by "degrees" (Ps. 62:9)—that is filled with arsenic, coffee grounds, crack, vodka, cocaine, crude petroleum, prussic acid, heroin, wood alcohol, mercury, DDT, rotten shrimp, and decayed pork.

Here is the Official Laodicean Library for all upper-middle class, lukewarm apostates just preceding the rapture. It is highly recommended by every Scholarship Only advocate in America and Europe.

KURT ALAND: The Text of the New Testa-

ment.

F. F. BRUCE: History of the Bible in English

and The Books and the Parchments.

BRUCE METZGER: The Text of the New Testament, its Transmission, Corruption [!], and Restoration.

GERHARD KITTEL: The Theological Dictio-

nary of the New Testament.

STEWART CUSTER: The Truth about the KJV Controversy.

ROBERT SUMNER: Bible Translations.

D. A. CARSON: The King James Version Debate.

WESTCOTT AND HORT: Introduction to the

New Testament in the ORIGINAL [!] Greek.

KENNETH WUEST: Untranslatable Riches and Word Studies in THE [!] Greek text.

MACRAE AND NEWMAN: The TR and the

King James Version (pamphlet).

ALEXANDER SOUTER: The Text and Canon of the New Testament (Scribner, 1910).

KUBO AND SPECHT: So Many Versions?

JAMES WHITE: The King James Only Controversy.

CASPER GREGORY: The Canon and Text of

the New Testament.

MILLIGAN AND ROBERTS: The WORDS (!) of the New Testament as Altered by Transmission and ASCERTAINED [!] by Modern Criticism (Edinburgh, 1873).

ERNEST COLWELL: What is the Best New Testament Text?

BISHOP LIGHTFOOT: How WE Got OUR Bible.

After this *godless* mess, any book written by Eugene Nida, Blackwelder, Willmington, Kroll, Freerkson, A. T. Robertson, Spiros Zodhiates, Zane Hodges, Salmon, Frederick Kenyon, Kenneth Barker, Edwin Palmer, Rendall, or Richard Trench will do just fine.

That list is far from "exhaustive," but there is enough "tommyrot" and "balderdash" in that one little pile of *religious trash* to poison King Kong from head to foot. If you swallowed *half* the material written in that list and were stupid enough to think you had been reading books by anyone who knew enough about the Bible to hold an evangelistic service in a Baptist church, your "thinker" needs repair work done on it.

Here is the second library. We are not saying that any of these writers or books are inerrant, but the fruit they will produce in your life will be:

- 1. A burden to witness and win people to Jesus Christ.
- 2. A burden to warn Christians about modern Bible perversions.
- 3. A missionary vision for lost people in Europe, Asia, Africa, and South America.
- 4. A desire to spend more time reading the Bible and studying it.
- 5. A desire to join an evangelistic church that holds Baptist convictions in doctrinal matters.
- 6. An actual (and real) LOVE for the words of God in the Bible that Scholarship Only

advocates *know absolutely nothing about* at all. As the Krauts say: "The proof is in the puddin'." Try it and see for yourself.

R. A. TORREY: How to Work for Christ.

FORBUSH: Foxe's Book of Martyrs.

CLARENCE LARKIN: Dispensational Truth. DAVID OTIS FULLER: Which Bible? and True or False?

WILLIAM GRADY: Final Authority. THE JOURNAL OF JOHN WESLEY ROLAND BAINTON: Here I Stand.

SAMUEL GIPP: The Answer Book, and Reading and Understanding the Critical Apparatus of the 25th and 26th Editions of Nestle.

DONALD WAITE: The Heresies of Westcott and Hort and The AV compared to Today's King

James Version.

DONALD CLARK: The Bible Version Manual. DR. EDWARD HILLS: The King James Version Defended, and Believing Bible Study.

JASPER JAMES RAY: God Wrote only One

Bible.

PETER S. RUCKMAN: The Full Cup, How to Teach the Original Greek, Memoirs of a Twentieth Century Circuit Rider.

ALAN O'REILLY: 'O Biblios!

GAIL RIPLINGER: New Age Bible Versions. DEAN BURGON: The Traditional Text, The Revision Revised and The Last 12 Verses Of Mark.

In addition to these: any book by *Dennis Lloyd* (New Zealand), any book by *James Son* (Texas), any book by *Herb Evans*, *Daryll Coats*, Herb Noe, Ken Blue, Bruce Cummons, or any men like them. There are a dozen more, but these are the main ones. These are the ones whose books are *CEN*-

SORED FROM ALL MAJOR, "RECOGNIZED" CHRISTIAN COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

"Jackleg" Jimmy read all of Library 1 and about half of Library 2, and then "opted" to play footsie with the apostates of this century. I read both these libraries, plus all of the comments by fifty scholars on every verse in the Cross Reference Bible, plus all of Bullinger's marginal notes, and 152-plus Appendices, plus all of the Greek variants published by Nestle since 1890, and then using an India ink "dip pen" I translated, on my own, every word in Nestle's Greek Testament from Matthew chapter 1 to 2 Peter chapter 2—I did this before 1954, examining every variant for every letter in every word in the Apparatus. I then taught "THE" Greek text used for the RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, and NIV for thirty-one years in the Pensacola Bible Institute. And you are going to talk to ME about "godly scholarship" are you, you silly, little wimps? Run along and play with yourself.

I say—and you can take it or leave it; "es macht nichts"—the *first Library* will be always found in the company (Prov. 13:20; 1 Cor. 15:33) of a gang of heady, high-minded, hyper-sensitive, pseudo-intellectual *stuffed-shirts* who are, at heart, *lying thieves*. The second Library will be found in the company of such men as Lester Roloff, Bob Gray, Jack Hyles, Billy Sunday, Gen. William Booth, Frank Norris, Bruce Cummons, Harley Keck, Rick DeMichelle, Sam Gipp, John Rice (before he tried to play "scholar"), Curtis Hutson (before he was intimidated by BJU), Charles Spurgeon (before he "went to seed" in 1884), and that old junkyard dog, Peter S. Ruckman.

The first Library is "God's truth" according to

every apostate reprobate left in the Body of Christ.

BROAD IS THE WAY, THAT LEAD-ETH TO DESTRUCTION, AND MANY THERE BE THAT GO IN THEREAT ... THERE IS A WAY WHICH SEEM-ETH RIGHT UNTO A MAN, BUT THE END THEREOF ARE THE WAYS OF DEATH HATH NOT GOD MADE FOOLISH THE WISDOM OF THIS WORLD?

The ACME of Alexandrian apostasy (surpassing even the corruptions of the original text (A.D. 100–200) is the NIV; the most misleading, truth-rejecting, truth-perverting mistranslation that has ever appeared in the English language. The ACME of truth, in the same period is---." You don't have to guess because every corrupt version since 1800 has had to compare itself with that one standard of absolute truth: the one that we not only "use" but believe. That old, black-backed, 66 caliber "assault weapon" will remain the "Black Death" to every man who takes Library No. 1 seriously. The Monarch of the Books will remain the "Monarch" right up to, and into, the Great Tribulation (English will then be the universal language): the Book of Books, the curse and scourge of every highly educated, Alexandrian JACKASS on this planet. "Biblical Conservatives" foremost.

My advice, after preaching and teaching the Bible, pastoring and evangelizing, and ministering to saved and lost in the U.S.A. and eight foreign countries (for nearly half a century), would be to take the second Library seriously and apply it. USE the first Library just like all Scholarship Only ad-

vocates USE a King James Bible: without believing any of it except what looks like truth to them. Use it to show how Satan moves in church history, and to show just how nutty and far "off base" an educated Christian can get when smitten down with the Alexandrian Dementia: a terminal disease contracted, eventually, by all Scholarship Only advocates.

Think for a minute. What was the *outcome* of this "superb, accurate, conclusive" scholarship and "balanced treatment" and "solid evidence" that was recommended to you by John Ankerberg, John MacArthur, D. A. Carson, Bruce Metzger, and Bob Jones III? Where did all of them *land* when they finally *landed?*

- 1. You should quit buying AVs and start buying NASVs and NIVs.
- 2. You are your own authority, independent of God, so you can decide if you are as smart as the Jackleg—what words belong in the Bible and which ones don't. This means you can change or ignore any verse you don't understand or that you don't like.
- 3. People, like *yourself*, are more spiritual and, therefore, more "useful" in God's service than "uninformed" people like John Knox (TR), George Whitefield (TR), Martin Luther (TR), Frank Norris (TR), Bob Jones Sr. (TR), Erasmus (TR), Valera (TR), Diodati (TR), Dwight Moody (TR), John Wesley (TR), David Livingston, John Patton, William Carey, Adoniram Judson (TR), and John Rice and Curtis Hutson (*before* they were intimidated by the Cult).
- 4. But there is no final, written authority on this earth in the form of a BOOK that presents "the truth,

the whole truth and nothing but the truth."

We may agree to disagree, but *everybody's* opinion is as good as anyone else's as long as they REJECTABSOLUTE AUTHORITY and take OUR position on unseen, unknown, non-existent "originals" as "final authority."

A final comment on Scholarship Onlyism by Dr. Edward Hills. Here, Hills has read Jimmy's mind ahead of time (1956). He says:

At IDEAL Seminary therefore, we take our stand on the Masoretic text and the TR and upon the *King James Version* as a faithful translation of these two authoritative and sacred texts. Of course, we also study modern critical texts.⁶

That is what Ruckman, Fuller, Gipp, Riplinger, etc., do. Hills just gave the Body of Christ our position, which we have maintained for thirty-one years, without a variation, at the Pensacola Bible Institute. If his position is correct, then the position of Aland, Metzger, Nestle, Ankerberg, Barker, Palmer, et al., is not correct. Further!

The same is true of modern English versions. We recognize their occasional good points [correct], but we reject them [absolutely] because of the unbelieving LOGIC [oh my stars! there went pp. 134, 151–153, 164, and 194–219 of Jimmy's work up the stack] which underlies them.⁷

The only place, in the above, that I would take issue with would be that I would consider an AV

reading to be an *improvement* on a Greek or Hebrew text, if it *revealed a truth not clearly shown* in the Greek or Hebrew text. Since ALL Scholarship Only advocates practice this themselves (which is apparent by their free and loose translations of what they call "THE Greek text") it doesn't embarrass me a bit, and isn't going to.

Dr. Hills never attended PBI. But he, unwittingly (and accidentally), described our theological position without ever having attended our school. We have *practiced* what he recommended for thirty-one years. The Monarch of the Books IS a "faithful translation of the Greek New Testament manuscripts": the *right* ones (*plural*). There is no such animal as "THE" Greek text.

In the classroom we USE the RV, the NEB, TEV, Moffat, Weymouth, Wuest, Berkley, Riverside, Goodspeed, the ASV, NASV, the RV, Tyndale, Geneva, the Bishops' Bible, Coverdale, the NIV, RSV, NRSV, Philips, the NWT, New Jerusalem, New American, and seven to eight others. We teach our students the word (and letter) variations found in the Greek Texts of Vogel, Merk, Weiss, Von Soden, Tischendorf, Griesbach, Hort, Aland, Nestle, Beza, Colinaeus, Ximenes, Stephanus, Alford, and others.

In short, we expose our ministerial students to three times the material that Jimmy was given when he abandoned his faith in the Holy Scriptures and traded his King James Bible (and his integrity) in for a stack of Funny Papers.

Hills concludes with this:

The Bible version which you MUST use is NOT a matter for *you* to decide, according to *your* whims and prejudices.⁸

Which is exactly what White told you you should do. (But of course, while giving you that Satanic advice he is thinking, at the same time: "I am not prejudiced! I am objective! I am an intellectual who cannot have any 'whims!' I am DIFFERENT! You can be like ME, if you know what I know! I judge all of MY cherished traditions by ten standards which YOU can use to! I am scientific! I am not a traditionalist! I, I, I . . . ""I AM THAT I AM.")

All Scholarship Only advocates think they are sinless when it comes to motives approaches and intents (Heb. 4:12–13). They are one hundred per-

cent deceived.

If you read the last 200 pages of this book, you know now that "Whitey" is irrational (p. 188), illogical (pp. 92–93), unscholarly (pp. 232–236), deeply corrupted (pp. 100–119), unbelieving (pp. 190–193), inconsistent (pp. 243–254), and dishonest (pp. 205–211). THOSE attributes are the requirements for entering the "Scholarly Community" and gaining a reputation as an "impeachable" scholar, whose "integrity is unquestioned." THOSE are the kind of men they are looking for. Those attributes will equip any Laodicean apostate to join the faculty of any major, recognized, Christian college, seminary, or university in America or Europe. They are looking for "A few, good, programmed clones."

The baloney sausages have to all come out of the same factory (Origen, Eusebius, Constantine, Pamphilus, Marcion, Alexandria, the Vatican, Griesbach, Tregelles, Lachmann, Tischendorf, Westcott and Hort, RV, Philip Schaff, ASV, Trench, Rendall, Kittel, Thayer, RSV, NRSV, Aland, Metzger, A. T.

Robertson, *NASV*, *NIV*, Kenneth Wuest, James White, etc.). The whole string of Alexandrian sausages has to be perfectly *uniform*: without an original thought in the string.

As long as the sausages magnify "SCHOLAR-SHIP" they will be honored, respected, and admired (and promoted). The one thing they must do—"SCHOLARSHIP ONLYISM"—is magnify the opinions and preferences of destructive Bible critics, for, after all, scholarship is the god of the Alexandrian Cult.

THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT

1. There is no final authority but God.

2. Since God is a Spirit, there is no final authority that can be seen, heard, read, felt, or handled.

3. Since all books are material, there is no book on this earth that is the final and absolute authority on what is right and what is wrong: what constitutes truth and what constitutes error.

4. There WAS a series of writings one time which, IF they had all been put into a BOOK as soon as they were written the first time, WOULD HAVE constituted an infallible and final authority by which to judge truth and error.

5. However, this series of writings was lost, and the God Who inspired them was unable to preserve their content through Bible-believing Christians at Antioch (Syria), where the first Bible teachers were (Acts 13:1), and where the first missionary trip originated (Acts 13:1-52, and where the word "Christian" originated (Acts 11:26).

6. So God chose to ALMOST preserve them through Gnostics and philosophers from Alexandria, Egypt, even though God called His Son OUT of Egypt (Matthew 2), Jacob OUT of Egypt (Genesis 49), Israel OUT of Egypt (Exodus 15), and Joseph's bones OUT of Egypt (Exodus 13).

7. So there are two streams of Bibles: the most accurate—though, of course, there is no final, absolute authority for determining truth and error; it is a matter of "preference"—are the Egyptian translations from Alexandria, Egypt, which are "almost the originals," although not quite.

8. The most inaccurate translations were those that brought about the German Reformation (Luther, Zwingli, Boehler, Zinzendorf, Spener, etc.) and the worldwide missionary movement of the English-speaking people: the Bible that Sunday, Torrey, Moody, Finney, Spurgeon, Whitefield, Wesley, and Chapman used.

9. But we can "tolerate" these if those who believe in them will tolerate US. After all, since there is NO ABSOLUTE AND FINAL AUTHORITY that anyone can read, teach, preach, or handle, the whole thing is a matter of "PREFERENCE." You may prefer what you prefer, and we will prefer what we prefer; let us live in peace, and if we cannot agree on anything or everything, let us all agree on one thing: THERE IS NO FINAL, ABSOLUTE, WRITTEN AUTHORITY OF GOD ANYWHERE ON THIS EARTH.



Chapter Thirteen

A Biblical Summary of "The King James Only Controversy"

The old saying is "He can't see the woods fer lookin' at the trees." This is true of all of the gnat strainers in the Cult, who worry about "ye" should have been "he," or "he" should have been "she" or "amerce" is "hard to understand," etc. Did you notice that James White, while being "deeply disturbed" by such matters, wound up teaching the two greatest HERETICAL FALSE TEACHINGS of the twentieth century? That the best Bibles will show up in the last stages of apostasy and that Satan has never had a hand in Bible corruption ONE time since A.D. 90? Did you observe that?

You should see what the whole forest looks like after James White went through it looking at rabbit tracks while trying to tree a skunk. Mike Baird says White "concludes with an excellent summary." There is no SUMMARY in his book. The last chapter (chapter TEN) is NOT a "summary." It is White trying to imitate Sam Gipp. The last numbered chapter is called "Let the Reader Understand," and it doesn't summarize any "issues." It says only that he hopes HE will bring peace to "quell restless spirits in congregations," who are causing "dissension and discord" by believing what

the AV says about dissension, discord, and corrupt mistranslations (2 Tim. 3:16; Heb. 4:12–13). He wants the dissenters to shut up² (See Slick Willie and the Justice Department: Waco, Boise, Oklahoma City, etc.) so that the church may "focus instead upon the weighty and importand issues that face her."³

Naturally, he doesn't list ONE of them. He can't.

When James says "IMPORTANT," it is never important enough to MENTION. A rabbit chaser thinks that the issue of final authority is not a "weighty matter" and is not "important." That is as wild, as illogical, and as irrational an "assumption" as Mary ever "assumpted."

The most important issue on this earth (in any age) regarding any book, man, woman, child, government, court trial, city, village, town, national decision, state, nation, school, marriage, business, sport, or legal system is final authority. No matter is more important or carries more "weight." The Bible begins with someone questioning the final authority. The Bible ENDS with that final authority in the place of final authority (Rev. 22:3). This is the Biblical comment on White's mental condition.

A "summary" of White's work reveals the condition of his *mind*, after criticizing and correcting the AV since he was a young man.

- 1. Satan has no interest in Bible translations. He also has no interests in Greek texts which profess to be God's words. Satan cannot be found anywhere in the history of Bible translation or revision of God's words.
 - 2. Every attack, in any manuscript or version,

against the Virgin Birth or the Deity of Christ or the Omnipresence of Christ or the Trinity is an "acceptable" translation, and every version that broke the system of cross-references that opened up a Bible doctrine was perfectly normal; and "ac-

ceptable."

3. No Bible corrupter was wicked, ungodly, corrupted, or heretical; and none of them were led unconsciously by Satan, at anytime, in their choices of "texts" and "readings" or their suggestions for getting rid of the AV text. Satan never wasted any time to work on anyone connected with a revision committee because he never had any desire to corrupt the Bible. Hence, 2 Corinthians 2:17 had to be removed from all of the "best" versions. It was removed.

4. The final authority for the Christian should be his own opinions and preferences, thus the smartest sinner—the best educated—always has a better understanding of the Bible: he is superior to the "uninformed layman." But "can you trust a

professional LIAR?"

5. The word of God ("God's truth" in James White's folklore) is 80,000 alterations of the Reformation text coming from 200,000 variants in 5,200 manuscripts, which produced one "up-to-date translation" every six months since 1880. The "wisdom and knowledge" YOU need to sort this mess out is available, if you will study what men like James White think about the scholarship of Westcott and Hort (1880), instead of what God SAYS about the mess.

6. James White not only knows where all the errors are in the *KJV*, but also professes to know where they are in the *RV*, *ASV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, *NIV*,

etc. If shown errors in those texts he would say that they needed to be corrected to: Every Scholarship Only advocate is the supreme authority for making all corrections in all texts. *He is god*.

7. The only "guilty sinners" in America are the Christian men and women who believe that they have a BOOK which is "the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth" in their HANDS, where they can read it, study it, memorize it, and learn it. All corrupt Bibles are *innocent*, and all Bible-perverting apostates are *innocent*.

That is the contents of James White's work on "The King James Only Controversy." Read it and

see if I am "pulling your leg."

More than 100 years ago, a "true scholar" (White's term for Dean Burgon) prophesied what would happen to YOU and your COUNTRY and your CHURCH if you were gullible and naive enough to trust a blind guide like Jimmy White. Here it is:

God's work is at stake . . . so their (the RV committee) supreme solicitude has been to impose that same theory of Westcott and Hort, with all its BITTER CONSE-QUENCES, to the unlearned and unsuspicious public.⁴

Jay Green's confirmation of Burgon:

The NEW translations (from Nestle, UBS, etc.) are still based mainly on the Westcott and Hort Greek texts, and since they also hew closely to their mistaken adherence to those corrupt manuscripts (X and B) the NEB, NASV, and NIV . . . based on those Greek texts and also err, grievously mis-

leading the UNLEARNED AND unsuspicous public.5

That is James White's *ministry*, but "no sweat," THAT is the ministry of every man who recommended the scholarship of Hort, Robertson, Wuest, Schaff, Zodhiates, Ryrie, Palmer, Barker, Fee, Aland, Metzger, or Nestle.

The Dean again:

How is it they have dared to blot out those many precious words from the Book of Life that no mere English reader who depends on the RV [NIV etc.] for his knowledge of the Word can suspect exist?⁶

Easy: they are their own gods; they are little, pink gods on aluminum stilts.

Avowing that they find themselves enveloped in the same Stygian darkness with the ordinary English reader, they give him to understand that there is absolutely no escape from the difficulty [see White's IN-VENTED "difficulties," p. 283]. What else must be the RESULT of all this but general uncertainty, confusion, and DISTRESS. A hazy mistrust of Scriptures has been insinuated into the hearts and MINDS of countless millions, who in this way have been forced to become DOUBTERS. Yea doubters in the TRUTH of revelation itself.⁷

"BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM."

Note; they want you reduced to their level of ignorance ("in the same Stygian darkness"). They want you to have "difficulties" where they have

them. They are guilty as hell of corrupting the Body of Christ (Matt. 13:33) worldwide ("countless millions"). That is why they blame the problem on *Bible believers*. Did you notice where Ahab dumped the blame when he was caught stealing something he coveted? You didn't? Read 1 Kings 18:17 and 21:20.

The Nemesis of superstition and idolatry [a reference to Hort's evaluation of Vaticanus] is ever the same. Phantoms of the imagination, henceforth, usurp the place of substantial forms [Dementia; they went off their rocker], interminable DOUBTS, wretched UNBELIEF, childish credulity [so we call them "sonny", and "sonny boy" and "kiddies," which is the CORRECT terminology] are the inevitable sequel, and penalty to superstition and IDOLATRY.8

The cultures of Spain, Italy, South Ireland, Central America, Burma, and South America came from Jerome's Latin Vulgate, and the Jesuit Rheims of 1582. The New Testament in those corrupt texts is substantially the text of Vaticanus (B).

For a moment, abandon all of White's "rich supplies of wisdom and knowledge"9—by which he *meant* 100 years of apostate lying from the Scholars' Union. Again, let us turn to THE BOOK to get an accurate summary of James White's work. Since we have the Scriptures and the Alexandrian Cult does *not*, and since we have the Holy Spirit for a teacher and the Cult does *not*, and since we have the "king's English" in the universal language of the twentieth century (while all the Cult has is a *dead language*: Greek), let us see what it says:

A. In the book, the CRITIC is not some halfbaked, egotistical upstart like the leaders in the "Scholarly Community." The CRITIC is a BOOK (Heb. 4:12-13). It is the "discerner of the THOUGHTS and intents of the heart." That means any sinner's heart. The Alexandrian Cult need not try to excuse themselves on the grounds of their formal education; it probably just made them a little more rotten than the average "layman." Question: "How did all the Scholarship Only fanatics fail to see their beloved "original Greek" in "THE Greek text?" The word was "kritikos" (κριτικός). There is no such thing as White's mythological "textual criticism," for a Bible believer, apart from the Author of the Bible who is to "lead him" and "guide him" into "ALL TRUTH" (John 16:13), using the Scriptures as the instrument (1 Cor. 2:13). White evidently knows nothing about the work of the Holy Spirit in the Church Age. He doesn't mention that Person one time in 271 pages, when dealing with text types, "families," marginal notes, alternate readings, choice of translations, spotting corrupters and corruptions, fuller readings, concise readings, conflations, or the quality of manuscripts. White not only eliminated the unclean spirit (Satan: see Mark 5:2, 9, 12) but he also eliminated the Holy Spirit (John 14:26).

Old "James White" is a secular humanist.

His *profession* (see pp. 306–307) is about as genuine as Balaam's (Num. 22:38). *He has no spiritual life* (2 Cor. 3:3–6). He thinks people who talk piously are "spiritual."

The Book, then, can critique any "scholar" in

the Union. This it does.

B. In the Book, Satan is a *being*, recognized as such by all writers in both Testaments, and by *Jesus Christ Himself*. Satan's first and primary interest is in *questioning* what God *said* Gen. 3:1).

White doesn't mention this in 271 pages.

C. Satan's method of Bible teaching is *omissions* (Ps. 91:11; Matt. 4:6), not "fuller texts" or "expansions of piety." This is recorded in *Scripture*. It is not "Ruckmanism." I didn't "drum it up" to tickle your ears with "something new." White never noticed *the Scripture*. Alexandrians are not acquainted with the *contents* of the Bible: *any Bible*.

- D. The Christian was given four warnings in the New Testament about apostates like James Price, Fred Afman, A. T. Robertson, Augustine, Doug Kutilek, Arthur Farstad, Origen, Aland, White, MacRae, Hort, et al. White didn't mention ONE of them, after writing 271 pages justifying their SINS. The four Scriptural warnings, coming from Scripture—not some silly wastepaper basket "Septuagints" or Vatican Library forgeries—are as follows:
- I. Look out for professing Christians who constantly use "good words and fair speeches," or speak "great swelling words of vanity." They have "men's persons [they are humanists] in admiration because of advantage." They are marked by "enticing words of MAN'S wisdom" (i.e., they are humanists) and "excellency of speech," because they are "heady" and "highminded."

cause they are "heady" and "highminded."

They mind "high things." Now YOU look up those references. Do a little research if you haven't done it yet. Get you a concordance and check those

references.

II. Look out for "a little leaven" (not a ton of it). "Leaven" is false doctrine (Matt. 16:6, 12), and it is believed when you lose the "form of sound words" (2 Tim. 1:13). You can spot "sound words" by their fruit (Prov. 18:21; Matt. 7:20). You were warned about a woman in connection with this leaven (Matt. 13:33), and you were warned that she would insert it into three measures of good meal (Matt. 13:33), which represented saved people (Matt. 13:38). This prophesied total apostasy in the Body of Christ, and if not, certainly among the three bodies of PROFESSING Christendom who make the profession of James White (Protestant, Catholic, and Greek Orthodox).

III. Look out for two terms: "philosophy" (Col. 2:8) and "science" (1 Tim. 6:20, carefully erased from the RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, TEV, NWT, NEB, and all others, including the

NASV).

In the Bible, a "lover of wisdom" (a "philosopher") would go to Colossians 2:3 to get his wisdom, for he knows there are two different kinds of wisdom (James 3:15, 17): heavenly wisdom (the work of the Holy Spirit with the words of God) and earthly wisdom (the college and university curriculums taught in Christian and non-Christian schools) "Forthly wisdom" comes from someone schools). "Earthly wisdom" comes from someone (Ezek. 28) who is interested in the "things of MAN" (Matt. 16:23, secular humanism). This one was "full of WISDOM" (Ezek. 28). He was so much like the "gods" (Gen. 3:5) that he was called a "Messiah" (Anointed) or "Christ," a bearer of LIGHT, (Isa. 14), and he has a BRIDE, who is a City (like Christ), he is called a "LION" (as Christ), a "SERPENT" (as Christ), and is a "god" who can quote Scripture. He is the original "textual critic."

Nestle and Aland missed all the references in both Testaments.

White missed all the references in both Testaments.

So did MacArthur and Ankerberg.

Knowledge of the Bible is not a "strong suit" with ANY textual critic. They are Biblical illiterates.

IV. Finally, you were warned to look out for teachers (2 Tim. 4:1–5; 2 Pet. 2:1–20) who would deceive Christians who were "unlearned" and "unstable" (2 Pet. 3:16), by promising them the "Christian" freedom (2 Pet. 2:19) and "liberty" (Jude 4) that James White claimed for himself and promised to his readers. His thesis was the Satanic original (Gen. 3:2–5): If they would exercise their own wills, and choose for themselves (Eve's "options") instead of letting God chose for them (2 Pet. 2:19), they would get to be as SCHOLARLY as he was. Look at page 151 of White's work for the exact proposition.

Having denied Satan his "dues" and the work which he chose himself, James White had to do what all apostates must do, eventually. He had to justify the Laodicean apostates giving Jesus Christ's TITLE to Satan. 10 He did it. He says it is a proper translation to take a title for Jesus Christ from Revelation 22:16 and give it to Satan in Isaiah 14:12. In order to justify this obscene and blasphemous "scholarship," ole' James White had to put forth EIGHT questions (Gen. 3:1) in one paragraph. "YEA, HATH GOD SAID?" This is the same man who talked about "lovers of truth" and

"men and women of honesty and truth." That's

him. Can you trust a professional liar?

Imagine any puffed-up, bloated Bible critic thinking that a sinner can run the devil out of his six millennial objective: to STEAL the words of God out of the hearts of men (Matt. 13:19; Mark 4:15)! Imagine that! You talk about "CONCEIT!" You talk about "EGOTISM!" Imagine some sinner writing 271 pages on the "Word of God" and "God's truth" and "God's revealed truth," without one nod in the direction of a spiritual being whose power is second only to Jesus Christ (Luke 4:6; Rev. 12:9), and whose main aim in history is to plant a DOUBT in your heart about what God said (Gen. 3:1), before denying what He said (Gen. 3:4)! You talk about "EGOMANIACS!" You talk about "FANATICISM!" You talk about NUTS IN A NUTHOUSE!

But that is the *theme* of Jim White's book. It summarizes his entire work. The whole book was written on that premise: only MEN are involved in 200 conflicting English versions dealing with 200,000 variants, that produce 64,000-plus changes in what God said. James White deals only with sinners: humanism and humans. Not a trace of the spirit world can be found in his lifetime ministry.

When White's "scholarship" is critiqued by the Book, the final evaluation is so far removed from that given by Archer, Ankerberg, Metzger, Carson, and MacArthur one could not be rebuked for thinking that the educated leaders in Laodicean America are inmates of an insane asylum. Or else the Bible is one great big lie from "kiver to kiver."

White's work is the greatest public display of the Creed of the Alexandrian Cult you will ever see. I have never seen a more perfect *demonstration* on what an Alexandrian in the Cult really believes. The true nature of White's "Scholarship" (and also its intent) is clearly revealed in "The "Creed." And we just finished summarizing his work in the light of the Scriptures, the very Book James White devoted his life to replacing. That is the real "SUMMARY OF THE ISSUES."

- 1. He lied about *Hort's scholarship*, by omission.
- 2. He lied about "text-types" and "families," by omission.
- 3. He lied about the *Patristic witnesses* to the *AV*, by omission.
- 4. He lied about the *accuracy* of the Old Latin manuscripts where they agreed with the *AV*.
- 5. He lied about there being "errors" in the AV.
- 6. He lied about the *quality* of Vaticanus, by refusing to discuss it.
- 7. He lied about the *quality* of Sinaiticus, by refusing to discuss it.
- 8. He *used* the Majority Text as an argument for a reading, while *rejecting it* as a standard for choosing a reading.
- 9. He created "problems" where they didn't *exist* (see pp. 287–289).

(See NBC, ABC, CBS, CNN, Time, Life, and Newsweek on creating a crisis so that federal control can come in from outside to "help you out.")

- 10. He pretended that the *best Bibles* will show up during full blown apostasy.
- 11. He *denied* to give the devil his dues, contrary to the Scriptures (Jude 9).
- 12. He lied about there being one standard

for judging "cherished traditions" and "commitments to the AV".

- 13. He lied when he had set up *dual stan-dards* (ten of them) because, in case after case, he refused to apply them after professing to go by them and forcing YOU to use them.
- 14. He lied about the *quality* of Nestle's Greek text (in ANY edition) by omissions.
- 15. He lied about the activity of Bible believers in the local church.
- 16. He lied about their unwillingness to let others use or quote anything, and he lied about their unwillingness to examine the AV by his own standards which he borrowed from Hort.

17. He lied about *Gail Riplinger* in her comments on Isaiah, and her comments on Hort and Hort's position on Vaticanus.

18. He lied about Ruckman denying the original manuscripts (or "readings").

19. He lied about the *early date* of the Byzantine text and the Byzantine readings.

20. He lied about *deliberate*, *intentional* falsifying of the early Scripture texts, by refusing to cite authoritative sources.

21. And finally he lied about *Satan's work* through nineteen centuries.

"ARE PROFESSIONAL LIARS TRUST-WORTHY?" This one lied seventy-nine times in 271 pages.

Chose up sides. "Behold! Now is the time to

back out!"



A Postscript

Our advice to the Bible believer is the usual. Stick with THE BOOK. Go by THE BOOK. Judge sin, churches, truth, falsehood, schools, history, yourself, and scholarship by THE BOOK. When we say "THE BOOK," no one in America, now (at this late date), has any more doubt about what WE mean when "we" say: "THE BOOK." There was a time in America (1700-1900) when that condition was normal; it existed everywhere, but since the desultory and disastrous work of Westcott and Hort (RV) and Schaff (ASV) was done, the term "the Bible," and "the Scriptures," and "the Holy Bible," by themselves, mean nothing. I have heard people talk about a famous pastor or evangelist being "a man of one Book," and when I checked the sucker out he was man of 3,000-3,100 books, and not ONE of them was the "Scriptures."

Way back in 1960, before John Rice went completely to pot on the *NASV* (in an effort to keep selling newspapers), he stood on the platform at Bob Jones University (Homer Rhodeheaver Auditorium) and said the following memorable words. (This was the evangelist who stated that if any *Christian scholar* wasn't wining souls to Christ he was guilty of *seven sins*; among which were: "Not Following Christ" and "The Folly of a Short Sighted FOOL." If that was the truth, it means that 98 percent of the so-called "godly scholars on

the RV, ASV, NASV, RSV, NRSV, NIV, and NKJV committees weren't scholars at all; they were FOOLS [Luke 4:25].)

John Rice, 1960:

You cannot hold onto the Christ of the BIBLE unless you hold onto the BIBLE itself. [Jimmy can!] Anyone that is ashamed of the Word of God is ashamed of Christ. They stand or fall together [not to Jimmy!]. These people who declare that we can be saved without the BIBLE, or that it is foolish to reverence THE BIBLE, are misled and duped by SATAN [exemption: Jimmy]. THIS KING JAMES BIBLE is God's gift to MANKIND and is HIS ONLY HOPE OF SALVATION (Sword of the Lord, October 25, 1974, preached at BJU in a Bible Conference).

That is the kind of preaching that gave Jimmy White an epileptic fit. It would give Bob Jones III an epileptic fit right now (1996). It would drive Ankerberg and MacArthur "up the wall."

There was a "radical," agreeing with Riplinger on Satan, and going beyond Riplinger on salvation—and beyond "Ruckman" on salvation. Rice was a stronger "RUCKMANITE" than my ten children, eleven grandchildren, 1,400 students (1964–1994), and 500 church members (1996).

In 1961, the scholars put the screws to Johnny and intimidated him with their "degrees" and polite, courteous speech. After 1961, Johnny lost his Bible. Herb Evans wrote him: Dear Dr. John, Where is My Bible? (Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1996). Johnny couldn't tell him. Johnny had lost

his Bible. In The Last Grenade (Peter S. Ruckman, Pensacola: Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1990, pp. 81–96), you will see that he never recovered it, nor did his successor: Curtis Hutson. The Alexandrian Cult polished off "The Sword of the Lord," and God raised up FOUR evangelistic newspapers to

replace it.

We close the books on Alexandria. We retain THE BOOK. You will not steal it from US, meaning "us." We (dig that word, baby!) know everything you know and everything your teacher knows and most of what HIS teachers knew. I am not one of White's "misinformed" Christians. This old junkyard dog knows more church history than Jimmy knows—at least FOUR times as much. I have taught it for thirty-one years. White and his buddies (Aland, Metzger, Nestle, Nida, Price, Palmer, Ankenberg, MacArthur, et al.) have never written one volume of Church History yet. I've written two volumes, plus a history of Science and Philosophy, plus a history of Manuscript Evidence (The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship, 1988). Don't think that this old street preacher is short on facts or truth just because he doesn't bow down and kiss your ring finger or your foot. I wasn't a "brown noser" or an "apple polisher" as an unsaved man on my way to Hell. If you are anxious to impress anyone or want their approval or desire to get control of them, you won't make a dime with me, one day in a year. "What knowest thou that we know not?" NOTHING.

You could no more intimidate me with the "scholarship" of anyone (who ever *taught* James White anything) than you could intimidate a Pit Bull with a French Poodle. I had the *same profes-*

sors he had—Alexandrian-Hort-ASV-5-Point TU-LIP Calvinists. They had the same background his professors had: Edinburgh-Louisville-Chicago-Heidelburg-Nestle-Tischendorf-Trench-Vincent-Hort-Thayer. They believed what his professors believed: Neutral World View-Neutral Text-Neutral Stance-Evangelical-Conservative-Original Autographs-Plenary, Verbal Inspiration-Neutral Speech. And their LIVES were just like the lives of his professors: all talk and no fruit. All "assertions" and no proofs, all side-issues and "ducks and dodges," and no facing the issues; comfortable, isolated, dull, boring campus lives, with time spent in "going to the originals" to correct the "unfortunate translations in the AV" and bring out the "real meaning of the original" so you would have a "better understanding" of the Bible.

I HAD SIX YEARS OF THAT DEPRAVED,

GODLESS FILTH.

Nothing like it can be found in ANY Bible from A.D. 150 to A.D. 1996.

So, you see, the "polarities" are irreconcilable. How does one explain it? Jimmy never tried. Yet his theme was supposedly "what Ruckman taught about King James Onlyism." Somebody has a problem, and it ain't' "yours truly." The only possible way that James White could explain how I came out of BJU as a Bible believer—that was what I was when I came on the campus—and he came out as a destructive ciritic, would be to say that I was insincere, dishonest, or else just plainly deceived by the devil. "Hot Dog" Hymers took that last "option." (He was off his rocker, but he was honest.) But White didn't dare give any explanation, even if he thought such a thing. Strangely

enough, I would not hesitate to put the charge on him that Hot Dog put on me; I would put it on him, and ALL of his associates in less than a second, without blinking.

How do you explain the difference? We both

had the same training.

If James White were even half honest, he would say, publicly, that I am a wolf in sheep's clothing, out to kill sheep. I said he was. Why can't he say that I am? You say it is his "godly, courteous, polite Christian attitude." Why, that is ridiculous. He'd sue you as quick as look at you! He didn't say ANYONE was "a wolf in sheep's clothing," although Jesus Christ and Paul both warned you to look out for them. And White can't spot one when he shows up? I can. Why did Jimmy refuse to align himself with Jesus Christ and the apostle Paul? I did. Because he is a "nice, sweet, courteous, godly" scholar? No, silly; it is because he is too COWARDLY to talk plain to the Body of Christ when faced with the facts.

The "FACTS" are that here are two professing Christians who have been taught the same material by the same kind of teachers, using identical material, from the same sources, and one comes out believing the King James Bible is an inerrant and infallible presentation of ABSOLUTE TRUTH, and the other comes out believing in his own mind and opinions and the preferences of his friends. You cannot reconcile these two kinds of "Christians." Clearly (to anyone but a blind man), ONE of them is a false prophet, a lying hypocrite who is deceiving Christians because he himself has been deceived by the devil. It is either the one who DIDN'T believe what he was taught by man (hu-

manism), or it was the one who BELIEVED what he was taught by *man* (humanism).

Chose up sides: "Behold! Now is the time to

back out!" (like Jimmy did).

Shortly after this publication, a counter-work will be issued, a sort of "sequel" to *The King James Only Controversy*. We will give you its content before it is written, because if there is one thing that is absolutely *predictable* "year 'round," it is the *mental processes* of Scholarship Only advocates. They are more predictable than sunrise or sunset.

1. The work will make much of Ruckman's bad "attitude" and bad language; that is what happened back in 1880–1890 when Burgon exposed the fairytale type of mentality exhibited by Hort.

2. An array of "counter opinions" to offset Hoskier, Miller, Scrivener, and Burgon will be printed; none of them will be the opinion of a man who has done any work collating ANY of the manuscripts in question, but they will show that nobody LIED—they just "differed in opinions."

3. The errors Ruckman made in quotations or references will be listed—they will appear in *any work*. These errors, however, will be nothing like

the LIES we documented in their works.

4. The conclusion of their "sequel" will be a repeat of the conclusion of The Creed of the Alexandrian Cult, the same conclusion ALL of their works come to. They have no absolute standard of authority, and they want YOU to deny yours. The "sequel" will just be another repeat of the same garbage from a different angle. That is how they survive: by an endless series of dialogues where NO ONE has "THE" truth.

I would not be at all surprised if Jackleg Jimmy and his nineteenth-century Bible critics didn't try to pick up a little extra cash on the side by violating 1 Corinthians 6:1-7. It wouldn't surprise me in the least: I know their NATURES. A law suit for libel or slander would be right "up their alley," because it is strictly forbidden in the New Testament, any New Testament, in any language, translated from ANY "text type," etc. Practical atheists are AMORAL, like all jungle animals. With them, it is "survival of the fittest." It would not surprise me a minute to hear from a lawyer, shortly, who is also interested in a little "pocket change." I know the adversaries of the Holy Bible. They THINK exactly like unsaved atheists and unsaved humaninsts, and the fact that some of them may be saved-and don't place your bets too soon-has no effect on their basic animal approach to authority: they are wolves in sheep's clothing. Wolves are ANIMALS.

As for YOU, dear reader!

Take the BOOK or the opinions of Jimmy White.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of Westcott and Hort.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of John Rice and Curtis Hutson.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of Ruckman and Hills.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of Aland and Metzger.

Take the BOOK or the opinions of Bob Jones III.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of your pope or your priest.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of Wuest and Robertson.

Take the BOOK or the opinions of Burgon and Waite.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of Price, Farstad, and Hodges.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of Palmer and Barker.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of Broadus and Spurgeon.

Take the BOOK or the *opinions* of Kittel, Nestle, and Thayer.

According to the Holy Scriptures, you are either a Bible-believing Christian or a man-following HUMANIST. "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve." "No man can serve two . . . (get ready! Here it comes . . .) MASTERS." No bond servant "chooses" anything. His master chooses for him. No bond servant "prefers" anything. He takes his master's preference. No humanist can be a dedicated Christian, according to the New Testament—any New Testament in any language from any set of Greek Manuscripts. According to the advice given to you by James White, he could not (under any condition) fill the Scriptural requirements for even a "consecrated" Christian, let alone a spiritual Christian. First Corinthians 6:19-20: Ephesians 6:5-9; 1 Timothy 6:1-2; and Colossians 4:1 rule him OUT. His speech "betrayeth" him (Matt. 26:73) NO dedicated Christian would think of telling a new convert to "JOIN THE CHURCH OF HIS CHOICE" or "SELECT A BIBLE TO MEET HIS NEEDS." That is the talk of a man who has never MET Jesus Christ.

Believe *the Book* or believe the opinions of its critics.

Believe the Book or believe the faculty members.

Believe the Book or believe Afman, Price, MacRae, and Martin.

Believe *the Book* or believe Gipp, Grady, and Riplinger.

Believe *the Book* or believe the corrupt Greek "originals" that attack it.

Believe the Book or believe in your own intellect.

Believe in *the Book* or believe in someone with more intellect than you have.

"HOW LONG HALT YE BETWEEN TWO OPINIONS?"

Believe *the Book* or believe someone just as crooked and as stupid and as self-righteous as YOU are!!

Get on or get off, you cowardly compromiser! *Heads or tails*. Put up or shut up. Get *in* the game or get *out* of it. "Saddle up!" "Guns up!" (Marines, circa 1965–1975), or run for your life. But never, never, according to *THE BOOK*, try to straddle the fence, split the difference, and get along with everybody to meet Satan halfway, thereby appearing the *enemies* of the BOOK (see p. 328).

To HELL with their opinions and preferences, and to HELL with their scholarship and their egos. (Rom. 1; 1 Cor. 2–3; Rev. 22:15). All SIN winds up in HELL (Rev. 20:14; Heb. 9:28). (Oh boy! did they have a time with that last reference!) That will be "HELL," not Hades or Tartarus. That will be Hell, spelled "H-E-L-L," and I don't mean Sheol or the "realm of the dead."

Smile! God loves you! "Have a nice day!" God bless! "Anathema Maranatha!"

Endnotes

INTRODUCTION

1. James White, *The King James Only Controversy: Can you Trust the Modern Translations* (Minneapolis: Bethany House Publishers, 1995), pp. 95–103, 100–101, 121.

2. Ibid., pp. 138-139. The Morning Star.

3. Ibid., pp. v, 27. The idea is if you don't have the *information* he has, you are "uninformed." I.e., YOUR BIBLE CANNOT GIVE YOU THE INFORMATION YOU NEED.

4. Ibid., p. vii. He is a "Biblical" Conservative: meaning he subscribes to the Apostle's Creed, or at least most of it. Charles Briggs was "thoroughly Conservative," according to Elgin Moyer (Who's Who in Church History [Chicago: Moody Bible Press, 1962]), except in the field of BIBLI-CAL CRITICISM: White's field. He was defrocked for HERESY (see Ruckman, The Anti-Intellectual Manifesto [Pensacola: Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1991], pp. 30-31). Briggs wrote on The Incarnation of the Lord and the Authority of the Holy Scripture. His position was identical to Nestle, Aland, Metzger, and White. Observe that Hort was a "Conservative," and the Conservative position according to BJU in 1981 was the position that Hort was right, the NASV was right, the KJV was wrong, and the TR was wrong (Stewart Custer, The Truth about the KJV Controversy [Greenville: Bob Jones University Press, 1981], pp. 5-16). On pages 15-16 you are told no translation is inspired:

no Hebrew or Greek texts are inspired, but you can find "the exact wording of the originals" in some manuscript represented in the translations that BJU will recommend as "good" translations. This is the Alexandrian Cult personified: Out and out lying.

5. Ibid., p. 139. Anything that is that difficult to explain is a "bummer." Any normal person, with any common sense, would see through it immediately.

ately.

6. Ibid., pp. 138–139.

7. Ibid., p. 151.

CHAPTER ONE

1. White, pp. v, 12, 27.

- 2. When White finally erects "THE" STAN-DARD for judging everything by it turns out to be a non-existent standard that is immediately replaced by TEN conflicting standards. You will be shocked to find when you get to the end of J.W.s treatise that nothing "spiritual" was found in the Book. All the translators of all the manuscripts did it by human trial and error, without God's guidance in anything or the devil's opposition in anything: raw humanism. This explains White's haste to insist he is NOT "humanistic" (p. vii). Hills' book shows what he is. They think LYING "clears them."
- 3. White, pp. 46, 164. The demented alibi about "expansions of piety" is so illogical it isn't worth discussing. It constitutes one of the "irrational arguments" (p. 224) which White blames on rational people. He has trouble with "EXPANSIONS" of MOONSHINE (see p. 163).
 - 4. Ibid., pp. 156, 128, 124.
 - 5. Ibid., p. 37. Sheer guesswork. Wild asser-

tions without ONE particle of evidence, fact, or truth behind them.

6. The reading alone would have been enough to confine Nestle's Greek text to the trash basket at St. Catherine's Monastery. For eighty years Nutty Nestle rejected the reading of the King James Bible even though it was found in &, B, C, K, L, W, and all of the cursives, plus \mathfrak{P}^{75} . His sole reason for contradicting his own favorite manuscript was the foulest Greek uncial in existence and one copy of —which contained "The Shepherd of Hermas" and "The Epistle to Barnabas." AV believers who corrected Nutty Nestle's Greek text with the King James Bible from 1890 to 1970 (eighty years) did the right thing.

7. White, p. 161. The term "great" is a standard Alexandrian term for the three most corrupt Greek manuscripts extant (%, B, and D). White (p. 33) says "KJV-only" scholars "vilify" %. All the ones I read (who put it back into the wastebasket) identified it, described it, collated it, and discussed it. I don't recall anyone "vilifying" it. White is so irrational and so "out of whack" with reality, he actually pretends that the proof Vaticanus was "great" was how many times the apostates who followed W and H since 1880 "used it" (p. 181).

Not all the clowns are in the circus.

8. Ibid., pp. 5, 151. The Cultic Alexandrians all have a "siege complex" about the text of the AV. They feel that it threatens their "liberties." It does.

9. See pp. 100–101, 245. This judgment is not some irresponsible, over-distraught, emotional fanatic giving you an opinion. This is the opinion of a man who spent *five years collating every LET*-

TER and WORD in Manuscript D. His "vilifying" is simply an honest evaluation after dealing with the evidence.

- 10. See pp. 168–175. Hills and Pickering both note what we all knew without anyone telling us. Syria and Asia Minor (Byzantine) are the sources of most of the New Testament Epistles. *NONE* WERE WRITTEN IN ALEXANDRIA.
- 11. See pp. 108–110. This is the identification mark of the so-called "Alexandrian Text Type." It is Satan (Luke 4:10), Eve (Gen. 3:2), Balaam, (Num. 22:13), and Jehudi (Jer. 36) in action.
- 12. "The GREAT Egyptian Manuscripts" (Introduction to the *Novum Testamentum Graece*, 27th ed. [Stuttgart, Germany: Deutsche Bibelgesellschaft, 1993], p. 4). Imagine that! "GREAT EGYPTIAN!" (Read Jer. 44; Gen. 50; Exod. 12–15, etc.)
- 13. H.C. Hoskier's work completely over-throws EVERYTHING White said in his work from cover to cover. I have a copy of *Codex B and its Allies* (London: Bernard Quaritch, 1914). If Hoskier is right, James White is one of the biggest *liars* who ever lived on this earth.
- 14. White, pp. 54–69. Here are 15 pages of absolutely *immaterial* "hot dogging." White is simply trying to make you doubt what you have in your hand by the problems connected with its ORI-GIN. He cannot deal with the Book you have in your hand, and this is more than evident when he attempts it: see his fouled-up, heretical blundering on Acts 19:2; 2 Timothy 2:12; Romans 1:18, 25; 2 Corinthians 2:17; and Revelation 22:17–21.
- 15. Ibid., pp. 13, 17, 218, etc. To make you think you are "GODLY," White says he wrote just for people who have a "godly desire" to know the

truth. Then he says that his crowd is godly (pp. 95, 246). Lot was "godly" (2 Pet. 2). Is that your crew?

16. Custer, pp. 5-16.

17. White, p. 47. The craziness, gone loony in this passage, is that White is saying the LESS spectacular way to preserve the inspired text would be by hiding it until the Reformation was over and then suddenly releasing it in 1880 to usher in the final apostasy for the Church.

18. Edward Hills, Believing Bible Study (Des

Moines: Christian Research Press, 1958), p. 37.

19. Which is why White brought it up. Being a humanist, he thinks that *you* must put the same "weight" on what the AV translators professed as he does. Nowhere does he recognize the work of the Holy Spirit when the Holy Spirit works. He sticks to humanism, devoid of Satanic influences and of GODLY influences.

20. Hills, Believing Bible Study, p. 37.

21. White, p. 5. Which is exactly what White told YOU to do: "surely a PERSONAL CHOICE" (God is not mentioned). "Your decisions as you purchase" (God is not mentioned). "Whether YOU like a more literal . . ." (God is not mentioned). "Or a more dynamic, free flowing . . ." (God is not mentioned). "Study editions . . ." (God is not mentioned). All he mentions is a warning against being intimidated by someone who prayed about which translation was right. White does not recognize GOD or SATAN in dealing with Bibles: Perhaps he doesn't allow either of them ANY dealings.

22. See p. 91. He lied like a dog, and it could be proved in court; any court. No one took him to

court. No one will, till Romans 14:10-12.

- 23. Nobody is "vilifying" anyone. Nestle-Aland Novum Testamentum Graece, 26th ed. (Stuttgart, Germany: Deutsche Bibelgesellschaft, 1979) says on p. 40: "Eberhard Nestle had discovered in his system [God not mentioned: God showed him nothing, and it wasn't God's system] the proverbial 'Columbus Egg': THE MAJORITY TEXT WHICH HE FORMULATED [not God] corresponded not only to the views of nineteenth century New Testament scholarship [Westcott and Hort] . . . but to those of twentieth century scholarship [Laodicea; the final apostasy] as well." He lied like a bath mat.
 - 24. White, pp. v and 250.
- 25. Ibid., p. 247. To tell the truth he just doesn't GIVE one piece of evidence of any good fruit coming from them. His own knowledge of Scripture is the "FRUIT" of the modern versions. It speaks for itself. He is a total washout as a Bible student and cannot understand the simplest most primary truths in either Testament in any version, including ALL those he recommends.
 - 26. Ibid., pp. 43, 161, 33, 181.
 - 27. Ibid., pp. 151, vii, 274.
- 28. Ibid., pp. 128, 114. Note that when White says "examine" the evidence according to "THE" STANDARD (meaning TEN standards: see pp. 24–27), it is craftily qualified by the following insertion slipped into his text on p. 19. "ANY Christian who can read and UNDERSTAND the Bible [that would eliminate J. White, see p. 223] is able to follow the discussion for texts . . . as long AS A FEW DEFINITIONS [the creed and dogmas of Westcott and Hort] are PROVIDED AT THE START."

He, as all practical atheists and humanists, will do the defining and then hold you to his "definitions." That is what his book is: 271 pages of personal opinions, preferences, and assertions backed

by his own crowd.

29. Ibid., p. 121. I use *Valera* in Mexico, *Luther* in Germany, and whatever text is available in the Ukraine and Korea. Knowing nothing about street preaching in Seoul, Guadalajara, Odessa, Nuremberg, or Bad Ischl (Austria), White is just giving some more of his silly, little, childish "homilies."

30. See pp. 92–94. "Gross" is hardly the right term, nor is "Grossly corrupt." The *best* thing you could say about Nestle's "nineteenth-century scholarship" (Footnote 21) is that it was the work of an unsaved, senile Episcopalian whose dementia had reached the place where he no longer could *think* clearly on *any* issue.

31. White, pp. 43, 174, 179-181, 259-267,

etc.

32. Ibid., pp. 131–132, 230, 238, 240. Plus seven "errors" which he failed to prove when put

on the spot about them (Luke 2:22).

Jimbo challenged me to a debate on these seven "errors," and I took him up on it. When he found he couldn't choose the *time* and *place* of the debate, he crawfished out, *and then he lied about what he did.*

33. His book was filled with such trashy clichés as "Let's Be Honest" (p. 141), men and women of "honesty and TRUTH," "True scholars should love TRUTH," etc., etc., and then he adopted the complete theology and scholarship of HORT on families, text types, readings, confla-

tions, harmonizations, shorter readings, "glosses," and an atheistic approach to the Bible itself (Wilbur Pickering, The Identity of the New Testament Text [Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1977], and Edward Hills in the Introduction to Unholy Hands on the Bible, Vol. 1, edited by Jay Green [Lafayette, IN: Sovereign Grace Trust Fund, 1990], p. 24).

Salmon noted, along with Gail Riplinger (!), that there was "indeed but LITTLE rhetorical exaggeration in the statement that the canon of these editors—the Codex B—WAS INFALLIBLE AND THE EVANGELISTS WERE NOT." (p. 7, Foreward to Unholy Hands on the Bible) But Westcott said, "I RESENT THE WORD INFALLIBILITY OF HOLY SCRIPTURE [!] OVERWHELMINGLY" (Introduction to The New Testament in the Original Greek [New York: Harper and Brothers, 1882, reprint, Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 1881], pp. 276–277).

34. See Chapter Twelve where you learn that White is not a Bible believer in any sense of the dictionary definition. HE knows *nothing* about the *contents* of ANY Bible where it deals with church history, prophecy, the work of the Holy Spirit, *or Satan* within the realm of Biblical texts or manuscript evidence.

35. White, pp. 146, 218, vii, 5, 12, 247, 147, 249, and 250.

36. Ibid., p. 13. Not *his* most cherished traditions: *yours*. When we turn his own standards on HIS most cherished traditions (nineteenth-century "scholarship"), he begins to scream "Misrepresentation! Slander!"

37. Ibid., pp. vii, 113, 128. This is the biggest

lie in Jimmy's book. He switched from one absolute to ten relatives. After defining (see Footnote 28) what you must use as THE standard, he abandons it BECAUSE HE HIMSELF DOESN'T HAVE IT AND NEVER SAW IT and then sets up nine more STANDARDS that have nothing to do with ANY absolute standard.

- 38. Ibid., p. 13. As a man or woman of "TRUTH" and "HONESTY," you are to believe the nineteenth-century Hortian garbage dished out to you as "DEFINITIONS" for buying *NASVs* and *NIVs*.
 - 39. Ibid., pp vii, 12, 113, 128.

40. Ibid.

41. Ibid., pp. 95, 118, 128.

42. The word is added later, as an afterthought, because Jimbo knew as well as he knew his own name that no Scholarship Only advocate in the Alexandrian Cult professed to have seen THE "SCRIPTURE" a day in his life.

43. Ibid. 2 Timothy 3:16 says that "ALL SCRIPTURE" has to be "God breathed" (i.e., "GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD"). When an Alexandrian says "SCRIPTURE," he is never referring to ANYTHING on the face of this earth.

He is not a Bible believer; he has no faith.

44. Ibid., pp. 149–187. Here the "standards" are "defined" (see Footnote 25.5) by the Cult. You are *not* a man or woman of "honesty and truth" if you do not accept *these humanistic*, man-made *theories* as *the standard* for getting rid of the readings in your *King James Bible*. But! You are not to let Jimmy "intimidate you!" (p. 5). Bat feathers.

45. Ibid., pp. 48–49, 124. Note the "WE". He has the "indeed original," not YOU. The rest of

the book (past pages 48 and 49) is to prove that the mutilations of \aleph and B, reproduced in the NASV and NIV, ARE "THE INDEED ORIGINAL." He does not dare SAY this, but look at those pages carefully (above) and see what that treacherous, slippery rascal tried to do to your MIND.

46. Ibid., pp. 156, 164, 169. This is the basic definition (see footnote 25.5) by which you are ordered to abide. White commands you to follow Hort's approach to "determining a reading." He leaves you no freedom, no options, no choices, and no Christian liberty. "WE"—meaning YOU— SHOULD NOT ASK . . . etc." (ibid.). White says you must obey this order or else you are not putting forth any "effort to determine THE ORIGI-NAL TEXT" (ibid.). He's a bald-faced liar.

47. Ibid., pp. 42-47. Note! These are eight more invented assertations that were set up as standards to judge your own Bible. MAN set up every-

one of them: SECULAR HUMANISM.

48. Ibid., pp. 86, 146, 247. The best "that ever existed." That eliminated the Geneva Bible, Martin Luther's Bible, and the Authorized Version: IT MADE EVERY BIBLE CONNECTED WITH THE PROTESTANT REFORMATION AN INFERIOR BIBLE (Valera, Visoly, Diodati, DeReina, Michaelis, etc.).

49. Introduction to the Novum Testamentum

Graece, 26th ed., p. 60.

50. Samuel C. Gipp, Reading and Understanding the Variations Between the Critical Apparatus of the 25th and 26th Editions of Nestle (OH: by the author, 1992), p. 13.

51. Ibid., p. 17.

52. Ibid., p. 29.

53. Ibid., p. 34.

54. See Chapter 11 on "Thieves and Wolves." Satan professed to know God's motive in instructing Adam. Satan professed to know Job's motive in serving God. Israel's enemies professed to worship the same God (Ezra-Nehemiah). Judas professed to be worried about poor people. Peter professed to be faithful unto death. PROFESSION, in the mouth of an Alexandrian Scholarship Only advocate, means about as much as Ananias and Sapphira (both "Biblical Conservatives") professing to have brought in the "whole bag" after selling their property. Spiritual Pretenders make all kinds of professions.

CHAPTER TWO

- 1. White, p. iii.
- 2. Ibid.
- 3. Ibid.
- 4. These are the words on the cover of White's Whitewash job. They are the words used by Ankerberg, MacArthur, Carson, Metzger, and others in grateful thanksgiving for his attempt to boost the sagging sales of the *NASV* and *NIV*.

5. White, pp. 207-209.

- 6. Ibid. Note! White's absolute standard for judging a reading is his PREFERENCE: "I prefer." Secular humanism—100 percent. You never saw this expression ("I prefer") *one* time in 120 books I have written where they deal with Scripture.
 - 7. Ibid.
- 8. Ibid. There certainly is. This Gnostic attack on the Deity of Christ goes clean back to the second century, with Jimbo omitting all the evidence

concerning it. His "clear" and "logical" reason for justifying a vicious corruption of TRUTH (White: "LET'S BE HONEST!") is \$\$\$\$. He doesn't give anything clear or anything logical on pages 207–209. Read them.

9. Ibid., p. 13.

10. John William Burgon, The Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels Vindicated and Established, edited by Edward Miller (London: George Bell & Sons, Publishers, 1896), pp. 33, 139.

11. Ibid., pp. 287-291.

12. Ibid., p. 141.

13. White, p. 208. No, he wouldn't; not if he READ what he wrote after he wrote it. If he copied it wrongly ten times he would have seen, upon reading any one of his ten copies, that he had written nonsense. Every man is "manifested in the flesh" (he who), and "O" and "OS" no more resemble "AUTOS" ("He") than "the Spirit of St. Louis" resembles an automobile. The NASV and NIV copied it wrong and knew it was wrong after they looked at what they had copied.

14. Ibid.

15. John William Burgon, *The Revision Revised* (London: John Murray, 1883), p. 431.

16. White, pp. 46, 159.

17. Ibid., p. 260.

18. Hills, Believing Bible Study, p. 77.

19. Ibid., p. 78.

20. White, p. 260.

21. Ayuzo (G. Zuntz, *The Text of the Epistles* [London: Oxford University Press, 1953], p. 16) located \mathfrak{P}^{45} and \mathfrak{P}^{46} with Origen as "PROTO-ALEXANDRIAN." The "controlled" condition is from Ernest Colwell's *What is the Best New Testa-*

ment Text? (Chicago: Chicago University Press, 1952), p. 118.

22. Ibid.

23. Ibid.

24. Hills, Believing Bible Study, p. 77.

25. White, p. 261. He meant to say the foulest most corrupt witnesses to the Gospel of John.

26. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 200.

27. Burgon's charge, *The Revision Revised*, p. 135.

28. Burgon says that the preservation of X and B was due "solely to their ascertained EVIL CHARACTER" (*The Revision Revised*, p. 319). Hort's remark is recorded in footnote 1, p. 134.

29. White, p. 91. A little later, Jimbo tries his hand at preaching—he often does this—and proclaims with all the authority of a "Holy Father," "INCONSISTENCY, WE REPEAT, IS NOT GLORIFYING GOD!" (p. 211) Can you imagine such a thing? After saying "A TRUE Scholar is a lover of truth," and saying that Burgon was a "TRUE Scholar", he then followed Hort on *fifty omissions* in B and &, knowing that Hort was a CONFIRMED LIAR (see p. 91) "Consistency?"

30. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 135.

31. White, p. 13. Imagine such words coming out of the mouth of this double-faced, multiple-standard, split-tongued trickster: "Truth" and "Honesty!"

CHAPTER THREE

1. White, p. 223.

2. Ibid., pp. 186, 247.

3. Ibid., p. 234.

4. Ibid., p. 229.

5. Ibid., p. 237. "Less than ADEQUATE" (p.

- 225) and lacking in "clarity" and "precision" (p. 141).
- 6. Ibid., p. 226. Plus "AWKWARD, uncommon, and INCONSISTENT" (p. 230). Note the last term and compare it with footnote 23 in Chapter Two.
 - 7. Ibid., pp. v, 250.
- 8. Ibid., p. vii. A "Biblical Conservative," meaning "you can trust me; look at my PROFES-SION." Are professional liars trustworthy?
 - 9. Ibid., pp. 39–40.
 - 10. Ibid.
 - 11. Ibid.
- 12. David Otis Fuller, ed., Which Bible? (Grand Rapids, MI: Grand Rapids International Publications, 1973), p. 294, citing Benjamin Wilkinson.
- 13. White, p. 48. Which is nonsense. All the AV readings that White threw out (they are thrown out of the NASV and the NIV) HAD "variants" and the variants were not in X and B. There were no variants in either manuscript on Matthew 6:13; John 3:13, 6:47; Galatians 5:21; Ephesians 3:9; Romans 1:16, 14:6, Philippians 4:13, etc., etc. White: "MEN AND WOMEN OF TRUTH AND HONESTY!!" Where a "variant" should have occurred there was a BLANK.
 - 14. Hills, Believing Bible Study, p. 37.
 - 15. Ibid., p. 38.
 - 16. Ibid.
 - 17. Ibid.
 - 18. White, pp. 4, 125, 111.
 - 19. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p.361.
 - 20. White, pp. iv, v, vi, vii.
 - 21. Ibid., p. 48.

22. Ibid., p. 188. This is the real arsenic in White's depravity: having adopted an *invented* bracket for manuscripts (that didn't exist), he now tells you that EVERY EARLY "READING" OF EVERY MANUSCRIPT THAT MATCHES YOUR KING JAMES BIBLE MAY BE DISCARDED ON THE BASIS OF A LATER MANUSCRIPT. SINCE YOUR "READING" IS NOT A "text type," and the Alexandrian readings are! To quote the old lying rascal "LET'S BE HONEST!"

23. Ibid., p. 48. He is saying the buried manuscripts (\mathfrak{P}^{66} and \mathfrak{P}^{75} which he just said were NOT BURIED, p. 44, in the same chapter!) were "God's way" of preserving a true text, since no one could mess with it. Bats in the belfry. Having said this, he pleads their purity by saying that they are "nearly identical" to the TR manuscripts for the King James Bible (ibid.). "Inconsistency, we re-

peat is NOT glorifying God" (p. 211).

24. Ibid., pp. 38-39.

25. Ibid., p. 39. "By comparing all ten copies you could rather *EASILY* REPRODUCE THE TEXT OF *THE ORIGINAL*... one can by a comparison of these MANY, MANY MANUSCRIPTS REPRODUCE *THE ORIGINAL*."

The first clause was referring to ten people copying a copy of John and the second clause was the Alexandrian Cult sifting out 200,000 variations from 6,000 (5,300 others say) copies of the New Testament. Note the use of "WE" throughout. This excludes 99.99 percent of the Body of Christ in any decade.

26. H. C. Hoskier, Concerning the Genesis of the Versions of the New Testament (London: Bernard Quaritch, 1910), p. 416, is the man who com-

piled Codex B and its Allies: A Study and an Indictment (London: Bernard Quaritch, 1914). Not one man to whom White refers, as a corrector of the AV ever collated that much material. Jay Green says Westcott and Hort had an "unreasoning WORSHIP of Codex B." And White's crowd has the same "strange superstitious REVERENCE for Codices B and X."

27. Philip Schaff: Companion to the Greek Testament and the English Version (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1891), p. 277.

28. Burgon says B was "enthroned on something like SPECULATION" and a "positive SU-PERSTITION" (*The Traditional Text*, p. 159).

29. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 342.

30. White, pp. 72–76. Notice how carefully James White is to avoid printing the last two paragraphs of the King James Preface! Go get a copy and look at those last two paragraphs. Any man who accepted the RV in 1885 or the ASV in 1901 or the NASV in 1963 or the NIV, etc. traded his "birthright" in for a mess of pottage. "Peas porridge hot, peas porridge cold. Peas porridge in the pot, nine days old! Pheew!"

31. Ibid., pp. 10–12. This, again, is a careful (and purposeful) attempt to ditch the issue as the Book starts. The issue is the Book we hold in OUR HANDS. That is the one that Jim White is complaining about all through his book, for he is talking about a book that we HAVE that is used to "intimidate" Alexandrian apostates and "beleaguer" godly pastors who are converting their congregation's faith in THAT book to THEM-SELVES. Jerome, Augustine, and the original AV 1611 are not in the picture, according to the pic-

ture White was painting; that is why he brings them up.

32. Ibid., p. 146.

- 33. Ibid., p. 82. Note, it was just a "monument" to the humans who labored to write it by human processes. God wasn't present. James White is a secular *humanist*: his *profession* matches his assertions.
- 34. Ibid., p. 147. A blatant assertion, without ONE fact or one shred of evidence presented for it. It is pure Peale-Carnegie-Schuller "positive thinking" for humanists. The alibi given, is that the assertion is true IF you understand "the reasons for the differences" (p. 146). We understand them perfectly. He just lied to you about them.

35. Ibid., p. 91.

36. David Otis Fuller, ed., True or False (Grand Rapids, MI: Grand Rapids International

Publications, 1973), p. 114.

37. White, pp. 95, 247. This is a vivid illustration of the mammoth hypocrisy that is manifest throughout anything that Jim White writes about. He is not just anti-intellectual, inconsistent, dishonest, and shallow; but he will make *pious statements* that he himself doesn't believe in, subscribe to, or *follow* for fifteen seconds.

38. Ibid., p. 261.

- 39. Ibid., p. 68, pp. 64–67.
- 40. Ibid., pp. 62-63.

41. Ibid., p. 68.

42. Ibid., pp. v, 13-15.

43. Ibid., pp. 243-248.

44. Ibid., pp. 97-102.

45. Ibid., p. 226.

46. Ibid., pp. 95, 247.

- 47. Ibid., p. 114.
- 48. Ibid.
- 49. Ibid., p. 115.
- 50. Ibid.
- 51. Hills, Introduction to *Unholy Hands On the Bible*, Vol. I, p. 23. (Burgon, Scrivener, Miller, Hoskier, Fuller, Origen, Augustine, Clement of Alexandria, etc.).
 - 52. White, p. 115.
- 53. Ibid. Notice this constant pressure to make you think that he and his buddies are "GODLY," p. 186, "produced by GODLY men," p. 249, "for a person who has a GODLY desire." Those elite saints are not like "SINFUL MAN." White's mind, evidently, is controlled by SATAN.
- 54. Ibid., p. 147. "You can't con a man unless he is crooked." No one would be as naive and gullible as James White in believing what modern scholars *profess* they are doing. He couldn't believe such a profession if he was not *one* of them, making the same false profession.
- 55. Ibid., pp. 151, 128, 113, 95, vii. The mythological standards White *suggests* don't exist. A modern scholar goes by whatever standard is necessary to get *rid of a King James reading*.
 - 56. Ibid., p. 124.
- 57. Ibid., p. 115. It is instructive to note that James White is much more concerned with the *AV* readings that deal with his sins (pp. 114–117). NOTE THAT HE DEALS WITH *THESE VERSES* BEFORE HE DEALS WITH THE VERSES THAT EMPHASIZE *THE DEITY OF JESUS CHRIST!* (pp. 194–219). You are to put on the fig leaf apron (Gen. 3) before you can deal with "Deity."
 - 58. Ibid., p. 117.

59. Ibid.

60. Ibid., pp. vii, 16.

- 61. Ibid., p. 24. He lied again: he meant to say "Ruckman denies the READINGS WHICH WE PRINT WHICH WE THINK ARE THE ORIGINAL READINGS."
 - 62. Ibid., p. 48.
 - 63. Ibid., p. 188, pp. 43-44.
 - 64. Ibid., pp. 188, 120, 151, 152.
- 65. Ibid., pp. 124, 48. This is the character who said people accepted Ruckman's arguments without *critical examination* (p. 109), and the term "misrepresentation seems at times, simply too mild to describe this kind of writing." (p. 121), and Ruckman's problem is "he views his ASSERTIONS as actual evidence" (p. 117). This is the hypocrite "in the flesh." *Check the pages given under footnotes* 57, 58, 59, and 60, and observe a full blown *professional liar* in action, who is so mentally aberatted *he cannot even follow HIS OWN WRIT-INGS*.
- 66. Ibid., p. 40. This is pure Neo-Orthodoxy. John R. Rice used it on the last radio broadcast he made which was monitored by Herb Evans. He had an INSPIRED *MESSAGE*, but "Our God Breathed Bible," he wrote about didn't exist. He never saw one, never handled one, never read one, and never preached one, according to his own profession which matches James White's right to the "T."
- 67. Ibid., p. 124. Stewart Custer (BJU) raises the ante. Stewart says he has every word that God verbally inspired and he reads this infallible "Bible, every day" (Ruckman, The Last Grenade [Pensacola: Bible Baptist Bookstore, 1990], p. 37).

That is what Jimmy wants to say but doesn't have the guts to say it. All Alexandrians eventually profess to have "the Original Greek text," a since you can't read it and they can, then they are to be your teacher, guide, and interpreter. All of them believe that, but try not to say it because they know it is a desperate lie.

- 68. Colwell, Best New Testament Text, p. 54.
- 69. Ibid., p. 55.
- 70. Ibid., p. 51, 52. Note Colwell's correction of Jimmy's madness about "No variants prove you have the original" (text, message, work, word, reading, etc. whatever). Here is what Colwell says about the big, fat *lying* that Jimmy did on pages 124, 48, 43, 188 etc. "CERTAINLY we *cannot* define a variant reading in terms of variation from THE ORIGI-NAL GREEK AUTOGRAPHS" (p. 96). Jimmy can. So can Stu-Baby (BJU), and A. T. Robertson claimed the same thing with his 1/1000th that was not part of the "Original." So does Nestle and Aland in 1996. They claim the ending of Mark chapter 16 was *NOT* IN THE "ORIGINAL TEXT." They mean it could not be found in Sinaiticus and Vaticanus.

71. Pickering, p. 233.

72. Ibid., p. 232. Note this 1960-1990 "progress" was simply to get rid of the Byzantine readings because they had showed up before Sinaiticus and Vaticanus. HENCE THEY WERE DE-NIED A "TEXT TYPE," but to do it, the Alexandrian "text type" had to be denied also! Tough apples. Same crew of deceived, self-righteous Nicolaitans trying to keep hold of the "reins."
When they say "We," "Us," and "Our," they

are referring to their own elite crew of destructive Bible critics.

73. Ibid. M.M. Parvis says, "We [note! NO REFERENCE TO ANY BIBLE BELIEVING CHRISTIAN ON THE FACE OF THIS EARTH] have reconstructed text types and families and in so doing have CREATED things [not me, Buster! Not any of the 400 pastors I know!] that never before existed on earth or in heaven" ("The Nature and Task of New Testament Text Critic." Journal of Religion, 32, [1952]: p. 173). Speak for yourself, Scooby Doo; none of us created anything: your crowd did. We had better sense.

74. Colwell, *Best New Testament Text*, p. 109. But Jimmy has attained to it! And so has Stu-Baby (BJU). And Ankerberg, Fee, Palmer, Barker, Metzger, Carson, Archer, MacArthur, Bob Jones Jr., and Bob Jones III *backed 'em up*! Think of *that*!!

75. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 323. (Sometimes spelled "CAIUS" for "Gaius.") What Jimmy calls "unintentional errors" and "choice of variants" and "variety of tastes" is "DELIBERATE FALSIFICATION OF THE TEXT FOR DOG-MATIC PURPOSES" (denied by Hort; Pickering, p. 222). Hort's basic approach to the Bible is White's. The *opposite view* is as follows: "The majority of the variant readings in the New Testament were CREATED for theological or *dogmatic* reasons" (Pickering, p. 224).

White never gave you the opposite view; it was held by Clement, Origen, Eusebius, Irenaeus, Gaius, Burgon, Hoskier, Miller, Scrivener, and many others.

76. Pickering, p. 154.

77. Note the massive confirmation of this by

G. D. Kilpatrick, Atticism and the Text of the Greek New Testament (Regensburg Publisher, 1953), pp. 125–131. "Deliberate changes in all the text types appear to antedate A.D. 200 . . . as distinct from ERRORS . . . all categories of DELIBERATE alteration . . . are present in both groups . . . Tatian is the last author to make DELIBERATE CHANGES . . . the vast majority of DELIBERATE CHANGES were older than A.D. 200 . . . they came into being in the period between A.D. 50 [Note Paul in 2 Cor. 2:17, AV!!] and A.D. 200."

78. Burgon, The Revision Revised, pp. 329-

331.

79. Ibid.

80. Ibid., pp. 24, 114, 3, 25. Coy, *The Inside Story of the Anglo American Revised New Testament* (n.p. 1973), Chapter Three, p. 60.

81. A. F. Hort, Life and Letters of John An-

thony Hort, Vol. 1, 1896, p. 211.

82. Ruckman, *The Anti-Intellectual Manifesto*, p. 72. Tischendorf was not just a great "godly" scholar with a "Great Uncial" (Sinaiticus); *He was*

a lying thief.

83. Gipp, p. 29. "These kind of shenanigans, if done in a business environment would land the user unemployed at best, and in JAIL at worst." Dr. Gipp says: "unrestrained DECEIT" and "unscrupulous tactics." Precisely; practical atheists have no morals.

84. Introduction to Novum Testamentum

Graece, 26th ed., p. 40.

85. Colwell, *Best New Testament Text*, p. 106. An honest confession. Nestle-Aland-White-Metzger are HORT "to the core." Note Colwell's apologetic whining as he gives the typical Alexandrian

Apple Polish job to a fellow Liar and thief: "Hort made a major contribution to the textual criticism of the New Testament." (p. 148). "He presented a carefully *REASONED* ACCOUNT of textual criticism" (ibid.). "Much of the *strength* of his work derives from its COMPREHENSIVENESS . . . he ignored no major fact of the manuscript tradition," etc.

For example, HE replaced the word of God and the words of God with a philosophical, hypothetical, conjectural bunch of LYING assertions that would make Adolph Hitler BLUSH for shame.

86. Ibid. Colwell: "Yet Westcott and Hort's genealogical method slew the Textus Receptus" (p. 75). *He lied.* The suckers who *believed* Westcott and Hort and followed their "moonshine" method SLEW THE TR for their own Cult.

The TR is still here. IT is doing fine, worldwide, in the form of a King James Authorized Version, Valera's Spanish and Luther's German, and since 1950, a dozen foreign translations have been made from it. Colwell tells the real truth, although he shudders to tell it when he says, "IT SOUNDED CONVINCING AGAINST THE APPEAL OF BURGON AND SCRIVENER TO THE MAJORITY OF WITNESSES" (ibid.).

"GOOD WORDS AND FAIR SPEECHES,"

87. White, p. 124. Could anything on earth be more preposterous? Every scholar recommended by James White, so far (when dealing with the "best" Greek New Testaments in 1990), was an unscrupulous LIAR, (Tischendorf, Westcott, Hort, Colwell, Aland, etc.) when dealing with the Textus Receptus.

88. Gipp, p. 5. This was first done long before 1901. Note Nestle's old editions all said, "The Greek ORTHOGRAPHY, which in HTW was substantially that of the Greek writers of the *fourth and fifth century*, has now been REGULATED according to that accepted by philological scholars for the *TIME* THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITINGS ORIGINATED" (p. 63, English Introduction). That is, you were made to think Sinaiticus and Vaticanus (fourth century) were written in the first century. "UNSCRUPULOUS *LYING*."

Lying is as natural to an Alexandrian as reading.

89. Ibid., p. 30.

90. Ibid., p. 22.

CHAPTER FOUR

1. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 307.

2. Ibid., p. 304. Now, go back and read Colwell's disgusting Panegyric on Westcott's "comprehensiveness" (Chapter Three, footnote 85). Alexandrians always compliment each other; they need to protract, project, and magnify their TRADE: their "trade" is getting rid of ONE English Bible.

3. Burgon, p. 16.

4. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 225.

5. Ibid., p. 25.

6. Ibid., p. 33. The Revision Revised, p. 319.

7. "Great" and "Godly" are the two "buzz words" of the Alexandrian Cult. "The GREAT Uncials," "The GREAT scientific editions of the nineteenth century" (Nestle, English, *Introduction* p. 59, 1971 edition). All apostates are "GODLY" scholars, and all brutally mutilated and depraved

Greek Manuscripts are 'GREAT Uncials' (A, ℵ, B, C and D).

- 8. White, op. cit., p. 33. The great "treasure" note the buzz word "GREAT"—omits 3,455 words from the Gospels, adds 839 words, substitutes 1,114 words, transposes 2,299 and modifies 1,265 words. The text "has undergone, apparently, an habitual, if not systematic DEPRAVATION and has been manipulated in a WILD WAY. The result is simply CALAMITOUS . . . persistent mutilation, not only of words and clauses but entire sentences . . . so much licentiousness or carelessness it would appear that EVIL reputation ensured their neglect" (Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 33). "Codex & . . . has been corrupted to a far GRAVER extent that Codex B, and is even more UNTRUSTWOR-THY" (Burgon, The Revision Revised, pp. 318-319).
- 9. White, p. 91. Look at footnote 8 (above). I gave you one of Dean Burgon's quotations about White's "GREAT" treasure.
- 10. Green, p. D-32. This is exactly the same charge brought against Westcott and Hort 100 years ago by Dean William Burgon after stating that the RV of 1884 (Westcott and Hort's Greek Text) had no foundation, and "they are mistaken ENTIRELY, and that they are mistaken THROUGHOUT" (Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 518), and "their work is simply hopeless" (p. 226), so as to make "the Book . . . UNREADABLE" (ibid.). Burgon asks: "or was their intention only to insinuate one more wretched DOUBT, one more miserable SUSPICION, into minds which have been taught (and rightly) TO PLACE ABSOLUTE RELIANCE IN THE TEXTUAL ACCURACY OF ALL THE

GRAVEST UTTERANCES OF THE SPIRIT"? (Burgon, The Revision Revised, D-27). "Many such minds are utterly incapable of dealing with the SUBTLETIES of textual criticism . . . they will carry away none but ENTIRELY MISTAKEN inferences and the most unreasonable distrust."

That was the purpose of Jimmy White's book; that is another reason why he wrote it. He justified the textual critics who implanted the doubts. He is one of them: a genuine Hell-raising Church splitter.

11. Burgon, The Last Twelve Verses of the Gospel According to S. Mark (Oxford and London: James Parker & Co., 1871), p. 81.

12. White, pp. 186, 247, 219, 238, 147.

13. Ibid., p. 150.

14. Ibid. Note the whining naivete as the wolf in sheep's clothing tries to justify sin. Why was "firstborn" removed from Matthew 1:25 if Luke 2:7 confirmed it was the TRUTH? You are not to ask yourself that question. You are to ask yourself Jimmy's question, "made to order." Paul said "A LITTLE LEAVEN" did the job. James White just didn't believe Paul knew what he was talking about.

15. Ibid., p. 48.

- 16. Ibid., pp. 161–162.
- 17. Ibid. White's proof is "seemingly, an early scribe . . . either mistakenly, or even on purpose, inserted the phrase." Put it this way: "Since you don't know what you are talking about and are simply asserting your own guesswork for scholarship, who with an ounce of brains would give you the time of day?"

18. Ibid., p. 163. Note: NO SCHOLARSHIP IS INVOLVED. NO FACTS ARE GIVEN: NO EVI-

DENCE IS GIVEN. All is nineteenth Century Hortism: pure arbitrary guesswork. Burgon uses the following terms to describe White's "scholarship": "Moonshine, imagination, cloudland, idiosyncrasy, holding colloquy with himself, the creations of his own brain, their essential foolishness, unscrupulous, boundless exercise of the imaginative faculty, course, clumsy, unscientific, stupid expedient . . . etc." (Burgon, The Revision Revised, pp. 298–362). The last four words are a reference to the TWO MANUSCRIPTS THAT WHITE USED on (Luke 9:35 and Mark 9:7).

19. Ibid., pp.154, 156, 164, 38, 43.

This is the worst mental disorder in White's whole Alexandrian dementia. No one who has done any amount of copyist work, in any century, under any condition, would believe that adding to a text is more natural than subtracting from it. This gross perversion of truth was Hort's alibi for justifying 2,500 plus omissions in the Vatican Text in the Gospels alone.

20. Burgon, The Causes of Corruption of the Tradition Text of the Holy Gospels. Edited by Edward Miller (London: George Bell & Sons, 1896),

p. 128.

21. Ibid.

22. White, p. 164.

23. Pickering, p. 83. This is NOT an "assertion"; it is White who is always "asserting." "The smallest of the four classes is ADDITIONS" (Burgon, Causes of Corruption, p. 166). "It is easy for scribes . . . to OMIT words and passages . . . therefore . . . interpolations naturally will be FEWER than OMISSIONS" (ibid.). "There is no difficulty in producing a SHORT text (NASV, NIV)

by omission of words or clauses or VERSES" (Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, p. 34). "THE FULLER TEXT SHOULD *NOT* HAVE BEEN PRODUCED FROM THE SHORTER BY ANY DEVELOPMENT . . ." (ibid.). White says it *was*. He is a liar.

- 24. White, p. 164. This would be the most PERVERTED, *UNNATURAL* "tendency" in the realm of literature. And it is the basis for 80 percent of the corrections in the *Authorized Version* which follow. After declaring that the tendency to *omit* is ILLOGICAL, for "logic" James White gives you the grossest, most depraved piece of *illogical* NONSENSE a speculator could invent.
 - 25. Pickering, p. 82-83.
 - 26. White, pp. 187, 247.
- 27. Typical Bull: "THAT IS A FACT." It is an out-and-out *lie* (see the remarks by Dr. Edward Hills (endnotes 23, 24, and 25), White, p. 40. The phrase was "BRING INTO *QUESTION*" (Gen. 3:1). Satan's original piece of textual criticism. It is the causing of *doubt* (Gen. 3:1) that the *NASV*, *NIV*, and others are interested in; they want to get you to *question* the truth of the *words* you read in a *King James Bible*. Such buzz words as "destroy" and "disrupt" *doctrines* are just Joseph Goebbel's news media propaganda. Jay Green says they are "experts in *propaganda*." *They are designed to avoid FACTS*.
- 28. Hills, Introduction to *Unholy Hands On the Bible*, Vol. 1, p. 25.
 - 29. Ibid., p. 24.
 - 30. Ibid., p. 26.
 - 31. Ibid., p. 28.
- 32. Burgon, *Causes of Corruption*, pp. 197–198. Note: James White, in bragging about his own

"orthodoxy," mentions contending with Jehovah's Witnesses (p. 193). Note the *pious phraseology* "the GREAT truth of the deity of MY Lord and Saviour," etc. He then spends seven pages justifying the Arian statement of the Jehovah's Witness *New World Translation* on the *two gods*. "Inconsistency, WE REPEAT is not glorifying to God" (p. 211). Aghhh! Blow it out your nose, you hypocrite.

33. White, p. 199. The whole chapter was on ORIGINS: look at verses 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7.

34. Burgon, *Causes of Corruption*, pp. 217–218. This explains White's "orthodoxy." He was as stupid as some Christian scholars were 1,700 years ago.

35. Ibid. Note: it is the "Champion of Arianism" who agrees with White. At the Council of Nicaea, White would have taken the side of heresy

and justified it.

36. Hills, *Believing Bible Study*, p. 26. White is just as guilty as Hell of taking this position. He confesses it openly as follows: "John 1:18 is one of the CLEAREST, strongest AFFIRMATIONS of the deity of Christ" (White, p. 199). Except among those who *denied* it: Arius and the Arians (A.D. 325), Valentinus and Gnostics, and the Watchtower Society (*New World Translation*) of the Jehovah's Witnesses.

37. "In this instance (John 1:18) some of the ORTHODOX weakly played into the hands of HERETICS" (Burgon, *Causes of Corruption*, p. 218). White did this after accusing Bible believers of doing it (p. vii). He is worried about skeptics using our belief in our Bible as to how "backwards" Conservatives are. In the same breath the

old liar says "I encourage the thinking that is marked by WISDOM [look out! two kinds: James 3]; a wisdom that examines THE FACTS [he gave NO facts on "fuller texts," no facts on "harmonizations," no facts on "piety expansions," no facts on copyist's errors, and no facts on manuscript evidence on John 1:18, 3:13; 1 Tim. 3:16; or Matt. 6:13] and holds to the highest STANDARDS [everyone he gave is from Westcott and Hort in 1888–1890] of TRUTH" (ibid.).

Jimbo is a first class LIAR and a *stupid* one at that.

38. White, p. 200. Waite is accused of "defending a theological position" for taking the position of Scrivener, Hoskier, Miller, Fuller, Hills, and the *orthodox party at the Council of Nicea* (A.D. 325). Athanasius reads as the King James (A.D. 325) everytime he quotes the verse. His heretical opponent (Arius) cites the *NASV* and *NIV* everytime. James White didn't dare mention the man's name after talking about the "WISDOM" that holds to the "highest standards of truth." Irenaeus and Origen quote the King James Bible more than 100 years before **X** and B altered "Son" to "God."

Knowing that, Jimbo castigates Waite for not discussing the "EVIDENCE" (p. 200).

Try "Ruckman" if you can't take on Waite, sonny.

39. White p. 259. Why did Waite have to go into "evidence?" White confesses that the Majority Text says "SON", and it is in the majority of translations and fathers as well as the manuscripts. The missing evidence was not on page 259 of White's work. What is missing is the testimony of

Arius and Athanasius at an *orthodox* council, where Arius' NIV reading was rejected as a heresy. White's alibi is that Bible believers judged the NIV and NASV on theological grounds (p. 258). Well? "All Scripture . . . is profitable for DOCTRINE." White rejected Acts 19:2 on theological grounds. Well? He rejected 2 Timothy 2:12 on theological grounds. So? What White professes is quoted by Jay Green, Textual Criticism WITHOUT THEOL-OGY (Green, p. 11); i.e., YOU IGNORE THE EN-TIRE CONTENT OF BOTH TESTAMENTS WHILE TRYING TO REPLACE THE AV NEW TESTA-MENT. That is, you isolate revealed wisdom and truth so you can propagate a LIE.

40. Colwell, Best New Testament Text, p. 121. The "evidence" White gave you for teaching there are two Gods (one unbegotten and the other begotten) is FOUR of the foulest pieces of mutilated Greek texts extant. This is the character who mouths words like, "Peace, Freedom, Liberty, Honesty, Truth, Wisdom, Godly, Great," and "Highest Standards" just like he thought he had good sense and YOU didn't. This is the same character who said that the KJV Controversy "feeds upon the ignorance among Christians regarding the origin, transmission, and translation of the Bible" (p. v). He then volunteered to INFORM you and proceeded to shovel out 300 tons of manure and compost, neatly sprayed with Alexandrian "Right Guard" and perfumed with Scholarly "Ivory Soap ("It floats!").

41. Ibid., p. 121. Why didn't Jimmy give you these facts and this evidence after talking so much about such things? We feed on "ignorance," do we,, Jimmy? Well, sonny boy, we certainly aren't going to get any information from you, are we?

42. Hills, Believing Bible Study, p. 77. What, Jimmy? You didn't tell your reader that **x** contained these readings? And you wanted to INFORM him, did you? Hey, buddy! Lookyahere! "**x** . . . extremely BAD CHARACTER:" (Burgon, G-51). "Evidence . . . contradictory throughout" (G-49). "It carries on its face its own EFFECTUAL CON-DEMNATION" (G-43). "Scandalously corrupt . . . fabricated texts" (G-41). "B and X are . . . nothing else but specimens of THE DEPRAVED CLASS THUS CHARACTERIZED" (G-40). Birds of a feather flock together!

"WHEN GOD'S WORD IS AT STAKE . . .

CONCEALMENT IS A CRIME" (D-32).

White concealed ALL of the evidence. He concealed it for 271 pages.

43. White, p. 247. Note the super piety. 44. Ibid., pp. 247, 95, 128, vii, etc. Note the

piety; he just DROOLS piety.

45. Ibid., p. 33. How would he know? He just gave you his personal opinion based on his feelings about his own assertions. He didn't collate x; Dean Burgon did (see endnote 37).

46. Ibid., p. 91.

47. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 319. 48. White, pp. 99–101. Note White's "great Christian burden" for "honesty and truth" as he whines, "I was so distressed by the inaccuracies of the information being presented (p. 97) that I contacted the host of the program." Well, settle down baby darlin', momma will get you a pacifier. What you meant was "I was so distressed to hear Burgon and Scrivener's material from 100 years ago being presented again, that I phoned up to try

to reinstall Westcott and Hort so people could get the right information."

49. Green, p. 6.

50. Ibid. Note: "And thus by an UNSCRUPU-LOUS use of the process of reiteration . . . we have reached the goal: THE ABSOLUTE SU-PREMACY OF A, B, AND & above ALL other codices, and when they differ, then of Codex B"

(Burgon, G-35).

51. Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, p. 75. They are the depositories of "the largest amount of fabricated readings, ancient blunders and INTENTIONAL PERVERSIONS OF TRUTH . . . in any known copies of the word of God (Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 16). They were given to you by James White as THE STANDARD for every attack on the King James Bible on pp 45, 46, 155, 157, 158, 162–178, 194, 195; and White didn't give you *one particle* of information about the standard he forced on you: he told you nothing about its *character*.

Depravity personified.

52. Aland, "Neutestamentliche Papyri II", New Testament Studies, Volume 10, (1963): p. 74. Now look at page 211 of this work and observe James White slandering the Bible believer's motive for being "leery" of Alexandria and Origen. Our antipathy for Alexandrian and Origen is based on Biblical facts, historical facts, manuscript evidence, church history, and the fruits of both subjects. The wolf is trying to tell you that the lair of the wolf pack cannot be located. "We" can locate it; so could Green, Miller, Aland, Hoskier, Scrivener, Hort, Burgon, Fuller, Hills, and "Ruckman." White is the only one who couldn't. On pages 163–165 of this work he is trying to reduce you to his level of

ignorance: typical Scholarship Onlyism.

CHAPTER FIVE

- 1. Note, again, the reiteration (see Hort, endnote 50, Chapter Four) used over and over again to make you think that "YOU" are White, "himself" is "WE," "WE" is "US," etc. Here, the *NIV* and *NASV* are trying to give "US" what was written. "WE" *HAVE* WHAT WAS WRITTEN AND *THEY* DON'T. It is not "us." It is the Alexandrian Cult, made up of practical atheists who worship their own minds. The "modern translations" give "US" nothing but a degenerate sideshow.
 - 2. White, p. 157, 253.
- 3. Ibid., p. 253–254. No facts, no evidence, no references, no documents, no Scripture, no proof: just one interminable string of BALONEY SAUSAGES manufactured in the recesses of a darkened mind that has been destroyed with Scholarship Onlyism.
- 4. White, pp. 157–158. No facts, no Scripture, no evidence. Nothing. Just Hort's bald-faced "moonshine," cloudland, nonsense dictum "borrowed from a parallel passage." Stick your head in a bucket three times and pull it out twice. Neither White, nor Hort, had anymore *proof* that such a thing *happened* than they could prove they were honest with their readers.
- 5. Burgon, *The Last Twelve Verses of Mark*, p. 80. Observe that both verses are in the Gospels. Nestle-Aland, in 1996, says that Vaticanus (B) is to have "undisputed precedence in the Gospels." All the clowns are not in the circus.
- 6. White, p. 219. After demonstrating his total ignorance of *both* Testaments (see pp. 283–287 in

this work), White tries to sell *NIVs* and *NASVs* on the grounds—honest to God, brother!—that it will "help you to UNDERSTAND the Bible" and "KNOW it" better [!] (pp. 139, 146–147, 186–187, 247–248). In the name of God, what did they ever do for *HIM*? Do you want to wind up as illiterate and as stupid, Biblically, as *HE* is?

7. Burgon, Causes of Corruption, p. 128.

8. Ibid.

9. Ibid.

10. Edward Miller, "Conflation and the Neutral Text," in *Unholy Hands on the Bible*, p. H-10.

11. White, p. 157. No evidence, no proofs, no documents, no Scripture, no facts, and no logical theories: just sheer BULL with nothing more behind it than pious talk about "seeking the will of God," "loving the truth," "honestly facing the facts," "being honest with ourselves," "finding God's truth" and "desiring to help pastors and others who want to know the *intent* of the Biblical authors," etc., Ad nauseum.

FACTS are as foreign to James White as Pam-

pangan.

Burgon's opinion, after collating every *letter* and every *word* in **X** and B. Further, he says they are "fabricated documents" and "the depositories of a HOPELESSLY DEPRAVED text." Hence his judgment on the *RV* of 1885—a matchmeet to the *ASV*, *NASV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *AND NIV*—is that as a work it "IS SIMPLY HOPELESS" (*The Revision Revised*, p. 226) "A prodigious BLUNDER" (Ibid., p. 240).

Exactly: that has been the witness of the Holy Spirit to the Body of Christ for 110 years (1880-1990), and Riplinger's book (New Age Versions)

shows you WHY.

13. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 272.

White believed Gordon Fee (NIV committee), who openly confessed that the NIV would follow Westcott and Hort all the way on their "moonshine" and "day dreams." Fee says, "such eclecticism recognizes that Westcott and Hort's view of things was ESSENTIALLY CORRECT" (p. 11).

It was not correct on ONE point, ONE fact, ONE conjecture, ONE theory, or ONE "view." Burgon, Hills, Hoskier, Miller, Scrivener, and others, proved conclusively, that Hort's "views" on the following things were just as FALSE as White's views.

a. Conflate readings. b. Text types. c. Genealogies. d. Families. e. "Expansions of Piety." f. Lucian Recensions. g. "Harmonizations" h. The quality of B. i. The *Quality* of X. j. The *lateness* of the Peshitta. k. The *lateness* of the Byzantine text. l. The *purity* of the Neutral text. m. The *scholarship* behind Manuscript D.

Westcott and Hort not only failed to deal with the material given them by Scrivener, Miller, Hoskier, and Burgon, they didn't even collate their own material (R, B, and D). They weren't scholars; they were bullshooters.

14. White, p. 157. No facts. No evidence. No Scripture. No documented sources. No logic. *No intelligence. Pure anti-intellectualism.* White comments: "The phrase is found in Matthew 24:44." Yeah? How about that? White gave that stupid remark as "background" for a groundless conjecture. He couldn't print the "phrase" *in either passage.* We printed *both of them.* That is the difference between Scholarship and *Pixie Dust.*

15. Miller, "Conflation," H-1 to H-12. "B and

*A and the Western readings have been derived from the Received Text." "Two omissions do not make one conflation." So there has been no "Syrian conflation" here. Codex B has a *substitution* and Codex *A has an *omission* etc., etc.

16. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, pp. 264, 73. "Queer ILLUSION" (p. 264). "Purely arbitrary . . . baseless imagination, a DREAM and nothing more" (pp. 260–261). Gordon Fee (*NIV*): "ESSENTIALLY *CORRECT*." Choose sides; now.

17. Ibid., p. 264.

18. Miller, H-9. Fee (NIV): the weak pillars are "ESSENTIALLY CORRECT." Choose sides:

now, not later.

19. The case is a Bible classic dealing with "godly" scholars. The young man is a new ministerial student who has been given direct orders from God's mouth (see 1 Sam. 15:19 and 1 Thess. 2:13). He obeys God (1 Kings 13:9-10) UNTIL he has fellowship and "friendly dialogue" (1 Kings 13:17-19) with a "godly" senior, who claims to believe exactly what he believed—that God speaks to people and God spoke to him; he was a "BIB-LICAL CONSERVATIVE." Whereupon the long tenure "prophet" lies to the young man about what God SAID—not about "THE TEACHING of the Greek Texts" or the "MESSAGE" of the Bible" or the "Major Fundamental Doctrines which we all believe," etc. He lies about what God SAID (see Gen. 3:1). The young man believes him, since (as White) he cannot feature SATAN using any "good, godly, Biblical Conservative" when he is trying to give "US" God's Truth. It cost him his life (1 Kings 13:24). Jimmy boy was "setup." He is a "patsy."

20. Harry A. Sturz, *The Byzantine Text Type and New Testament Textual Criticism* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1984), pp. 25–26, 29–30, 130, 95, 102, 82–85.

White lied again (White, p. 43). He was too yellow to say what he believed when he wrote what he said "most scholars today" believe—but THAT is what he *believed*. He based his justification of the *NIV* and the *NASV* on THAT premise.

21. Ibid., p. 12–13, 128. Imagine the nerve of that scoundrel when his own "beloved traditions" were: Hort's *theory* on Conflations, Hort's *theory* on early and late texts, Hort's *theory* on a Lucian recension in Antioch, Hort's *theories* on Families and Text types, Hort's *theories* on the purity of B (Vaticanus), Hort's whole stupid, *silly*, moonshine menagerie of depraved *idiosyncrasies* which Aland, Metzger, Nestles, Fee, and Palmer swallowed like a pack of hogs swallowing slop.

Imagine a pack of superstitious nuts like that preaching to US about "beloved *traditions!*" The nerve of some characters!

- 22. This explains the monotonous repetition of the eternal "We," "Us," and "Our" that we find in all the works by apostates: John Rice ("OUR God Breathed Book"), Colwell: "The dead hand of Hort rests heavily upon US." "How WE got OUR Bible," etc. They dictate. They insist that YOU are them and THEY are you. Their "our" is not OUR "our", and their "Us" is not "US," and their "we" is not "WE UNS." Popes use the term interminably. So did Mao Tse-tung and Karl Marx: "We, the people."
- 23. White, p. 145. Apocrypha. The Apocryphal books are found in & and B (Sinaiticus and

Vaticanus), but this time this "Apocrypha" is not

even in the Catholic "Biblical" Apocrypha.

24. Ibid. Note, White left the door open. It COULD have been from Barnabas, the Shepherd, Maccabees, Ecclesiasticus, Tobit, Judith, etc. BUT HE DARED NOT GIVE YOU THE NAME OF THE WORK. Omission: Genesis 3; Numbers 22; Luke 4 etc.

CHAPTER SIX

- 1. Burgon, Causes of Corruption, p. 128. All copyists know this simple truth. White only remains in the dark from his lack of experience and his laziness in investigating the habits of scribes. In this case, it is convenient to be stupid and lazy, as it gives the Scholarship Only advocate the ALIBI for the omissions you find in the NASV and NIV.
 - 2. White, p. 163.
 - 3. Ibid, p. 169.
- 4. All scholars know this, and none of them not even Hills and the King James translators, or Hodges, Pickering, Zuntz, Farstad, A.T. Robertson, or B.B. Warfield—dare to go against the "beloved tradition" that Christ and the Apostles quoted a B.C. Septuagint. They did nothing of the kind. Every quotation they gave was recorded by Origen, Symmachus, Theodotion, and Aquila more than 100 years after John completed the Book of Revelation.
- 5. Burgon, Causes of Corruption, p. 143. If this is true, the reader is faced with two ghastly alternatives and no middle ground, no options, and no way to stay in "Fellowship" with the Alexandrian Cult—anyone who recommends or promotes RVs, ASVs, NRSVs, NASVs, or NIVs. The "modern

versions" have perverted the original autographs on purpose, thus destroying permanently the "intent of the original author," or else the King James Bible has done that very thing. Choose sides. Do it now. Don't wait one second.

- 6. Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, p. 225; *The Revision Revised*, p. 314.
 - 7. Pickering, p. 82.
- 8. White, p. 252. No facts. No evidence. No Scripture. No "original" form. No proof. *Sheer illogical anti-intellectualism:* Humanism gone to seed. Notice, eventually, these fakirs will claim to have *seen the original manuscripts;* that is what they intend for you to *think*. See White again in the next footnote.
- 9. For practical atheism and anti-intellectual humanism in the *raw* ("hard core"), observe Nestle's Introduction, p. 44: "Readings enclosed in double brackets are KNOWN NOT TO BE PART OF *THE ORIGINAL TEXT*." "Bug out," you jerk.

He is a bald-faced liar, but he taught Jimmy White everything he knows about "original forms." Nestles says the last twelve verses of Mark are KNOWN (that is the *mind*, buster: that is *intelligence*, that is *cognition*, and that is objective science) "not to be part of the original text." Burgon proved Erwin Nestle and Hort to be pathological LIARS by printing a book of more than 170 pages on those last twelve verses. To paraphrase the dead, orthodox apostates. "READINGS IN THE AV ARE KNOWN TO BE PART OF THE ORIGINAL TEXT."

Now tell me, who is the unreasonable, illogical fanatic? Me or Erwin?

10. White, p. 252. There isn't ONE proof

given for a "later origin" of Matthew 6:13 IN WHITE'S ENTIRE BOOK.

11. Burgon's compilation in 1889. He says 99 out of 100 Greek copies (Causes of Corruption, p. 82). Burgon notes that the Apostle Paul recognizes the AV text of the TR by quoting 2 Timothy 4:18.

12. White, p 253. Typical pious baloney. The "reasons for the differences" are that a pack of lying, sheep-killing thieves, dressed in sheep's clothing (see Chapter Eleven) have been at work with what Edward Miller called "HORTISM." It precedes "Ruckmanism" by 100 years.

- 13. Burgon, The Traditional Text, pp. 84, 159. A C, D, X and B are NOT a witness to any continuous stream or line of ANY "text type" or "family." They are irresponsible, wild, eccentric deviations from the Received Text.
 - 14 Ibid
 - 15. Burgon, Causes of Corruption, p. 82.
 - 16. Hills, Believing Bible Study, p. 118.
- 17. White, p. 252. Do you realize what this poor man's mind has done to him? He is saying that Matthew added something not found in Luke while Luke added something found in Matthew, and this was because it "SUGGESTS that an inscription...was composed" (Ibid). The manuscript evidence for the omissions in both prayers is the three foulest pieces of corruption available, and none of them agree on the wording of the prayer.

The man who collated &, B, and D—James White never collated a manuscript in his lifesaid that the three main uncial manuscripts used to butcher the Lord's Prayer in Luke and Matthew, "are three of the most SCANDALOUSLY COR-RUPT copies extant: they exhibit the most SHAME-

FULLY MUTILATED TEXTS which are anywhere to be met with . . . depositories of the LARGEST AMOUNTS of fabricated readings (Luke and Matthew), ancient blunders (Luke and Matthew), and INTENTIONAL PERVERSIONS OF TRUTH . . . FOUND IN ANY KNOWN COPIES OF THE WORD OF GOD." (Luke and Matthew) (The Revision Revised, p. 16.)

Blundering perverts have a proclivity to DE-PRAVITY. It is attractive to them.

18. White, p. 152.

19. Ibid., p. 153.

- 20. Colwell, *The Origin of Text-types of the New Testament*, cited by Fuller, *Which Bible*, p. 32. See also Pickering, *Identity*, pp. 48–50, 94.
 - 21. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 255.

22. Ibid., pp. 255-256.

23. Cited by Pickering, p. 76. Zuntz, Text of the Epistles, p. 55. Hills finds 26 Byzantine readings in the Beatty papyri. Sturz lists 150 "Distinctively Byzantine readings." Hort and White, Aland and Metzger rejected all 150 because they didn't fit into Hort's moonshine definitions of "text types." For the accuracy of the White-Hort-Aland-Ankerberg-MacArthur-Nestle mad house in regards to this, observe: "unsupported by one single ina n . . . he produces *no instance*" he proceeds to merely suppose a case . . . hypothetical assumptions . . . no reason whatever for their belief . . . solemn trifling . . . their superstitions veneration knows no bounds . . . not a shadow of reason . . . slipshod writing . . . gratuitous assumptions, destitute of probability . . . grotesqueness . . . bordering on the ludicrous . . . egregious nonsense . . . his degrees are nugatory and his opinions WORTHLESS"

(Burgon, The Revision Revised, pp. 295–313).

That is the scholarship behind the NIV and NASV.

24. White, p. 152. Moonshine, day dreams, Pixie Dust, Swamp Fire, irrational anti-intellectual mish-mash. "TEXT TYPES" NEVER EXISTED (Pickering, p. 54): full, half-formed, unformed, near completion, or after "recension."

25. Sturz, pp. 34, 49.

26. Ibid., p. 224.

27. Back cover of White, The King James Only

Controversy.

28. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 357. What does this make of Jimmy White's "intelligence?" He uses all of those expressions and *believes* they represent *facts*. They are fabricated *non-sense*.

29. Ibid.

30. Pickering, p. 54.

This means that James White and Stewart Custer are members of a Cult. They swallowed "the text-type" trot-line hooks, bait, plastic milk bottles, and all. They are "BABES IN TOYLAND" pretending to be intelligent, educated, intellectual "GUIDES" TO THE BODY OF JESUS CHRIST. They haven't got a brain in their heads. In the 1970s and 1980s we called them "DIESEL-SNIFF-ERS."

31. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p.358.

32. Ibid., p. 267.

33. White, pp. 54–59. Compare White's stupid remarks with the following: "Ireneaus (A.D. 150) and the African Fathers (Clement and Origen) used far *inferior manuscripts* to those employed by Stunica or ERASMUS or Stephens *thirteen centuries later*, when molding the *Textus Re-*

ceptus" (Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 30). "Being ABLE is no sign of INTELLIGENCE," and I might add, "HONESTY."

34. White, p. 153. He missed it by more than 140 (see p. 170). "Being ABLE is NO SIGN of intelligence," especially in White's case.

White got his load of garbage from a dump-ster just like himself: Daniel Wallace, "The Major-

White got his load of garbage from a dump-ster just like himself: Daniel Wallace, "The Majority-Text Theory, History, Methods and Critique" (*Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society*, 37 [1994]). Note "THEOLOGICAL." How's that for a horse laugh? Theology means "God Knowledge."

35. Sturz, pp 62–63.

36. See note 25.

37. White, p. 141. This is one of White's favorite buzz words: "Honesty" pp. 13, 95, 247). It is designed to make the reader *think* that HE is honest. Note the perpetual "US" ("Let's" is a contraction of "*LET US*"). He *means*: "It is high time that YOU joined me by descending to my level of stupidity (see Chapter Eight) and dishonesty." (YOU have to interpret for Scholarship Only advocates; all of them talk in "tongues.")

38. Hills, Introduction to Unholy Hands on

the Bible, p. 33. Sturz, pp. 64-65.

39. White, p. 13. Notice that everytime a professional liar tries to destroy your faith in the BOOK, he quotes pious little "euphemisms" hoping that you will *believe* them. Who would not assent to the fact that "Christian men and women should be men and women of TRUTH and HON-ESTY?" Why, the suckers pitch is fool proof. Every gullible sucker in the world would buy it. The catch is, neither he nor his associates (Hort, Nestle,

Aland, Metzger, Tischendorf, Robertson, Warfield, et al.) ever dealt *honestly* with any factual *truth* when it came to a Christian discarding *their opinions* and sticking to the book.

40. Pickering, p. 77. This would mean that Aland and Nestle's text (any edition published in ANY year since 1890) would have to be revised from cover to cover. Every revision in it—better

than 170 per book.

- 41. Westcott and Hort, p. 115. Note the thing that marks a Scholarship Only advocate is his *inability to deal with facts and present evidence*. Everything (expansions of piety, fuller texts, genealogies, text types, recensions, conflation, etc.) *is philosophical SPECULATION*.
 - 42. Ibid.

43. Explicitly "his own verifying faculties has be Supreme," Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, pp.

253, 290.

44. Westcott and Hort, p. 119. The deceived, lying *fool* says that these imaginary "readings" must be accepted "at once as APOSTOLIC readings" (Ibid) and, further, that all "DISTINCTIVELY SYRIAN READINGS" [150 according to Sturz] "MAY BE SET ASIDE AT ONCE." POPISM: *A PROTESTANT PAPIST*. A domineering, dictating Fascist without the sense that God gave to a brass monkey.

45. Ibid., p. 557.

Nicolaitanism: "MUST NEVER BE!" Fanfare! MUST! "You MUST!" This is the man to which White has been in bondage since he first entered college. And it is White who mouthed all of those pious euphemisms about "freedom!" (op. cit., p. 5, 151) and the right to choose "either side" and not

be "monolithic." "MUST!" The imperative. Up your nose, sonny.

46. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 343.

47. Ibid., p. 24.

48. Green, p. 7, citing Salmon, Some Thoughts on the Textual Criticism of the New Testament.

Note all of the evidence that White omitted while "vilifying" Mrs. Riplinger, "The relative purity of & and B is . . . absolute, a true approximate reproduction of the text of the autographs" (Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 284). There is that profession. The two "pure" manuscripts were the foulest in existence outside of "D." Hort: "Codex B FAR EXCEEDS all documents in neutrality of text" (Westcott and Hort, p. 171). Hort: "Every group containing & and B is found to have an apparently MORE ORIGINAL TEXT" (Hort, p. 210). There it is again. Vaticanus "close approach to the time of the autographs raises the PRESUMPTION OF PURITY TO AN unusual strength" (Hort, 224). It is a foul piece of depraved trash. Superstitious reverence was claimed by B (Vaticanus) and Westcott and Hort "are so far in advance of their predecessors in the SERVILITY OF THEIR BLIND ADULATION they must have easily won the race" (Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 320).

49. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 11.

50. White, p. 151. This is offered after lying to you and telling you that no "overriding rules" were adopted by the *NASV* and *NIV* translators in publishing their ghastly perversions of "God's Truth."

51. Ibid., p. 188. Note the "Hortism:" no Scripture, no citations, no quotations, no evidence, no proof, no documents; just sheer, "THEOLOGI-

CAL" HORSE MANURE.

52. Westcott and Hort (p. 285) said that no improvement could be made on the RV unless it was in ACCORDANCE with HIS principles. This is carefully given the "WE" treatment: "Principles of Method which WE (Westcott and Hort) have endeavored to explain." The Protestant, Nicolaitan, Fascist Dictator said that it would be an illusion on the part of anyone to think he could alter the Westcott and Hort Greek text (ibid) "from any acquisition of NEW evidence." So ALAND, METZ-GER, AND NESTLE; COLWELL, KEN-YON, AND ZUNTZ: STURZ, PICKERING, AND WHITE ARE ALL LIVING IN AN ILLUSION if they suggest that Hort was wrong ANYWHERE in constructing his text. The old senile Episcopalian liar condemned his own crowd: the Scholarship Only advocates.

53. Burgon's terms; see p. 149.

54. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 290.

55. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 92.

56. White, back cover.

57. Ibid.

58. Hills, Introduction to Unholy Hands on

the Bible, pp. 30, 33.

59. Ibid., 34. But never forget! YOUR KING JAMES READINGS QUOTED BY ORIGEN, BETWEEN 200–240, DON'T REALLY "COUNT" BECAUSE THEY DON'T QUALIFY AS A "FULL TEXT-TYPE FORM," according to the fanatical, daydreaming, hallucinating SPECULATIONS of a dead, orthodox apostate in 1880, who was wrong on everything he TAUGHT AND PROFESSED TO BELIEVE.

I didn't author that last statement; here is the

"original autograph:"

"Such builders as Westcott and Hort . . . what I assert concerning THOSE critics is NOT that their superstructure rests upon an insecure foundation: but that it rests ON NO FOUNDATION AT ALL. My complaint is NOT that they are somewhat and frequently mistaken: but that they are mistaken ENTIRELY, and that they are mistaken THROUGHOUT" (Burgon, D-51, The Revision Revised).

Ditto White, Aland, Fee, Palmer, Nestle, Barker, Ankerberg, Metzger MacArthur, and all of their supporters and associates.

CHAPTER SEVEN

1. White, pp. v, vii, 3-4, 12, 113. There is NOTHING in White's entire book that EXAM-INES the NASV and the NIV by the facts of manuscript evidence and church history. He did not submit himself or Nestle's Text or Aland's Text or the NASV, NIV, ASV, RV, NRSV, NASV, etc., to ANY FACTUAL EXAMINATION. He examined the AV in the light of the myths, legends, fairy tales, and "silly dreams" of nineteenth century apostates. NOT ONE "STANDARD" he suggested for examination was true or (in the case of six of them) even "existent." He suggested "THE SCRIP-TURE," knowing he had never used it ONCE as a standard for examining anything. He used "God's Truth" without defining it. He used the canons of Griesbach and Lachmann who didn't even profess to have had a conversion to Christ. He swore by Hort's theories on text reconstruction when they had been proved by FACTUAL EVIDENCE, more than 100 years ago, to be spaced-out fruit-loops.

He examined nothing that dealt with truth or fact. And he preaches to you about your need for doing

it? Is a professional liar trustworthy?

2. Ibid., p. 40. White words it like this: "None of these passages materially IMPACT the plain witness to the doctrine." (Op. cit., p. 213) "There is no conspiracy on the part of the Modern Greek Texts [X, B, D, etc.; the trash basket kids] to hide or downplay the...deity of the Lord Jesus" (p. 196). "The *NIV* and ALL THE OTHERS presented the Gospel with clarity EQUAL to or BETTER than the *KJV*. itself" (p. 162). So all of them *combined* get less than one tenth the results of the *AV*.

3. Ibid., p. 173. Notice the "question" method. One time Jimmy defends the Arian Heresy (A.D. 325) by asking, "Is it true that no one has ever seen God?" "And then did not the elders . . . ?" And then "And did not Isaiah see Jehovah in . . . ?" So what is John referring to? (p. 199). He

still comes up with two gods.

4. Ibid., p. 5. Then he goes completely bananas and talks about "SHARING" CHRIST'S DEITY with people (p. 205). Imagine, some spacedout air-head talking about "SHARING" THE DEITY OF CHRIST!

5. Ibid., p. 173.

6. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 68.

7. White, p. 262. And then says, just as blandly and as quietly as a drugged sleep-walker: "\$\mathcal{P}^{66}\$ and \$\mathcal{P}^{75}\$ with \$\mathcal{X}\$ and B together with the internal evidence is MORE THAN SUFFICIENT TO SUBSTANTIATE THE READING." Correction, stupid; you meant "to substantiate the OMISSION." There was no *reading:* "ME" was *omitted*. Just as blindly as if he had good sense, White says that the reason

for ignoring the internal evidence—"ME," given by Jesus Christ eight times in the same Gospel—is (ohhh, you gotta dig this one, baby! This is a classic!) "Therefore a SHIFT to the "regular" phrasing is to be expected" (Ibid).

When it came to moonshine, fatuity, ludicrous speculation, phantoms, fantasies, and daydreams, James White would put J. A. Hort out of business: "a shift....is to be expected!"

"Scholarship?" Are you trying to be funny?

- 8. Ibid., p. 133.
- 9. Ibid., p. 176, 196.
- 10. Ibid., p. 13. He doesn't examine his own one time in 271 pages. Every alibi White used to justify every corrupt reading in every new modern version, was a non-scholarly tradition put forth by the Scholars' Union of Hort's day and the Scholarship Only advocates who adopted his pipe dreams: Nestle, Ellicott, Robertson, Schaff, Aland, Metzger, Thiessen, etc. His own cherished traditions" included a belief that neither God nor Satan were involved in the preservation of the Scriptures, and that the endtime apostasy of the Church Age (Rev. 3) would produce the BEST Biblical translations. His "beloved traditions" aren't worth three cents on a Yankee dollar.
 - 11. Ibid., pp. 131-132.
 - 12. Ibid., pp. 54-82.
- 13. Ibid., p. 7, 146, 248, 250. Imagine it if you can. HE is the example of what a "modern version" will do for you when it comes to understanding the Bible! What a farce.
- 14. Ibid., 27. He is saying that if you studied, like HE did, you would be informed, like HE is, so you would then realize that scholarly prefer-

ences and opinions are the "final authority in all matters of faith and practice." If you believed the lying rascal, he would actually be taking advantage of your ignorance because you wouldn't expect a man who talked that pious to be crooked. Note: What White is teaching you is the Textual Criticism of Westcott and Hort "with all its BIT-TER consequences, on the UNLEARNED AND UNSUSPICIOUS PUBLIC" (Burgon, The Revision Revised, D-32).

That is YOU.

15. White, p. 132. How could it have been "misleading" when the way it was worded (AV) lead him to a truth he missed? He was misled by the stupid jerks who deceived him. He read his own theology into the verse as an alibi for changing it after saying: "We DARE not allow our THE-OLOGY to determine our translation!" (p. 134). But that time he meant you do not dare let the contents of the Scripture lead you to reject a COR-RUPT TRANSLATION OF THE SCRIPTURE. What he was actually saying was if you believe in the Deity of Christ you dare not reject a translation that denies it (John 1:18; John 3:13; Luke 2:33; 1 Timothy 3:16; etc.).

16. Ibid., p. 230. IT is absolutely pitiful. Having believed Hort's theories and having "gone to bat" for the "best modern versions" (in order to "LEARN the Bible" better), this poor blind fool cannot tell the difference between a convert of John the Baptist and a convert of Paul. God help you if you are stupid enough to think this greenhorn—or the men who taught him-knew enough "Bible"

to teach a DVBS.

17. Ibid., pp. 109-121.

18. Green, p. 12.

19. Ibid.

CHAPTER EIGHT

1. White, p. vi, 223. What Book is White's book against? Ever think about THAT? Did you count the number of times he attacked & and B? Westcott and Hort? Aland and Nestle? The NASV and the NIV? The RSV and the NRSV? What is his book written against? Under pretense of informing men and women" who love "honesty and truth," what information did he give you? Was it truth?

2. Ibid., pp. vii, 116, 13, 95, 247. He lied. "The Creed of the Alexandrian Cult," which we have printed for fifteen years, shows he lied. All Alexandrians lie: it is a major "priority" with them (see White, op. cit., p. 248). He suggests that you go to a school where you can get the garbage they

dumped in him when he went to school.

3. Ibid., pp. 43, 46, 153. A perfect example of irresponsible madness. The term is fabricated out of thin air to justify & and B which, as we have seen (and documented), are the most impious, unholy, godless, depraved Greek manuscripts extant. Their readings are "DETRACTIONS"

OF HONESTY." Take your pick.

4. Ibid., p. 44. All of White's theories "defy proof", and 90 percent of them are not even rational or logical enough to consider as "THEORIES." What he calls a "theory" on why & and B were dumped by the early Church Fathers (and ms.. D) is the theory proposed by a man who collated every letter and word in those manuscripts. Such a "theory" is at least ten times as reliable—and twenty times more logical—than White's theory

that God secreted the *best texts* in a wastebasket and the Vatican Library. How did he prove *that* theory? The two theories appear as a thoroughbred German Shepherd with AKC papers alongside a Syrian alley dog dying of "the blind staggers."

5. Ibid., p. 44. Slander, plain and simple. We "leap" at nothing, and we "assert" nothing. We give the evidence from the witnesses. White didn't

dare open his mouth.

6. Burgon, as found in *The Revision Revised*, The Causes of Corruption in the Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels, The Last Twelve Verses of the Gospel According to S. Mark, and The Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels Vindicated and Established throughout. He proves it with more than 200 citations that Hort and White couldn't handle, couldn't discuss, couldn't refute, and (in White's case) couldn't even LIST.

- 7. White, p. 33. If Burgon was a true scholar he "loved truth and honesty," according to White. If he did love "truth and honesty" then his utter, complete, unequivocal, and TOTAL condemnation of Hort, Westcott, (X, B, and D), was a manifestation of THE TRUTH. White, conversely, must have believed and LOVED a *LIE* (see 2 Thess. 2).
 - 8. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 30.
 - 9. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 122.
 - 10. Ibid., pp. 234-235.
 - 11. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 30.
- 12. Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, pp. 144–145.
 - 13. Burgon, The Revision Revised, pp. 98-116.
- 14. White, p. 152. This is the theological "crap" we discussed on pages 68, 87, and 164 of this work. Like "expansions of piety," it is the product of a *diseased mind*.

- 15. Hills, Introduction to Unholy Hands on the Bible, pp. 33–34. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 117.
 - 16. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 151.
 - 17. Ibid., p. 22.
 - 18. Ibid.
 - 19. Ibid., p. 148.
- 20. White, p. 44. He didn't dare write any more. Dean Burgon gave you more than 100 lines of print on Origen. His scholarship, then, was 96% more "scholarly" than White's.
 21. Burgon, *The Traditional Text*, p. 164.

 - 22. Ibid.
 - 23. Ibid., pp. 168-169.
- 24. Ibid. Origen's reading on Matthew 15:35 is found in \(\mathbb{X} \) and B. All three (\(\mathbb{X} \), B, and Origen) were ditched by the Church Fathers after the Council of Nicea (A.D. 325). Note the amazing parallel that all of this has with Bible Believing Christians in the twentieth century constantly dumping "new and better versions" as fast as they come out: 200 in 100 years. The same suckers whom Origen (second and third century) influenced are influenced by Hort-Nestle-Aland-Metzger (nineteenth and twentieth century) with the same results. Those who ignored Origen's brilliant "scholarship" and university are the same ones who ignore BJU, Grace Theological Seminary, Tennessee Temple, Regent College, and the ASV, NASV, and NIV committees etc. today. (See "The Last Grenade" 1990 for fifty documented cases.)
 - 25. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 171.
- 26. White, p. 45. It was Thiessen, a "militant fundamentalist," who said that Hort's "greatest contribution to the science of textual criticism" was

his work on the *families* of manuscripts. All of it was totally corrupt (Thiessen, *An Introduction to the New Testament* [Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1943]). On page 81 of this ridiculous book, Thiessen says, "WE only have in our hands a verbally inspired *text* in relation to how much of *the original* is left in the critical [Nestle-Aland-UBS, etc.] texts."

HE NEVER SAW THE "ORIGINAL", AND

NEITHER DID YOU.

27. Nestle, Introduction to *Novum Testamentum Graece*, p. 43 (1979). Why was Erwin afraid to tell you WHO retired the "Neutral Text" theory? Guilt complex? Little yellow belly there, eh Erwin? Oh no, it is Ruckman "dehumanizing" people, isn't it, Jimmy? (You old, crafty liars; you ought

to take a long walk on a short pier.)

28. Ibid., p. 49. G. A. Riplinger "misrepresented" someone, did she, Jimmy (White, p. 100)? He didn't take a "radical view" of X and B? How much do you want to bet, you silly, little boy? "X AND B... STAND ALONE IN THEIR ALMOST COMPLETE IMMUNITY FROM DISTINCTIVE SYRIAN READINGS... purity to an unusual strength...this general IMMUNITY FROM SUBSTANTIVE ERROR... A SAFE CRITERION OF GENUINENESS... CODEX B IS FOUND TO HOLD A UNIQUE POSITION... DISTINGUISHED BY INTERNAL READINGS OF EXCELLENCE... WITHOUT OTHER ATTESTATIONS OF GREEK MANUSCRIPTS" (Burgon, The Revision Revised, pp. 120–131).

Did you read those last six words?

Of this scholarship (Nestle-Aland-Metzger-White), Burgon says, "A coarser, a clumsier, a more

UNSCIENTIFIC ("Anti-intellectual"), a more STU-PID expedient for settling the true text of Scripture (Thiessen's "originals," foot note!) WAS SURELY NEVER INVENTED" (The Revision Revised, p. 300).

THAT is the scholarship Archer, Robertson, Bob Jones Jr., Ankerberg, MacArthur, Carson, Metzger, and the Cult recommended to "inform" you with, so you would not be "misled" and join a "cult."

29. Nestle, Introduction to *Novum Testamentum Graece*, p. 43.

30. White, p 151. White examined NOTHING on its own merit, for the "merit" of the manuscripts he used to get rid of your King James text was never discussed ONE time in the entire 271 pages.

31. Ibid., p. 49. No, it doesn't. It never bears ANY weight in any reading. Occasionally, it confirms a correct reading (TR), but its "merit" is: It omits 3,704 words from the Gospels alone, adds 2,213 words, substitutes 2,121, transposes 3,471 and modifies 1,772. This is a total of 13,281 defections from the Traditional Text. Its quality is "licentiousness or carelessness . . . persistent mutilation . . . systematic depravation . . . calamitous . . . hopeless character . . . prodigious amount of error . . . extensive interpolations absolutely UN-SUPPORTED . . . abounds in fabricated readings . . . monstrous readings . . . " (Burgon, The Traditional Text, pp. 174–178, 22–37).

32. NESTLE-ALAND: "The evidence of D carries *special weight*."

Shut up, you old hypocrites.

33. Gipp citing Nestle, p. 4. Imagine any Chris-

tian, who knew the *contents* of the Bible, calling two gross perversions of Antiochan Biblical Christianity (Acts 11, 13) "the great EGYPTIAN MANUSCRIPTS!" Hort's idolatry is just as rampant in 1996 in Aland-Nestle-Metzger-White as it was in 1880. "Great EGYPTIAN manuscripts!" NOT ONE NEW TESTAMENT AUTOGRAPH CAME FROM EGYPT.

34. Burgon, *The Causes of Corruption*, pp. 197–200. "HERETICS," p. 216 refers to the *NASV* and *NIV* reading of John 1:18 which they got from R, B, and D (see footnote 27). THREE WITNESSES "AGREED AMONG THEMSELVES" THAT THERE WERE *TWO* GODS.

35. White, p. 47.

36. Ibid., p. 48.

37. This is the ACME of hypocrisy. White is implying that if you have the education HE has you can determine which words are in the original and which ones aren't. Hence he brags about his "well trained mind" (p. 248). He attributes sloppy preaching and shallow interpretation of the Bible (ibid) to ignorance of Greek and Hebrew (Ibid). The sloppiest, craziest, most ineffectual, muddleminded, fouled-up interpretation and boring preaching in this century is from the characters who correct the AV with Hebrew and Greek. (A. T. Robertson, Kenneth Wuest, Robert Dick Wilson, Philip Schaff, Rosenthal, Ryrie, Pickering, Zane Hodges, Farstad, Kutilek, etc.)

Peter, James, John, Paul, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and JESUS Christ never gave White's advice to any Christian on the face of this earth, living or

dead.

38. Ibid., p. 5. Everything is mentioned but

God and the Holy Spirit: "text, print size, style, editions, concordances, companion volumes, formal, free flowing, etc." God is out.

In White's diseased condition, SATAN is "out" in the attempts of men to corrupt the word of God, and God is out in the attempts of men to obtain the word of God.

39. Ibid., pp. v, vii, 53. On the last page, White says he is ready to *apply* the *false* information HE gave you, preceding that page (pp. 38–48). Note the eternal "we." "Now WE need to apply this information" No, "we" don't, you rascal. "YOU" need to apply it to sell *trash*.

40. Ibid., pp. 38–39. He is claiming that He can produce the *original text* of the original autograph. He does this by a make-believe situation that is not *applicable* to what he is dealing with. Dementia. Sicker than a rabbit with an earache.

41. Ibid., p. 40. Citing B. B. Warfield, a five-point, dead orthodox, apostate Calvinist, who was sprinkled as a baby to get him into "the covenant."

- 42. Ibid., p. 125. Again, he is professing to have the *original Greek text* of the original autograph. Having done this *twice* (footnote 33), he will proceed to convince you that the 5,000 changes made by the NASV and NIV on the AV are the original readings.
 - 43. Hills, Believing Bible Study, p. 38.
 - 44. Ibid.
 - 45. White, p. 39.
- 46. E. J. Epp, The Claremont Profile Method for Grouping the New Testament Minuscule Manuscripts: "Studies in the History of the Text of the New Testament." pp. 391–392.
 - 47. Hort, Introduction, cited by Epp in Picker-

ing, Identity, p. 92.

48. White's ridiculous cliche. "IT CAN BE" by lying when you talk and then going *against* everything you just said. It is done about 50,000,000 times a day on earth, on seven continents.

49. White, p. 128. Note, again, the lie. He is claiming to know *the words* that were *divinely inspired*. He is about to *prove* they are found in the *NASV* and the *NIV*, and not found in the *AV*. Lying is a life style with all Scholarship Only advocates.

50. The irrational, fabricated, dogmatic statement "OUR STANDARD MUST..." etc. could not be the standard for anything, for it is unanswered. He has pulled a day dream out of a nightmare and pretended that he can show you what the original author said, so you must judge your Bible by his standard. This is the "Scholarship" behind all modern versions since 1901.

You can always spot them by the expression: "True to THE Greek text." See the *implication?*

52. Compare White, p. vii with White, p. 95. Now compare it with White, p. 113 and White, pp. 12 and 128.

YOU'RE DEALING WITH A BALD FACED LIAR. HE HAS NO STANDARD FOR ABSOLUTE TRUTH. NO ALEXANDRIAN DOES. See "The Alexandrian Creed," pp. 200.

53. What happened to "THE QUESTION" that was supposed to be "THE *STANDARD*?" (Footnote 40).

CHAPTER NINE

1. White, footnote 50, p. 87. "Ruckman" was interested in the TRUTH of the text. To paraphrase

White, Ruckman was interested in "the *original WORDS of the text*." White was occupied with putting a doubt in your mind about those words. He figured if you knew HOW the words got in the text—NOTE! NO CONCERN FOR WHAT GOD SAID—you would reject them, whether they were TRUE or not.

- 2. Ibid. LIED LIKE DOG. He said there was NO manuscript evidence for the passage (Aland). And says Ruckman's claims are "outrageous." NEITHER HE NOR ALAND DARED PRINT ONE VERSE IN THE DISPUTED PASSAGE OR GIVE THE MANUSCRIPT EVIDENCE FOR THEM. The Greek manuscripts are LISTED in Nestles' (1979), pp. 680.
- 3. White, p. 151. Each reading was to be examined "on its own merit" without any "overriding rule."

4. Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 163.

- 5. The Cambridge History of the Bible, Vol. 1, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1963), pp. 391, 462, 427. Fuller, Which Bible, pp. 187, 197, 206–213, 226.
- 6. Those dates are dates for the "Old Latin," which stayed strong in "North Italy and Gaul" (ibid., p. 346). The Holy Spirit enjoys making fools out of educated asses. (See Luke 10:21 for the Scriptural Truth as taught by Jesus Christ.) So He put together His own "eclectic" text from the Old Latin, preserving in the AV the TR readings from Brixianus (f), Monacensis (q), and Claromonatus (h), in the main, and discarded the Latin readings that agreed with the NASV and the NIV (Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 73). Where Jerome retained the Old Latin readings for Matthew 10:8, 27:35;

John 3:25; Acts 8:37, 9:5–6, 20:28; Romans 16:25–27; and Revelation 22:19, he did the *right thing*. White forgot the Holy Spirit when he discussed these matters. So do all Scholarship Only advocates.

7. G. D. Kilpatrick, The Greek New Testament Text of Today and the Textus Receptus (Oxford, 1965), p. 196.

8. J. Geerlings, Family E and its Allies in Mark

(University of Utah Press, 1967), p 1.

9. Sir Frederick Kenyon, *Handbook to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament* (Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co, 1951), p. 321–322.

10. Herman C. Hoskier, who wrote Codex B

and its Allies, p. 465.

- 11. White, p. 43. Which is word-for-word from the mouth of Hort (1880), and has no more substance (scholarly, or unscholarly) than Floss Candy. Burgon called it a "day dream," a "silly dream" and the most "STUPID method" for determining the authenticity of any reading that the human mind could devise.
 - 12. Pickering, p. 71.
 - 13. White, p. 69.
 - 14. Ibid., p. 151.
 - 15. Nestle's Greek Testament, (1956) p. 68.
 - 16. Nestle's Greek Testament (1979) p. 49.
- 17. Green, p. 7. "Westcott and Hort had an UNREASONING WORSHIP of Codex B." Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 201.

18. Fuller, Which Bible, p. 130, citing Dean

Burgon, The Traditional Text, p. 159.

19. Hort, Introduction, p. 557, cited by Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 314.

- 20. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 213.
- 21. Ibid., p. 342.
- 22. Ernest Colwell, Scribal Habits in Early Papyri: A Study in the Corruption of the Text. (from J.P Hyatt The Bible in Modern Scholarship. (New York: Abingdon Press, 1965), p. 371–372.
- 23. White, pp. 43–46. This is Hort again (1880) *verbatim*. See footnote 5, Chapter Eight. *All* of the "information" with which White is "helping out uninformed Christians" is simply Hort "PARROTED." ("Polly wanna crackah?")
 - 24. Burgon, p. 33.
- 25. Ruckman, The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship (Pensacola: Bible Believers Press, 1988), p. 194, from Vercellone, Dellantichissimo Codice Vaticano della Biblia Graeca-Roman (Roma: 1860), p. 21.

Again, this is the manuscript that Hort, Aland, Metzger, Black, Wikgren, and White hold in "adulation" and "superstitious reverence." It is a religious mud pie.

26. Burgon, pp. 323-325.

- 27. White, p. 151. Scholarship Onlyism denies the freedom of any Bible believer to EXAM-INE the theories of Hort-Wikgren-Aland-Ellicott-Kenyon-Colwell-Nestle, etc. in the light of Scripture. In the light of Scripture, the Scholars' Union is a bankrupt Cosa Nostra.
- 28. Ibid., pp. 178, 187. Note White's explanation of Mark after his fancied "clarification" of Luke 2:33. He thinks Mary's statement to Christ's enemies, to cover up an illegitimate birth, is equal TO THE DOCTRINAL STATEMENT ON CHRIST'S DEITY, SPEAKING THROUGH LUKE.

This is the Alexandrian Dementia we keep run-

ning into. The man's mind has left him, and he actually *believes* he is *coherent* when he presents an "argument" that has no more substance than Hort's "scholarship."

29. Ibid. Of course no one can prove "malicious intent" or a "conspiracy." Every deceived dupe that Satan used (RV, RSV, NRSV, ASV, NASV, NIV, etc.) was just as sincere and as dedicated as Jim Jones, Mother Teresa, Pope John Paul II., Adolph Hitler, Lee Harvey Oswald, Joe Smith, Pastor Russell, Judge Rutherford, or Westcott and Hort. They were all "Little Goody Two Shoes" trying to "help folks out." Not one sucker in the bunch was conscious of Satanic guidance and Satan leadership. Neither were Eugene Nida, Eberhard Nestle, Erwin Nestle, Kurt Aland, Black, Wikgren, or Thomas Nelson Publishing Co. So?

30. Ibid., p. 127. Little Goody Two Shoes: "Ain't we godly? Ain't we sincere? Look at us wonderful fellows, with our GODLY desires to help you!" (and "BRING YOU DOWN TO OUR

LEVEL OF *IGNORANCE*.")

They destroyed American Biblical Christianity, without any "conspiracy" or any "malicious intent". They did it with just plain, old-fashioned, ARROGANT IGNORANCE: and succeeded by being polite and courteous, and using the tradesman's terms of Scholarship Onlyism.

31. Ibid., pp. 186, 247. Those two pages would be enough from Jimmy to cause every *sane* Bible believer in America, England, and Europe to discard his 271 pages. A man that *stupid* and *anti-intellectual* has no business commenting on Bible texts, Bible versions, Greek manuscripts, or textual theories. Any man who could read ANY ver-

sion of ANY translation, of ANY Bible, through ONCE, would see that at the *end* of this age—the Church Age—there is a complete and total *turning* away from the TRUTH.

Two pages, pp. 186 and 247, disqualify James White as a rational Christian with an IQ above

seventy.

- 32. Green, p. 6. But no dupe of Satan is aware of being a conspirator. So White, being unable to recognize SATAN as a factor in history (Biblical or Church), goes right along with the whole pack of blinded, deceived, deluded, conceited GUIDES, as one of them. Of course he is unaware of any "conspiracy." Not one apostate in "the Conspiracy" thinks he is in it.
- 33. D. A. Waite, Dr. Stewart Custer Answered on the Textus Receptus and the King James Version (Collingswood, NJ: The Bible for Today, 1985), p. 143.
 - 34. Green, p. 8.
 - 35. Ibid., p. 14.
- 36. Hills, *Believing Bible Study*, p. 22 citing Burgon.
 - 37. Ibid., p. 23.
- 38. Green, p. 3. Note how all dead orthodox apostates, like White, mistake zeal for the truth, as misplaced confidence in the Bible. None of them are "zealous for the truth" which, by now, is more than apparent; that is why they talk about it so much. No Scholarship Only advocate is zealous for the Bible or "Biblical" Truth. He is anxious for you to accept his corrections on the Bible and Biblical Truth.
- 39. White, pp. 95, 247. He doesn't mean "TRUTH" as defined by Paul (1 Thess. 2:13) and

Jesus Christ (John 17:17). He means "the truth" that his crowd *thinks* they have found out about *what is WRONG with your Bible*.

P.S. Everything he has given you, so far, is a

LIE.

40. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 334. Note the word "liberty" as in "women's lib"; "Gay Liberation;" Liberty Equality and Fraternity;" "liberate the Bosnians;" "liberate Ireland;" etc. Jimmy is the Lord's bond servant (1 Cor.; 1 Tim.; Col.; Eph.) who demands the *freedom and the liberty to correct his Master's instructions in 64,000 places (NASV, Nestles, UBS, NIV, etc.)*.

41. Westcott and Hort, p. 282.

It takes 60–80 years for Alexandrians in the Scholar's Union, who disagree with each other, to finally find "THE TRUTH" which was self-evident to every uneducated Bible believer the moment the lie was propagated. Colwell says, "most scholars NOW believe that most variations were made deliberately" (Pickering, p. 44). Who, upon reading an RV (1884) or an ASV (1901) or NASV (1960) or an NIV (1970) wouldn't have known that before they had read two looks in the New Testament?

White altered Acts 19:2 and 2 Timothy 2:12 for "dogmatic purposes!" How many did Marcion, Robertson, Origen, Jerome, Wuest, Nestle, Aland, Wikgren, Metzger, Tischendorf, Tregelles, Lachmann, and Griesbach alter?

42. White, pp. 91, 95, 247.

Imagine this hypocrite saying that, after saying the "BEST" Bible versions would show up in the full bloom of apostasy in the last days before Satan shows up! Imagine the "cheek" of that lying

rascal!

- 43. Ibid., p. 156. "WE," meaning the profession that *his crowd* makes, the select, chosen, elite group of destructive critics who want you to think they "WANT" what YOU want.
- 44. Ibid. Note the dogmatic decree set down to *reign* over your approach to every Greek text you examine. IT is the first *overriding rule* you are to go by, and it goes directly CONTRARY to the Holy Scriptures in any version of any translation, of any language of any Bible: Psalm 19; Luke 4; Genesis 2–3; Numbers 22.
- 45. Ibid., p. 179. Why not: "Since there was no reason for writing "by Jesus Christ" in the passage, why not take it out?" Some braying ass is telling you that no one on this earth would THINK of omitting ANYTHING if it were in the "original." Eve did. So did Balaam; so did Satan.

All the jackasses are not in the pasture.

- 46. You will find this psychiatric *nonsense* in the *introduction* to the *NRSV*. Here, he expresses "Christian concern" (oh my God, but they are *pious*!) for the "Danger of Sexism Bias." The term is a 1964 (Civil Rights Bill), 1994 News Media Buzz word like "racism" and "classicism". IF the Bible *did* have a SEXISM bias or a RACISM bias or a CLASSICISM bias or a SEX PERVERT bias or a *anit-one world* bias, what would that mean except that those who weren't "biased" were fallen and deprayed?
- 47. White, p. 204. Note, No Scholarship Only advocate BELIEVES *anything* that he "uses" or "utilizes." *He believes in HIMSELE*.

CHAPTER TEN

- 1. White, pp. 175, 213, 137. Why, the old liar! No JW uses an AV to disprove Hell. He uses The New World Translation which reads "hades" and "sheol" as the NIV and the NASV do.
 - 2. Ibid., pp. vii, 223.
 - 3. Ibid., p. 137.
- 4. Ibid., p. 138. Demented: totally incapacitated to *think*, even for himself, let alone another Christian. The very idea of blaming the *AV* for "obscuring" the reality of everlasting punishment, just because he *himself* is so stupid he cannot read fourth-grade English in his own tongue!
- 5. Ibid., p. 137. A perfect example of how this stupendous ignorance produces genuine cultic heresies. NO unsaved man's spirit goes to Hell; his soul goes. (White had been reading and "using" too many of the "best new modern translations," they destroyed his mind. He cannot THINK.) "The spirits in prison" (1 Peter 3:19) were NOT the souls of unsaved MEN. "Angels" are "SPIRITS" (Hebrews 1:7). The "best modern translations" couldn't find ONE basic truth on life after death for a lost man or a fallen angel.
 - 6. Ibid., pp. 186, 247.
- 7. Ibid., p. 129. Whoever White *pastored* was stuck with a man who did not qualify according to 1 Timothy 3:2, "APT TO TEACH". You can't teach straight till you can *think* straight.
 - 8. Ibid., p. 144.
- 9. Ibid., p. 121. You can get two excellent videos on the "scholarship" of Hudson and Ross from the Bible Baptist Bookstore. One is called *The Errors in the King James Bible*, and one is called *The Predestinated Failure*. If you want to see what White's contemporary mentors look like

"in action," those are two "dillys."

10. Ibid., p. 117. A perfect example of brainless *nonsense*. ACTING, or "acting a part," is not found *anywhere* in the chapter, in any Greek text.

- 11. Ibid., p. 238. Some more brainless non-sense. White took advantage of the ignorance of the average Bible reader, who hadn't studied 1 and 2 Samuel, and noticed that the Jews did not actually SLAY Jesus Christ at all, before or AFTER Pilate's judgment. White's comments are simply the fumbling ad libs of a blind guide stumbling around in the dark.
- 12. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, pp. 33–34 and *The Last Twelve Verses of Mark*, p. 80.
- 13. White, p. 229. Jimmy was so stupid that 380 years later, with the "best" translations to study, he missed 19 references in the books he was reading. Seven vs. twelve renderings in the Old Testament.
- 14. Ibid., p. 230. Oh yes you can, you deceived joker. It wasn't ANY kind of problem at all, let alone a "small problem." YOU were the problem, and your irrational, anti-intellectual, stunted mind couldn't deal with the FACTS. We gave the facts, and you invented a non-existent "problem."
- 15. Ibid. His own position was not only irrational, it wasn't even sane. *Anyone* could see that *no translation* translated the same word the same way *everytime*. That is common knowledge.
- 16. Ibid., p. 4. Note, carefully, the exclamation mark without DISCUSSING ANY EVIDENCE FOR OR AGAINST THE CLAIM. This is the way all Catholic Historians handle church history (See Ruckman. History of the New Testament Church,

Vol. II, [Pensacola: Bible Believers Press, 1984], pp. 78–81 and Custer's *The Truth about the KJV Controversy*, p. 32). You count on the ignorance of your readers to bring them to your conclusion without citing ANY EVIDENCE for the statement you made.

17. White, p. 223.

18. Ibid., p. 187. He lied to you; if you are preaching an NASV or an NIV, you are NOT preaching "the whole counsel of God," If you will obtain The NIV an "In-Depth" Documentation of Apostasy, and The NASV, Satan's Masterpiece (Ruckman, Pensacola: Bible Believers Press, 1990, 1972), you will quickly see that the "whole counsel of God" in such perverted trash is about as "whole" as Ted Kennedy's moral life.

19. White, pp. 186, 247. Another outrageous lie. YOU couldn't get it in a Catholic Bible by the

Jesuits (Rheims 1582).

20. Burgon, The Revision Revised, pp. 399–401. Hort was a liar. He lied. He lied while engaged in the highest and holiest calling a Christian Scholar can have, according to all Nicolaitans and Alexandrians in the Scholars' Union. He lied like a dog and never apologized for it in a lifetime.

21. White, pp. 95, 247.

22. Fuller, *True or False*, p. 18. The apostates engaged in this clandestine conspiracy had to take a "pledge of secrecy" that they would not let anyone know they were getting rid of the Greek text for the *AV* and replacing it, although they had agreed NOT to do this before they sat down. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 3. They were NOT to construct a new Greek text; *they did*. They had

to lie to get it done. Can you trust the professional liars?

- 23. White, p. 151. He said there weren't any; there are. *He lied*.
- 24. Scrivener, A Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament, Vol. I (London: George Bell & Sons, 1896), p. 120.

25. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 403.

- 26. White, p. 39. You are to honor and respect these godless LYING reprobates, and treat them politely and courteously because they *profess to be Christians*. That is White's position. He is *one* of them, and that is why he defends them.
- 27. Introduction to *Novum Testamentum*, 26th ed., p. 40. He is a liar just like Hort. The Nestle's Text of 1979, 1989, 1991, 92, 93, 94, 95, and 96 is the *anti-majority* text of Sinaiticus and Vaticanus. Can you trust the Pros?
 - 28. White, p. 218.
 - 29. Ibid., p. 186.
 - 30. Ibid., p. 218.
 - 31. Ibid., pp. 95, 247.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

- 1. White, p. 247. Typical pious whitewash job. No man "seeking God's will" (John 7:17) could be deceived *three* seconds about the theories of Westcott and Hort, the parroting of A. T. Robertson, James White, and Benjamin Warfield, the grossly perverted modern translations (*Living Bible, Amplified Bible, RV, RSV, NRSV, NRSV, NRSV, NIV*, etc.), or the foul, mutilated Greek texts from which they came.
- 2. Ibid., p. vii. Every supporter and promoter of Hort, Aland, Metzger, Black, Wikgren, or Nestle

was either a deceived dupe who wanted to appear "scholarly", or he was a *radical*, *left-wing extremist* with no god but himself.

- 3. Ibid., p. 250. Note how the pot always calls the kettle black. The greatest sowers of suspicion (Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 118), doubt, dissension, and unbelief, for the last 100 years, have been the Advocates of Scholarship Onlyism, whose lives were dedicated to getting rid of the King James text.
 - 4. See Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 118.
- 5. White, p. v. This is the deceived egotist playing "preacher." Note similar "homilies: "Blustery words and insulting invective are for those who have *little substance to back up their positions*." (p. 247). To whom could THIS be a reference? Any discussion of any verse in the New Testament found in THIS book has more "substance" than White presented. White has *no substance* for his initial position (pp. 107–110) or his progressive positions (pp. 289–291) or his final position (pp. 346–347).

He thinks that courteous, measured, careful, cool, compromising, polite *speech* will make up what he lacks in *intelligence* and *honesty*. Ditto all

Alexandrians.

6. Ibid. More of the same pious crap. By "simple minded," he means "Don't you dare to examine, or investigate the Hortian crap I am about to dish out to you. Stay 'simple-minded' so I can manipulate you."

7. Ibid., pp. vi, 19, 27. This is the "simple minded" Christian, is it, Jimmy? (see Footnote 6).

8. Ibid., p. 19. Note how he actually *began*. He began by *defining* what *you* were to believe so

that he could brainwash you with what he thought he himself knew: "Any Christian...is able to follow the discussion of texts and translations as long as a few DEFINITIONS ARE PROVIDED RIGHT AT THE START." And WHO provides these "definitions?" You get one guess. We began with Scriptural definitions (pp. 5–13).

White's "definitions" were the depraved, godless SLOP he got from a Greek teacher: See *How to Teach the Original Greek* Ruckman (Pensacola: Bible Believers Press, 1992), for documentation.

- 9. White, p. v. No HUMANIST can stand Paul's "dehumanizing" of Judaizers by calling them "DOGS" (Phil. 3:2). No HUMANIST can stand John the Baptist "dehumanizing" Pharisees with "VIPERS" (Matt.3:7), and no HUMANIST can tolerate Jesus Christ calling governors "foxes" (Luke 13:32) and religious leaders "serpents" (Matt. 23:33). No HUMANIST would put up with Simon Peter four minutes; he called false male and female "Bible teachers" PIGS and DOGS (2 Pet. 2:1, 22). White doesn't read the Bibles he recommends.
- 10. Ibid., p. vii. This "BASIS" is the theories of Westcott and Hort as they define WHAT IS "SCRIPTURE" AND WHAT IS *NOT* "SCRIPTURE" (pp. 128–250).
- 11. Ibid., p. viii. No, HE can't; WE can. We have the Scriptures; he doesn't. He says he doesn't. "Ruckman is attempting to focus upon a particular Book not in the sense of 'THE SCRIPTURES . . ." (p. 118). Lied. We claim the BOOK we have IS THE SCRIPTURES. ". . . but in the sense of one particular word-for-word book, specifically, of course, a particular rendering of the Scriptures (Ibid)." "God's authority in SCRIPTURE is not in

the least diminished by controversies about translating SCRIPTURE" (p. 119).

You can test *nothing* by what White called "the Scripture."

He is a professional liar.

12. The "Scripture" to which he is referring is the Nestle and UBS Greek texts used for the NIV and NASV (NOTE: "translating Scripture"). Neither those versions nor the texts from which they came were "given by inspiration."

He said, "WE can test them by SCRIPTURE." He lied again. He can't test ANYTHING by "Scripture" according to his own definition of what

"Scripture" is.

He is lying again; it is malignant and terminal. See 2 Peter 2:3.

Can you trust professional liars?

13. White, p. viii. He constructs this twisted, deceptive, false "logic" after saying, "Those who are blind to their own traditions [for example the nineteenth century traditions of Hort] are the least likely to be fully BIBLICAL in their BELIEFS."

Amen, brother! You tell 'em, buddy! "Amen,

amen, amen, and AMEN!!"

- 14. Ibid. If he meant the Bible, he should have said "new modern version," for they are the BEST in White's work. If he meant the Scriptures, he should have said so, but knowing he had just lied (see the first clause in the same sentence), he changed it to "God's revealed Truth." THAT TRUTH, according to what follows (pages 1–270), is the African Text of the Alexandrian Cult: the foulest and most depraved Greek text in existence.
 - 15. Ibid., pp. iii-viii.
 - 16. Ibid., pp. 224, 247.

CHAPTER TWELVE

- 1. White, p. 179. This is the loony logic of Metzger who served on the NRSV and UBS boards. It is astounding when you think that White actually recorded the quotation and then had to proofread it. Could he have thought he was reading the writing of a sane man? Metzger didn't believe any sinner who ever lived would remove one word from "the original" for any reason. Total, blank, pagan ignorance so vast and awesome it would shock an Acua Indian. It was White who accused critics of the NIV and NASV of not being "logical" or "rational" (p. vii). Awesome!
 - 2. Ibid., p. 48.
 - 3. Ibid., pp. 95, 247, 218.
- 4. Ibid., p. 250. Look at that old liar! After omitting *ALL of the facts* dealing with John 3:13; Matthew 6:13; Acts 19:2; the ending on Revelation; *and four dozen other verses*, this jughead says: "THE *FACTS* OF THE MATTER ARE NOW BEFORE YOU . . . I PRAY YOUR DEEPEST DESIRE WILL BE TO BELIEVE ONLY *WHAT IS TRUE*, NOTHING MORE."

Oh my God! What PIOUS, "holy men of God!" He didn't give you ONE honest *fact* as a basis or background for *ONE thing* he said when he began to deal with the verses. *The whole foundation* (see pp. 116–123) was FALSE.

5. Ibid., pp. 249–250, v. Imagine a minister trying to "minister", who thinks that God and Satan have no interest in Bible translations or Greek texts of the Bible, and the best Bibles will show up to usher in the Son of Perdition! Man! How "APT TO TEACH" can a "minister" be?

6. Hills, Believing Bible Study, p. 226.

- 7. Ibid.
- 8. Ibid.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

- 1. White, Forward, p. 1. He lied. There is no summary of the issues. There are only six pages of "questions and answers," and twenty-two pages of text follow them. White carefully chose the questions so that none of them dealt with the issue: Final Authority. There is not ONE discussion of text types, Greek manuscripts, families of manuscripts, fuller texts, concise texts, expansions of piety, conflate texts, uncials, cursives, quality of papyri, or background (Respectability) of mss. in the "summary." And the whole book was built on those foundations.
- 2. Ibid., p. 250. The best way to "quell restless spirits" is for a church to agree on what is the final authority, or who is the final authority, and then obey it. Once again, notice the apostate getting "preachy": "May the FACTS of the matter, rather than the emotions of the moment convince . . . etc." Since all of his crew has never had any emotions in regards to the truth (see Josiah's reaction and Job's reaction and Peter's reaction and Paul's reaction), they think that "emotionalism" regarding the truth is out of place and, therefore, must be due to ignorance of facts. Their emotions are in TV, art, literature, music, their families, incomes, images, hobbies, and their own intellects.

This is why they altered "AFFECTION" to "mind" in Colossians 3:2.

3. Ibid. Which are? He couldn't tell you if his soul depended on it. The most "weighty" and "important" issue in the local church, the family, the

school, the nation, and the world is "WHAT IS THE ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY WHEN DEALING WITH ABSOLUTE TRUTH?" No issue comes near that in "weight" or "importance." A morning newspaper has little more in it than a record of conflicts state-wide, nationwide, and worldwide, where someone is trying to get into the Driver's Seat as the Final Authority. It has been going on since Isaiah 14:13.

4. Burgon, The Revision Revised, pp. 117-118.

5. White, p. 250. These are the suckers that White hopes to "take in." Hundreds will be conned, because "You can con a man if he is crooked."

6. Burgon, The Revision Revised, p. 118.

7. Green, G-2, citing Burgon.

8. Burgon, *The Revision Revised*, p. 350. The reference is to Hort's superstitious reverence for the foulest Greek text extant, which amounted to

IDOLATRY (The Traditional Text, p. 68).

9. White, p. 250. i.e., "Rich supplies" of manure and garbage. Note the typical whining of the apostate: "Over and over again, I have explained to individuals that I am *not* against the *KJV*, only to find them accusing me of *DISHONESTY* IN RETURN. And WHY? Because . . . you are either with THEM, or you are against them" (p. 223). Izzatso? Son, we accuse you of dishonesty because you have *proved to be a professional liar*. You make your living lying. You're not alone: there are 5,000 more just like you.

10. Ibid., pp. 138-139.

11. Ibid., p. i. Note the twenty-one reasons why we "accuse" sonny boy of "Dishonesty." NOT *ONE* OF THEM HAS TO DO WITH WHETHER HE IS "FOR THEM" OR HE IS "AGAINST THEM." It has to do with the *fact* that according

to all of the facts (pp. 79–82), he is an habitual, invenerant liar, like the men who taught him: Tischendorf (lied about the disposal of Sinaiticus, see p. 92), Hort (lied about his moral commitments for Revision, see p. 294), Nestle (lied about the quality of Vaticanus, see pp. 99, 122, 132), Aland (lied about the 1980-1996 Greek text, see p. 296). The other liars are not hard to find. They are all Scholarship Only advocates in the Alexandrian Cult, whose Creed will be found printed four times in this Book. They are Stewart Custer, Doug Kutilek, Robert Sumner, Bob Jones III, B.B. Warfield, A.T. Robertson, Philip Schaff, Dave Hunt, James Combs, the faculty and staffs at Wheaton, Fuller, Moody, Regent College, BJU, PSC, Liberty University, the Seminaries at Louisville, Denver, New Orleans, Chicago, and the Scholars' Union (Colwell, Kenyon, Aland, Afman, Farstad, Martin, MacArthur, Ankerberg, Carson, Price, Metzger, Bruce, etc.).

No child of God on this earth is dependent upon the thoughts, opinions, researches, conjectures, theories, or convictions of ONE man listed above (or any of his supporters), when it comes to FINDING THE TRUTH, BELIEVING THE TRUTH, SPOTTING A LIE OR A LIAR, or having absolute FREEDOM (White, p. 151) and LIBERTY to correct him with the Holy Scriptures.

"PROFESSING THEMSELVES TO BE WISE THEY BECAME FOOLS."

"IF ANY MAN AMONG YOU SEEMETH TO BE WISE IN THIS WORLD, LET HIM BECOME A FOOL, THAT HE MAY BE WISE."



Bibliography

Aland, Kurt. "Neue Neutestamentliche Papyri II," New Testament Studies, 10 (1963).

——— et al., editors. *Novum Testamentum Graece*, 27th edition. Stuttgart, Germany: Deutsche Bibelgesellschaft, 1993.

—— et al., editors. *Novum Testamentum Graece*, 26th edition. Stuttgart, Germany: Deutsche Bibelgesellschaft, 1979.

Aland, Kurt and Barbara Aland. *The Text of the New Testament*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1987.

Analytical Greek Lexicon. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing Co., 1970.

Bainton, Roland. Here I Stand. New York: Abingdon-Cokesbury Press, 1950.

- Bruce, F. F. *The Books and the Parchments*. 3rd ed. rev. Westwood, NJ: Fleming H. Revell Co., 1950.
- ——. The History of the Bible in English. 3rd ed. New York: Oxford University Press, 1978.
- Burgon, John William. The Causes of the Corruption of the Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels. Edited by Edward Miller. London: George Bell & Sons, 1896.
- ——. The Last Twelve Verses of the Gospel According to S. Mark. Oxford and London: James Parker & Co., 1871.
- ——. The Revision Revised. London: John Murray, 1883.

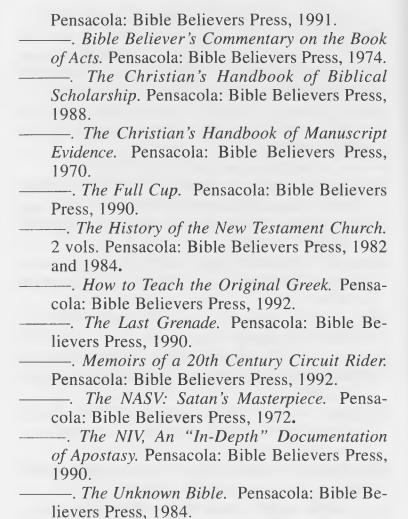
- ——. The Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels Vindicated and Established. Edited by Edward Miller. London: George Bell & Sons, 1896.
- Cambridge History of the Bible. 3 vols. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1963.
- Carson, D. A. *The King James Version Debate*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1979.
- Clarke, Donald. *Bible Version Manual*. Bible Truth Missions Publications, 1975.
- Colwell, Ernest. Studies in Methodology in Textual Criticism of the New Testament. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1969.
- ——. The Study of the Bible. Chicago: Chicago University Press, 1952.
- -----. What is the Best New Testament Text? Chicago: Chicago University Press, 1952.
- Coy, George H. The Inside Story of the Anglo-American Revised New Testament. n.p., 1973.
- Custer, Stewart. The Truth About the King James Version Controversy. Greenville, SC: Bob Jones University Press, 1981.
- Deissmann, G. R. Light from the Ancient East. Trans. by Lionel R. M. Strachun, reprint Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1965.
- ——. New Light on the New Testament. Edinburgh: 1907.
- Ellicott, C. J. (Bishop). *The Revised Version of the Holy Scriptures*. London: 1901.
- Epp, E. J. The Claremont Profile Method for Grouping New Testament Miniscule Manuscripts: "Studies in the History of the New Testament.
- Evans, Herb. Dear Dr. John, Where is My Bible? Harlingen, TX: Wonderful Word Publishers,

1976.

- Foxe, John. Foxe's Book of Martyrs. Byron Forbush, ed. Grand Rapids, MI: Zon-dervan Publishing House, 1967.
- Fuller, David Otis, ed. *True or False?* Grand Rapids, MI: Grand Rapids International Publications, 1983.
- -----. Which Bible? Grand Rapids, MI: Grand Rapids International Publications, 1973.
- Geerlings, J. Family E and Its Allies in Mark. University of Utah Press, 1967.
- Gipp, Samuel C. *The Answer Book*. OH: by the author, 1989.
- ———. Reading and Understanding the Variations Between the Critical Apparatuses of Nestle's 25th and 26th Editions. OH: by the author, 1992.
- Grady, William P. *Final Authority*. Schererville, IN: Grady Publications, 1993.
- Green, Jay P. Sr. The Gnostics, the New Versions, and the Deity of Christ. Lafayette, IN: Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1994.
- ——. editor. *Unholy Hands on the Bible*. Vol. I. Lafayette, IN: Sovereign Grace Trust Fund, 1990.
- Greenlee, J. Harold. *An Introduction to New Testament Textual Criticism*. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1964.
- Gregory, Caspar René, *The Canon and Text of the New Testament*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1924.
- Hills, Edward. *Believing Bible Study*. Des Moines: Christian Research Press, 1958.
- ——. The King James Version Defended. Des

- Moines: Christian Research Press, 1977.
- Hort, A. F. Life and Letters of John Anthony Fenton Hort, Vol. 1, 1896.
- Hoskier, H. C. Codex B and Its Allies: A Study and an Indictment. 2 vols. London: Bernard Quaritch, 1914.
- ——. Concerning the Genesis of the Versions of the New Testament. 2 vols. London: Bernard Quaritch, 1910, 1911.
- Hyatt, J. P. *The Bible in Modern Scholarship*. New York: Abingdon Press, 1965.
- Kenyon, Frederick Sir. Handbook to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. 2nd ed. London: Macmillan & Co. Publishing, 1912.
- ——. The Text of the Greek Bible. Gerald Duckworth, ed. London: Macmillan & Co. Publishing, 1937.
- Kilpatrick, G. D. Atticism and the Text of the Greek New Testament. Regensburg: 1953.
- ———. The Greek New Testament Text of Today and the Textus Receptus. Oxford, 1965.
- Kittel, Gerhard, editor. *Theological Dictionary of the New Testament*. Grand Rapids: Wm B. Eerdmans Publishing Co. 1964.
- Kubo, Sakae and Walter F. Specht. So Many Versions? Rev. and enlarged ed. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1983.
- Lake, Kirsopp. *The Text of the New Testament*. London: British Academy, 1916.
- Larkin, Clarence. *Dispensational Truth.* Enlarged and rev. ed. Glenside, PA: Rev. Clarence Larkin Estate, 1920.
- Lightfoot, Neil. *How We Got the Bible*. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1963.
- MacRae, Allan and Robert Newman. The Textus

- Receptus and the King James Version. 1975.
- Metzger, Bruce. The Text of the New Testament: Its Transmission, Corruption, and Restoration. 2nd edition. New York: Oxford University Press, 1968.
- Miller, Edward. A Guide to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. London: George Bell & Sons, 1886.
- ——. Conflation and the Neutral Text.
- Milligan, G. and B. J. Roberts. The Words of the New Testament as Altered by Transmission and Ascertained by Modern Criticism. Edinburgh: 1873.
- Moulton, J. H. and George Milligan. *The Vocabulary of the Greek New Testament*. Edinburgh: 1930.
- Moyer, Elgin. Who Was Who in Church History. Chicago: Moody Press, 1966.
- Parvis, M. M. "The Nature and Task of the New Testament Textual Critic." *Journal of Religion*, 32 (1952).
- Pickering, Wilbur. *The Identity of the New Testament Text.* Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1977.
- Price, Ira M. *The Ancestory of Our English Bible*. New York: Harper & Row, 1934.
- Ray, Jasper James. *God Wrote Only One Bible*. Eugene, OR: Eye Openers Publishers, 1983.
- Riplinger, G. A. *New Age Bible Versions*. Monroe Falls, OH: A. V. Publications, 1993.
- Robertson, A. T. Introduction to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament. New York: Harper & Row, 1925.
- Ruckman, Peter S. The Anti-Intellectual Manifesto.



Schaff, Philip. Companion to the Greek Testament and the English Version. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1891.

Scrivener, F. H. A. A Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament, 2 vols. Lon-

don: George Bell & Sons, 1894.

———. Six Lectures on the Text of the New Testa-

- ment. Cambridge: Deighton Bell & Co., 1875.
- Souter, Alexander. *The Text and the Canon of the New Testament*, 2nd ed. rev., by C. S. C. Williams. London: Duckworth, 1954.
- Sumner, Robert L. *Bible Translations*. Biblical Evangelist, 1979.
- Sturz, Harry A. *The Byzantine Text-Type and New Testament Criticism*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1984.
- Thiessen, Henry C. An Introduction to the New Testament. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1943.
- Torrey, R. A. How to Work for Christ. Fleming Revell.
- Vercellone. Dellantichissimo Codice Vaticano della Biblia Graeco-Roman. Roma: 1860.
- Waite, D. A. Dr. Stewart Custer Answered on the Textus Receptus and the Authorized Version. Collingswood, NJ: The Bible for Today, 1985.
- ——. The Heresies of Westcott and Hort. Collingswood, NJ: The Bible for Today, 1979.
- Wallace, Daniel. "The Majority Text—Theory, History, Methods, and Critique," *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society*, no. 37, 1994.
- Westcott, Brooke Foss and Fenton John Anthony Hort. Introduction to the New Testament in the Original Greek. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1882; reprint, Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 1888.
- White, James R. The King James Only Controversy: Can You Trust the Modern Translations? Minneapolis: Bethany House Publishers, 1995.
- Wilkinson, B. G. Our Authorized Version Vindicated. Washington, D.C.: n.p., 1930.
- Zuntz, G. Text of the Epistles. London: Oxford

University Press, 1953.

-----. "The Byzantine Text in New Testament Criticism," *Journal of Theological Studies*. (1942).



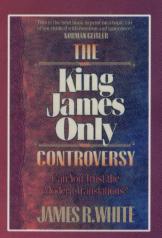
THE
Scholarship
Only
CONTROVERSY

White's book, The King James Only Controversy (which we are about to examine) can actually be summed up in one short sentence: it is a justification for his own sins, and for the men who commended him for covering up their sins. They were the sinners who taught little Jimmy how to correct the AV so he (and they) could pose as the "final"

authority" to "uninformed" Christians. All there is in the entire book is seventy-nine lies, manufactured out of thin air, to bring you to the conclusion that they are the "final authority."

A real Bible believer could not imagine a more non-Scriptural, pagan, pantheistic, un-Biblical, humanistic fairy tale than White's, if he sat up all night with Pinnochio, Cinderella, the Three Little Pigs, and the Billy Goats' Gruff. James White actually tells his clientele that no one should take offense at the NIV stealing Jesus Christ's title from Him in Revelation 22:16 and giving it to the Devil (Isa. 14:12).

What you must keep in mind from start to finish, when reading James White, is that neither he nor any of his friends, peers, mentors, promoters, relatives, or colleagues have any higher authority on this earth than their own opinions.



We will prove "beyond the reasonable shadow of a doubt" that they, all of them, without one exception, are totally incompetent to even suggest how a passage, verse, or word in the New Testament should be translated, interpreted, or taught: let alone "corrected."

